OBSERVATIONS

Historical and *Genealogical*:

IN WHICH

The Originals of the EMPEROR, KINGS, ELECTORS,

And other the

Sovereign Princes of Europe.

WITH

A Series of their Births, Matches, more Remarkable Actions, and Deaths.

AS ALSO

The Augmentations, Decreasings, and Pretences of each Family, are drawn down to the Year MDCXC.

Written in *Latin*, by *Anthony William Schowart*, History-Professor at *Francfort*:

And now made *English*; with some Enlargements relating to *ENGLAND*.

LONDON:

Printed for *J. Walthoe*, in *Vine Court*, *Middle-Temple*, adjoyning to the Cloisters. MDCXCIII.

G.R.
III.

To the much Honoured

EDWARD SAYER,

Of the *Middle-Temple*, Eſq;

SIR,

A *Dedication, from its frequent uſage, is now grown, as it were, ſo abſolutely neceſſary, that a Book without One, may be ſaid to be much in the ſame Circumſtances as a Child without a Parent to own it, or at leaſt a Godfather to anſwer for it: A Preſcription for it may be pleaded beyond the Æra of Printing, even from the firſt uſe of Letters, and the very Infancy of Learning: This may Warrant it in general, but my own many Obligations exact this publick way in particular of expreſſing my grateful acknowledgments to you; which I muſt confeſs, nevertheleſs are at beſt, but a very unſuitable and indifferent Retribution.*

I ſhall ſay little here in relation to this Alien, which I have ventur'd to Naturalize; nor of you whom I have choſe to Patronize it. I am ſenſible, a true Gentleman hates a nauſeous piece of Flattery, and wou'd not much care for a Recital even of thoſe modeſt Encomium's he is known to deſerve. If he may merit your Eſteem, and the Book's Commendations may balance its Errors it will be a ſufficient Recompence and Satisfaction to the Tranſlator.

Such as it is, I have ventur'd to ſubmit it to Cenſure, requeſting your Protection and Patronage, which favour will ſtrictly engage me to be in the higheſt regard,

Honoured Sir,

Your moſt Obliged, and
moſt Humble Servant,

Feb. 6. 169⅞.

C. B.

THE

THE PREFACE.

MEeting, ſometime ſince, with this Book in *Latin*, I thought it well worth my Money, did it but anſwer its Title Page; and finding my ſelf, upon the Peruſal, not much diſappointed, I reſolved to turn it into *Engliſh*, for the benefit of ſuch as might not, perhaps, underſtand the *Latin*; and yet be no leſs curious than my ſelf to be Inform'd of the Matters contained therein: Since, by being Inſtructed in the Genealogies, the Matches, the Increments, and the Decrements of all the Families in *Europe*; together with the many Pretences that ariſe from thence, which is chiefly the Subject of the enſuing Diſcourſe, they will, (in all

probability) be the better enabled to judge of the different Intereſts which have engaged almoſt all the Princes of *Europe* in a War, the Event whereof ſo much concerns this Nation, and conſequently, is the general Topick of Diſcourſe.

I ſhall not here pretend to give an Account of the many Advantages which may be drawn from the Knowledge of *Hiſtory*; and how neceſſary a Qualification 'tis for a *Gentleman*, ſince to ſay all One ought on that ſubject, would ſwell this *Preface* to a Bulk, diſproportionate to the Treatiſe it ſelf, which pretends to no more than a Compendium.

Yet, ſince 'tis probable the Reader would gladly know ſomewhat of the Author thereof; the beſt account that can be given of him is from Himſelf and Book. In order to which, he lets you know, in his *Epiſtle Dedicatory*, That he is a Profeſſor in the

Uni-

Univerſity at *Franckfort*, and that the Book was the firſt Fruits of his Office; It having been read as Lectures, or a Compendious Introduction to the Genealogy and Hiſtory of the preſent Princes of *Europe*, for the benefit of the Students there, and ſince Printed, to be rendred more publickly uſeful. The Method he has taken herein is Eaſie and Plain; the Genealogical Obſervations are exact; and the Hiſtorical as full of Matter as the nature of his deſign would bear: Not but that having laboured in a Soyl, capable of mighty Improvements, as to the laſt, if this firſt Impreſſion find that kind Reception as may be expected, it may incourage the *Tranſlator*, or ſome *Other*, to reſume the Work; and by engrafting on his Stock, bring the Growth to a greater Perfection; an Eſſay whereof you already have in the *Engliſh* Houſe.

In

In the mean time, the Book, as it now ſtands, is of good Uſe, and may merit a favourable Reception, as well from the moſt Learned, as from the Ignorant: For altho' the former may be ſuppoſed to be already acquainted with what is contained herein, yet it will always ſerve them as a *Summary* or *Common-Place*. And tho' the latter will not be rendered thorough-paced Hiſtorians hereby, yet will it give them a general Inſight into the modern Story of *Europe*, together with a curioſity of being farther Informed.

There is one thing more, I thought fit to acquaint the *Reader* withal, which is, That in the *Latin* Copy, amongſt King *James* the Second's Children, there is one mentioned and called, *The Prince of Wales*; but the late Licenſer, Mr. *Bohun*, having expunged Him, the Tranſlator cou'd not, by the Warrant of the *Latin* Original, preſume to inſert Him.

A Series of the ſeveral Families contained in this Book.

CHAP I.

Pag.

Of the *Houſe of* Auſtria, 1
Of the Spaniſh *Line*, 12
Of the German *Line*, 16
Of its *Augmentations, or Increaſings*, 27
Of its *Loſſes, or Decreaſings*, 29
Of its *Pretenſions*, 31

CHAP. II.

Of the *Houſe of* France, 32
Of the *Line of* Valois, 40
Of the *Line of* Bourbon, 53
Of its *Augmentations, or Increaſings*, 62
Of its *Loſſes, or Decreaſings*, 64
Of its *Pretenſions*, 66

CHAP. III.

Of the *Houſe of* England, 67
Of its *Augmentations, or Increaſings*, 191
Of its *Loſſes, or Decreaſings*, 192

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Pag.

Of the Houſe of Denmark, 193
Of the Augmentations, or Increaſings of the Line Royal, 206
Of its Loſſes, or Decreaſings, 207
Of its Pretenſions, 209
Of the Ducal Line of Holſtein, ibid.
Of the Branch of Sunderburg, ibid.
Of the Branch of Nordburg, 211
Of the Branch of Glucksburg, 212
Of the Branch of Ploën, 213
Of the Ducal Line of Slefwick, 214

CHAP. V.

Of the Houſe of Sweden, 216
Of its Augmentations, or Increaſings, 221
Of its Loſſes, or Decreaſings, 222

CHAP. VI.

Of the Houſe of Portugal, 223
Of is Augmentations, or Increaſings, 229
Of its Loſſes, or Decreaſings, 230

CHAP. VII.

Of the Palatine-Bavarian *Houſe,* 231
Of the Palatine *Line in particular,* 233

Of

Pag.

Of the Line of Neuburg, 255
Of the Branch of Sutzbach, 259
Of the Line of Deux-Ponts, *or* Zwey-brucken, 260
Of the Branch of Birkenfeldt, 264
Of the Bavarian *Line*, 266
Of its Augmentations, or Increaſings, 279
Of its Loſſes, or Decreaſings, 281
Of its Pretenſions, 282

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Houſe of Saxony, *both Electoral and Ducal*, 283
Of the Erneſtine *Line*, 286
Of the Branch of Weymar, 293
Of the Branch of Gotha, 296
Of the Albertine *Line*, 300
Of its Augmentations, or Increaſings, 312
Of its Loſſes, or Decreaſings, 313
Of its Pretenſions, ibid.

CHAP. IX.

Of the Houſe of Brandenburg, 314
Of the Line Electoral, 320
Of the Line of Franconia, 335
Of its Augmentations, or Increaſings, 343
Of its Loſſes, or Decreaſings, 347
Of its Pretenſions, 348

CHAP. X.

Pag.
Of the House of Brunswick *and* Lunenburg, 349
Of the old Line of Brunswick, *or* Wolfenbuttel, 358
Of the Line of Lunenburg, *or* Zell, 363
Of the new Line of Brunswick, *or* Wolfenbuttel, 372
Of the Line of Zell *and* Hanouer, 375
Of its Augmentations, or Increasings, 380
Of its Losses, or Decreasings, 383
Of its Pretensions, ibid.

CHAP. XI.

Of the House of Hesse, 384
Of the Line of Cassel, 397
Of the Line of Darmstadt, 393
Of the Branch of Homburg, 399
Of its Augmentations, or Increasings, 400
Of its Decreasings and Pretensions, 402

CHAP. XII.

Of the House of Mecklenburg, 403
Of the Line of Swerin, 409
Of the Line of Gustrow, 411
Of its Augmentations, or Increasings, 413

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Pag.
Of the *Houſe of* Wirtenburg, 414
Of the *Line Regent of* Stugard, 417
Of the *Line of* Mompelgard, 421
Of the *Line of* Sileſia, *or* Oelſs. ibid.
Of its *Augmentations, or Increaſings*, 423
Of its *Loſſes, or Decreaſings*, ibid.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the *Houſe of* Baden, 422
Of the *Line of* Baden-Baden, 428
Of the *Line of* Durlach, 431
Of its *Augmentations, or Increaſings*, 436
Of its *Loſſes, or Decreaſings*, 437

CHAP. XV.

Of the *Houſe of* Anhalt *and* Sax-Lawenburg. 438
Of the *Line of* Deſſaw, 442
Of the *Line of* Bernbourg, 445
Of the *Line of* Plotzkow, 447
Of the *Line of* Serveſtan, 448
Of its *Augmentations, or Increaſings*, 449
Of its *Loſſes, or Decreaſings*, 450

CHAP. XVI.

Of the *Houſe of* Naſſau *and* Orange, 451
Of the *Line of* Siege, 454

Of

Pag.
Of the Line of Dillenburg, 456
Of the Line of Dietz, 457
Of the Line of Hadamar, 458

CHAP. XVII.

Of the Houſe of Lorrain, 460

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Houſe of Tuſcany (*or* Florence) 465

CHAP. XIX.

Of the Houſe of Savoy, 367

CHAP. XX.

Of the Houſe of Mantua, 471

CHAP. XXI.

Of the Houſe of Parma *and* Piacenza, 473

CHAP. XXII.

Of the Houſe of Modena, 474

CHAP. XXIII.

Of the Houſe of Courland, 476

OBSER-

OBSERVATIONS

Hiſtorical and Genealogical.

CHAP. I.

Of the Genealogy of the Houſe of Auſtria.

§. 1. BEing to give a Genealogical Account of all the Soveraign Princes now flouriſhing in *Europe*, 'twill be but juſt to begin with the Houſe of *Auſtria*, as being of the Firſt Dignity: Which as it owes its Original without doubt, to the Earls of *Habſburg*; ſo in tracing the Pedigree of thoſe Earls, moſt Genealogiſts are at a loſs. As for us, we ſhall not doubt to derive 'em from the Counts of *Mont-Aventine*, of the *Anician Perleonian* Family, which was formerly of the greateſt Repute and Authority of any in *Rome*; and had its Seat on *Mont-Aventine*, being chiefly induc'd thereunto by the Arguments us'd by *Pet. Lambechius*, in his *Comment. de Biblioth. Cæſar. lib.* 2. *c.* 6. In the Twelfth Century there flouriſh'd in this Family, one *Leo Anicius Perleonius*, Count

of *Mont-Aventine*, whoſe Epitaph may be read in Cardinal *Baronius*'s Eccleſiaſtical Annals, *ad Annum* MCXL. He was deſcended in a direct Line from the Emperour *Flavius Anicius Olybrius*; and in the Title to his Epitaph, is ſtyled, *The moſt Noble of the* Romans. His Son was *Peter Leo Anicius Perleonius*, Count of *Mont-Aventine*; whoſe Epitaph may be likewiſe found in the ſame Eccleſiaſtical Annals, *Tom.* 12. *ad Annum* MCXLIV. This *Peter* begat *Leo Maximus Anicius Perleonius*, who died in 1162. witneſs his Epitaph, which may be ſeen to this day before St. *Alexius* his Church on *Mont-Aventine* in *Rome*, and is recited by *Arnoldus Wion*, in the Firſt Part of his *Lignum Vitæ, ſive Hiſtor. Ord. Benedict.* as likewiſe by *Johan. Seifrid* Abbot of *Wethalen*, in his *Arbor Aniciana, lib.* 1. *c.* 8. His Son was *Albertus Dives Anicius Perleonius*, who was driven out of *Rome* in 1144. by the *Arnaldaſtick* Hereticks, together with his Brother *Rudolph*, in defence of the *Roman* See; whereupon he travell'd into *Switzerland*, and there married the Daughter of *Wernerus*, laſt Earl of *Habsburg*, of the Family of *Altenburg*; and by that means became the firſt Earl of *Habsburg*, of the *Anician Perleonian* Race: See Abbot *Seifrid. Loc. Cit. c.* 12. and *lib.* 3. *Epiſt. Dedicator.* Whence this *Wernerus* drew his Extraction, the brevity of our preſent Deſign will not permit us to diſcourſe; thoſe that wou'd be inform'd in that particular, may conſult, amongſt others, the famous *Philip James Spenerus*, in his *Oper. Herald. lib.* 1. *c.* 9. §. 62. 'Tis ſufficient for us to know, that *Albertus Dives Anicius*, was great Grandfather

to

to *Rudolph*, the fourth Earl of *Habsburg*, and firſt *German* Emperour of the *Anician Perleonian* Family : See the Patent of the Emperour *Rudolph*, publiſh'd and cited by *John Stumphius*, in his *Hiſt. Helv. lib.* 7. *c.* 12. His Father was *Albert*, ſurnam'd *The Wiſe*, Earl of *Habsburg* ; his Mother, *Hedewig* Counteſs of *Kyburn*; and his Grandfather, *Rudolph*, ſurnam'd *The Silent*, Son of *Albertus Dives Anicius Perleonius* Earl of *Habsburg*.

§. II. *Rudolph* the Firſt, whom we ſhall here ſet down as the Common Father of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, was born *May* 1. 1218. and brought up in the Court of the Emperour *Frederick* the Second : Afterwards made Lord High Mareſchal, in the Court of *Ottocar* King of *Bohemia*. Returning home, he enter'd on the Government of his own Hereditary Provinces, and had frequent Wars with his Neighbours. In 1273. he was choſen Emperour, by the unanimous Conſent of the Princes of the Empire, and Crown'd the ſame Year at *Aix la Chapelle* : But when *Ottocar* King of *Bohemia* refus'd him Homage, he had a ſharp War with him to force him to it. Moreover, he freed *Germany* from Robbers; had *Auſtria* ſetled on his eldeſt Son *Albert*, and *Schwaben* on *Rudolph*, in 1282. at a Dyet then held at *Ausburg*; introduc'd the uſe of the *Teutonick*, both in publick Acts and private Contracts; alienated the Cities of *Florence*, *Genoua*, and *Luca*, from the Empire, and declar'd 'em Free States: And laſt of all, ended his Days at *Germerſhelm*, *July* 15. 1291. having had fifteen Children by his Empreſs *Anne*, who

was Daughter to the Earl of *Hohenberg*. The Daughters were

1. *Jutta*, married to *Wenceſlaus* King of *Bohemia* and *Poland*; deceaſed 1292.

2. *Clementia*, to *Charles Martell* King of *Hungary*; deceaſed 1295.

3. *Maud*, to *Lewis* Elector *Palatine*; deceaſed 1304.

4. *Margaret*, to *Didrick* Earl of *Cleves*; by ſome omitted.

5. *Agnes*, to *Albert* the ſecond Duke of *Saxony*; deceaſed 1311.

6. *Hedewig*, to *Otho* Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*; deceaſed 1303.

7. *Catharine*, to *Otho* Duke of *Bavaria*; deceaſed 1285. And,

8. *Euphemia*, a profeſs'd Nun in the *Auſtrian* Covent, at *Tolne*.

Of the Male Iſſue, only three liv'd to be Men; *viz.*

1. *Albert* the Firſt, Archduke of *Auſtria*, born *July* 29. 1242. of whom more in the next Section.

2. *Hartmanus*, a Prince of excellent Endowments, but loſt in paſſing the *Rhine*, as he was going to meet his Father, in the 18th Year of his Age, *An.* 1280.

3. *Rudolph* the Second, Duke of *Schwaben*, who married *Agnes*, Daughter of *Ottocar* King of *Bohemia*, on whom he begot a poſthumous Son, named *John*; who proved afterwards the Murderer of his Uncle *Albert* the Emperour; for which he was thruſt into a Monaſtery, where he died, in 1313.

§. III.

§. III. Thus we ſee how *Albert* the Firſt, ſurnam'd *Monoculus*, from his having but one Eye, the other being loſt by Poiſon in his youth, was the only Propagator of the *Auſtrian* Race; who having vanquiſh'd the Emperour, *Adolph* of *Naſſau*, ſet the Imperial Diadem on his own Head. He had likewiſe good ſucceſs in his Wars with the Electors of the *Rhine*. His Empreſs was *Elizabeth*, the Duke of *Carinthia* and Earl of *Tyrol* and *Goritia*'s Daughter, who bore him one and twenty Children: Nevertheleſs he came to an unnatural Death, in the heighth of his Felicity, being kill'd by his Nephew *John*, *May* 1. 1308. His Iſſue that ſurvived, were

1. *Agnes*, married to *Andrew* the third King of *Hungary*, 1296. deceaſed 1364.

2. *Elizabeth*, married to *Fredereck* the third Duke of *Lorrain*, in 1312. deceaſed 1353. being the Mother of ſix and twenty Children.

3. *Anne*, married to *Hermannus* Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*; and after his deceaſe, to *Henry* the ſixth Duke of *Breſlaw*: She died 1361.

4. *Catharine*, eſpouſed by the Emperour *Henry* of *Luxenburg*; but he being poiſoned in *Italy* by a Monk, ſhe was afterwards married to *Charles* Duke of *Calabria*, Heir apparent to the Kingdom of *Naples*; and departed this life in 1324.

5. *Gutta*, married to *Lewis* the ſeventh Earl of *Oetingen* in *Schwaben*; deceaſed 1328.

6. *Rudolph*, elected King of *Bohemia*; but died an untimely death, and without Iſſue, *An.* 1307.

7. *Frederick the Fair*, elected Emperour in 1314. and Crown'd by the Elector of *Cologne*: Nevertheleſs, making War upon *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, who pretended to the ſame Dignity, he was defeated (*An.* 1324.) and impriſon'd by him for the ſpace of three Years; and then not ſet at liberty, but on condition he ſhould renounce all Pretenſions to the Imperial Authority, retaining only the Title. He departed this life without Male Iſſue, in the Year 1330.

8. *Leopold* the Firſt, Duke of *Schwaben*, *Landtgrave* of *Alſace*, Earl of *Tyrol*, &c. He attempted his Brother *Frederick*'s releaſment by Magick; but in vain. He began a War with the *Swiſs*, but was likewiſe unſucceſsful in that. His Dutcheſs was *Iſabel*, Daughter to *Amadeus* Duke of *Savoy*, by whom he had only Daughters,

9. *Henry*, ſurnamed *The Mild*, deceaſed without Iſſue Male, in the Year 1327. having, in this. the ſame fate with *Frederick* and *Leopold*.

10. *Otho* Duke of *Stiria*, ſtyled *The Delight of his Subjects*; who had two Wives, and by them two Sons; but both died in their Infancy. And,

11. *Albert*, ſurnamed *The Wiſe*, in whoſe Iſſue alone the *Auſtrian* Family was preſerv'd.

§. IV. This *Albert*, quitting his Cloyſter, married the Lady *Joan*, ſole Heireſs to the Earldom of *Pfirte*: He likewiſe founded St. *Stephen*'s Church at *Vienna*, and depar-

ted

ted this life in the Year 1338. leaving Iſſue,

1. *Margaret*, married to *Mienhard* Earl of *Tyrol*; and after his deceaſe, to *Otho* Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*.

2. *Agnes*, to *Henry* the ſecond Duke of *Sileſia*.

3. *Catharine*, profeſs'd a Nun.

4. *Frederick* the Second, kill'd by a chance Shot a Hunting, *An.* 1362.

5. *Rudolph* the Fourth, deceaſed likewiſe without Iſſue.

6. *Albert* the Third, and laſt of all.

7. *Leopold* the Second, of whom more in the next Section.

Albert the Third, in the Diviſion of his Father's Inheritance 'twixt him and his Brother *Leopold*, had *Auſtria*, *Styria*, and *Carinthia* for his Lot; in which he was ſucceeded by his Son

Albert the Fourth, ſurnam'd *The Patient*; who by *Joan* Daughter of *Albert* Duke of *Bavaria*, had

Albert he Fifth, a very fortunate Prince; who (not to mention his excellent Endowments of Mind) was, in the ſpace of one Year, inaugurated in the *Bohemian*, *Hungarian*, and Imperial Crowns, *An.* 1438. before which, the Marquiſate of *Moravia* had been given him in Dowry with his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to the Emperour *Sigiſmund*, whom he ſucceeded in the Empire, by the Name of *Albert* the Second. He

was imbroil'd in a War with the *Huſſites*. Moreover, he undertook an Expedition againſt the *Turks*, to put a ſtop to their Inroads into *Hungary*; but was prevented by Death (which ſeized him in his Camp) and lies buried at *Alba Regalis*. After his death, the Empreſs was brought to bed of a poſthumous Son, named *Uladiſlaus*, who ſucceed him in the Kingdoms of *Bohemia* and *Hungary*; but died likewiſe an untimely Death, in 1457. in the ſeventeenth Year of his Age.

§. V. Look we back therefore to *Leopold* the Second, who in the diviſion of Lands abovemention'd, 'twixt his Brother and him, obtain'd *Schwaben* and *Alſace*. He had ſharp Wars with the *Swiſs*, by whom his Army was routed, and himſelf ſlain, at the Battel of *Sempach*, *An.* 1386. His four Sons were,

1. *William*, a Prince of great Courage; deceaſed Childleſs, 1406.
2. *Leopold* the Third, who had the ſame fate with his Brother, though married to *Catharine* Daughter of *Philip the Bald*, Duke of *Burgundy*.
3. *Frederick* the Third, who labour'd under many Hardſhips, by reaſon of Pope *John* the Two and twentieth: Upon whoſe account he was excommunicated by the Council of *Conſtance*, and proſcribed and outed of all his Territories, by the Emperour *Sigiſmund*. Nevertheleſs, being again received to Grace, he was re-inveſted in the

the Counties of *Tyrol* and *Alſace*, but cou'd never recover *Schwaben*. His firſt Wife was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of the Emperour *Rupert*, by whom he had only a Daughter, of its Mother's Name, which died in its Infancy. But on his ſecond Dutcheſs, which was *Anne*, Daughter of *Frederick* Duke of *Brunſwick*, he begat a Son, named

Sigiſmund, a great Lover of Letters, thence ſtyled *The* Mecœnas *of learned Men*: Twice married, yet deceaſed without Iſſue.

4. *Erneſtus Ferreus* (or *Ironſide*) the only Propagater of the *Auſtrian* Race, married firſt to *Margaret*, Daughter of *Boleſlaus* Duke of *Pomerania*; and then to *Cimburg* Daughter to the Duke of *Maſovie*; which laſt bore him nine Children, whereof four at leaſt liv'd to be of Age; namely, *Margaret*, married to *Frederick* the Second Elector of *Saxony*: *Catharine*, to *Charles* Marqueſs of *Baden*. *Frederick* the Fourth: And *Albert* the Sixth, ſurnam'd *The Prodigal*, excommunicated and proſcribed, as Author of ſeveral Tumults and Seditions. He died 1463.

§. VI. *Frederick* the Fourth (but third Emperour of that Name) was elected Emperour in 1440. Crown'd at *Aix la Chapelle*, in 1442. and ten Years after at *Rome*, by Pope *Nicholas* the Fifth. He had *Vienna* taken from him by *Matthias* King of *Hungary*. In his Reign PRINTING was firſt found out; the

League

League of *Schwaben* confirm'd; and *Conſtantinople* taken by the *Turks*. His Empreſs was *Eleanor*, Daughter to *Edward* King of *Portugal*, who bore him five Children, whereof *Chriſtopher*, *John*, and *Helena* died in their Infancy: The two that ſurviv'd, were *Cunigunda*, given in Marriage to *Albert* the Fourth Duke of *Bavaria*; and

Maximilian the Firſt, in whom the Houſe of *Auſtria* was preſerv'd, was born at *Naples*, in the Year 1459. From his Infancy he pronounc'd his Words with ſo much difficulty, that he was judged by moſt little better than dumb; which Imperfection he ſo far maſter'd in the end, that he became famous for his Eloquence. He was of a generous Diſpoſition, and a great Lover of learned Men. He was often under very dangerous Circumſtances; but always ſurmounted 'em happily in the end. In 1486. he was elected King of the *Romans*, his Father *Frederick* being yet alive. He refus'd to be Crown'd by the Pope; but pretended to the Papal Dignity himſelf. In ſhort, he magnified Juſtice, loved Humility, exerciſed Clemency, and took much pains in ſearching out the Original of his Family. In his Reign the Reformation was ſet on foot by *Luther*; the Imperial Chamber inſtituted; the Empire divided into Circles; *Vienna* reſtor'd to the Houſe of *Auſtria*; and *Burgundy*, and the Provinces of the *Low Countries*, annexed to the ſame Family. The Conſorts of his Bed and Fortunes were, *Mary*, Daughter and ſole Heireſs of *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*; and after her, *Blanche Mary*, Daughter of *Galeazzo* Duke of *Milan*. By

the

the firſt he had Iſſue, *Margaret*; who after many turns of Fortune, was in the end made Governeſs of the *Netherlands*; and died 1530. And *Philip*, a Prince worthy the nobleſt Character, of whom more immediately in the next Section. As for *Maximilian*, being full of Days and Content, he piouſly and peaceably departed this Life, on the Twelfth of *Jan.* 1519.

§. VII. *Philip* the Firſt, ſtyled *The Delight of Mankind*, firſt ſaw the Light, in 1478. At three Years old he was inſtalled *Knight of the Golden Fleece:* At ſeventeen, his Father gave him the Government of the *Low Countries* and *Burgundy*. In 1496. he married the Princeſs *Johanna*, eldeſt Daughter and Heireſs of his Catholick Majeſty *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*; in whoſe Right he became immediately poſſeſs'd of the Kingdoms of *Arragon* and *Caſtile*: But he was not long to preſide over ſo many and ſo great Provinces, being taken off by an untimely death, in the Year 1506. and the 28th. of his Age; nevertheleſs, having firſt ſeen himſelf Father of a fair Iſſue, by his moſt beloved Conſort Queen *Joan*. The Daughters were,

1. *Eleanor*, married firſt to *Emanuel* King of *Portugal*, and after his deceaſe, to *Francis* the Firſt, King of *France*.
2. *Iſabella*, married to *Chriſtianus* the Second, King of *Denmark*, which prov'd a very unhappy Match. She died in the *Low-Countries*, *An.* 1525.

3. *Mar-*

3. *Margaret*, married to *Lewis* the Infant, King of *Hungary*; and after his unhappy death, made Governeſs of the *Netherlands*.

4. *Catharine*, born after her Father's deceaſe; betrothed to *John Frederick* Elector of *Saxony*; but afterwards married to *John* the Third, King of *Portugal*.

His Sons were, *Charles* the Fifth, and *Ferdinand* the Firſt; betwixt which two Princes, there was a Diviſion of the Provinces; whence the Houſe of *Auſtria* became likewiſe divided into the *Spaniſh* and *German* Lines. And firſt for the *Spaniſh*.

Of the Spaniſh *Line*,

§. VIII. THe Author whereof was *Charles* the Fifth, born at *Gaunt* in *Flanders*, in 1500. At fourteen Years old he had the Government of the *Netherlands* given him; at ſixteen he was Crown'd King of *Spain*; at nineteen, elected Emperour, and Crown'd the Year following at *Aix la Chapelle*. In 1521. he held his firſt Dyet at *Wormes*. He had very great Wars with *Francis* the Firſt, King of *France*, whom he defeated and made Priſoner, in the Year 1525. He likewiſe ſeized *Rome*, and beſieged the Pope in his Caſtle there; and annexed the Dutchy of *Milan* for ever to his Houſe. In 1532. at a Dyet then held at *Ratisbonne*, the *Proteſtant Confeſſion of Faith* was exhibited, and publickly read before him. Some Years after, he had Wars with the *Proteſtants*, wherein he took *John Frederick* Elector of *Saxony*

Saxony Priſoner, in 1545. and thereupon transferred the Electoral Dignity from him, to *Maurice* Duke of *Saxony*. He likewiſe cauſed *Philip* Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, to be put in cuſtody; yet in the end concluded the Peace of *Paſſaw* with thoſe of that Religion, in 1552. Three Years after, he abdicated the Government, leaving the Empire to his Brother *Ferdinand*; and the Kingdom of *Spain*, with the *Low-Countries*, and its other Dependencies, to his Son *Philip*. After his Abdication, he retired to a Cloyſter in St. *Juſtus*'s Monaſtery in *Spain*; where, having ſpent about two or three Years, he piouſly and peaceably ended his days, 1558. leaving Iſſue by *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Emanuel* King of *Portugal*, one Son and two Daughters; *viz*. *Mary*, married to the Emperour *Maximilian* the Second; *Joanna*, to *John* Infant of *Portugal*; and *Philip* the Second, of whom more in the next Section. Beſides theſe, he had one natural Daughter, named *Margaret*, begotten on Madamoiſelle *de Plumbes*, and married to *Alexander de Medices*, Duke of *Urbin*; and after his deceaſe, to *Octavio Farneſſe*, Duke of *Parma*: As alſo a Son, by Madamoiſelle *de Blomberg*; namely, the moſt Valiant and Renowned Hero, Don *John* of *Auſtria*.

§. IX. But to return into our way: The only Heir of *Charles* the Fifth, was *Philip* the Second, born 1527. made King of *Sicily* and *Naples* 1543. King of *England* and *Ireland* in right of his Wife, 1554. Lord of the *Low-Countries* and Duke of *Milan*, 1555. and laſt of all

all King of *Spain*, 1556. He obtain'd the famous Victory of St. *Quintin* over the *French*; but ſoon after, loſt *Calice* to them. He was Author of the *Spaniſh* Inquiſition. Moreover, he loſt ſeven of the *Low-Country* Provinces; as alſo the famour *Armada* ſent againſt the *Engliſh*. In 1580. he overcame the Kingdom of *Portugal*, and by force of Arms cauſed himſelf to be Crown'd King thereof. His firſt Queen was *Mary*, Daughter to *John* the Third, King of *Portugal*; his ſecond, another *Mary*, Daughter to *Henry* the Eighth, King of *England*, and then Queen of that Kingdom; his third, *Iſabella* (or *Elizabeth*) a Daughter of *Henry* the Second's, King of *France*; and his fourth, *Anne*, Daughter of the Emperour *Maximilian* the Second. By the firſt he had Prince *Charles*, born 1565. deceaſed in Priſon, 1568. By the third, *Iſabella Clara Eugenia*, born 1566. married to *Albert* the Seventh of *Auſtria*; deceaſed 1633. and *Catharine*, born 1567. and married to *Charles Emanuel*, Duke of *Savoy*, on the Eleventh of *March*, 1585. By the laſt, a Son of his own Name, *viz.*

Philip the Third, born 1578. in whoſe Iſſue the *Spaniſh* Line was continued: He ſucceeded his Father in his Kingdoms, in 1598. And in 1610. expelled nine hundred thouſand *Moors* and *Jews* out of *Spain*. His death bears date 1621. His Queen was *Margaret*, Daughter to *Charles* Archduke of *Auſtria*, who bore him eight Children, whereof three died in their Infancy. The reſt were,

1. *Anna*,

1. *Anna Maria Mauritia*, married to *Lewis* the Thirteenth, King of *France*, 1615. deceaſed *July* 3. 1640.
2. *Mary Anne*, married to the Emperour *Ferdinand* the Third, 1631. deceaſed *May* 13. 1646.
3. *Charles*, a Prince of the Nobleſt Vertues; but taken off by a too untimely Fate.
4. *Ferdinand*, Cardinal and Governour of the *Netherlands*; deceaſed 1641. And,
5. *Philip* the Fourth, ſurnamed *Dominicus Victor*, ſucceeded his Father in 1621. and took on him the Government at the Age of ſixteen. He loſt the *American* Plate-Fleet: He enter'd into a perpetual Alliance with the States of *Holland*: He concluded the *Pyrenæan* Peace with the *French*: And, in ſhort, was an unfortunate Prince, during the whole courſe of his Reign. He had two Wives; *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Henry* the Fourth, King of *France*, who bore him ſeven Children; but all of 'em either died young, or in their Infancy, except *Maria Thereſia*, married to *Lewis* the Fourteenth, the preſent *French* King, in 1660. ſince deceaſed, *July* 30. 1683. His ſecond Match was with *Mary Anne*, Daughter to the Emperour *Ferdinand* the Third; by whom he had Iſſue,

1. *Margaret Thereſia*, married to *Leopold* the preſent Emperour, in 1666. deceaſed *March* 20. 1673. And,

2. *Charles*

2. *Charles* the Second, the preſent King of *Spain*, born *Nov.* 6. 1661. who ſucceeded in that Kingdom, at the death of his Father *Philip*, in the Year 1665. In 1679. he took to Wife *Mary Louiſe*, Daughter of *Philip* Duke of *Orleans*; who dying without Iſſue in 1689. he, the ſame Year, married *Maria Anna*, Daughter of *Philip William* Elector Palatine, the preſent Queen. All which being thus fully explain'd, we now come to the *German* Line.

Of the German *Line.*

§. X. PRoceed we therefore to ſpeak of the other Son, of *Philip* the Firſt, as Authose of the *German* Line. His Name was *Ferdinand*, born in *Spain* 1503. Crown'd King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia* in right of his Wife, 1527. Elected King of the *Romans* 1531. and Emperour in 1556. He had great Wars with the *Turks*, as alſo with the Proteſtants. He permitted the *Bohemians* to Communicate under both kinds. His Empreſs was *Anne*, Daughter to *Uladiſlaus* King of *Hungary*, Siſter to *Lewis* the Infant. The day of his death happen'd in the Year 1563. and ſixtieth of his Age, after he had had this following Iſſue:

1. *Elizabeth*, born 1526. married to *Sigiſmund* King of *Poland*, 1545.

2. *Maximilian*, born *Aug.* 1. 1527.

3. *Anne*, born 1528. married to *Albert* the Fifth, Duke of *Bavaria*; deceaſed *Octob.* 18. 1587.

4. *Mary*

4. *Mary*, born *May* 15. 1530. married to *William* Duke of *Juliers*, 1546. deceaſed 1584,
5. *Magdalen*, profeſs'd a Nun.
6. *Catharine*, born *Sept.* 25. 1533. and married to *Francis* Duke of *Mantua*; and after his deceaſe, to *Sigiſmund Auguſtus* King of *Poland*. She died 1572.
7. *Ferdinand* II. Archduke of *Auſtria*, born 1534.
8. *Eleanor*, born *Nov.* 2. 1534. She was married to *William* Duke of *Mantua*, and died 1604.
9. *Margaret*, another Nun; deceaſed 1566.
10. *John*, born 1538. deceaſed the Year after.
11. *Barbara*, born 1539. married to *Alphonſo* II. Duke of *Ferrara*, 1565. deceaſed 1572.
12. *Charles*, born *June* 3. 1540.
13. *Urſula*, deceaſed an Infant.
14. *Helena*, who went into a Nunnery. And,
15. *Joanna*, born 1547. married to *Francis* Duke of *Florence*, 1565. deceaſed 1578.

As for the three Sons, *Maximilian*, *Ferdinand*, and *Charles*, they had their Father's Territories divided amongſt 'em; by which diviſion, *Maximilian* obtain'd *Hungary*, *Bohemia*, and *Auſtria*; *Ferdinand* had *Tyrol* and *Alſace*; and *Charles Stiria* and *Carinthia*. Of theſe we ſhall ſpeak a-part, in their proper places.

§. XI. *Maximilian* II. was crown'd King of *Bohemia Sept.* 20. 1562. and of *Hungary* on *Sept.* 8. in the following Year. He was likewiſe

elected King of the *Romans* in the aforeſaid Year 1562. and Emperour in 64. He was a pious, juſt, peaceable Prince, and no great Enemy to the Proteſtants. He had Wars with *Solyman* Emperour of the *Turks*; brought *Gumbrechius* and his Complices to condign puniſhment; and did by no means approve of the Maſſacre at *Paris*. He departed this Life at *Ratisbonne*, having had fifteen Children by his Empreſs *Mary*, Daughter to *Charles* V. whereof ſix died young. The reſt were,

1. *Anne*, born 1549. married to *Philip* II. King of *Spain*, 1570. deceaſed 1580.
2. *Rudolph* II. born *June* 18. 1552. who ſucceeded his Father in the Empire, *Octob.* 12. 1576. and carried on the War with the Port. In 1595. he loſt *Raab*; but it was recover'd three Years after, by *Rudolph* Count *Swartzburg*. In 1569. he loſt *Erla* alſo, *Kaniſa* in 1600. and *Gran* in 1605. He died a Batchellor at *Prague*, *Jan.* 10. 1612. and left a vaſt Treaſure behind him.
3. *Erneſtus* II. born *June* 15. 1553. And made Governour of the *Low-Countries* by the King of *Spain*, 1594. which Dignity he ſcarce enjoy'd a full Year, by reaſon of his death, which fell out ſoon after.
4. *Elizabeth*, born 1554 married to *Charles* IX. King of *France*, 1570. deceaſed *June* 2. 1592.
5. *Matthias*, born 1557. who ſucceeded his Brother *Rudolph* in the Empire, being elected at *Francfort*, *June* 13. 1612. On *Decemb.* 4. 1611. he married *Anne*, Daughter to his Uncle *Ferdinand* Archduke of *Auſtria*;

ſtria; nevertheleſs, died without Iſſue 1619.

6. *Maximilian* III, born *Octob.* 12. 1558. In 1587. he was Crown'd King of *Poland*; but being afterwards defeated and impriſoned by the contrary Faction, was forced to quit his Pretenſions to that Crown, to obtain his Liberty. In 1596. he fought a Battel with the *Turks* not far from *Erla*, where he was routed with his whole Army. He was alſo Grand Maſter of the *Teutonick* Order; and died in 1620.
7. *Albert* VII. born *Nov.* 13. 1559. and created Cardinal of the *Holy Croſs*; but quitting his Orders, was afterwards made Governour of the *Netherlands* by the King of *Spain*; and married *Iſabella Clara Eugenia*, Daughter of *Philip* II. nevertheleſs died without Iſſue, *July* 13. 1621.
8. *Wenceſlaus*, Knight of *Malta*, born 1561. deceaſed *Nov.* 7. 1578.
9. *Margaret*, a profeſs'd Nun; deceaſed 1633. aged ſixty ſix.

§. XII. The ſecond Son of *Ferdinand* I. Emperour, was *Ferdinand* II. as was already obſerv'd; a Prince eminent for his Courage; who notwithſtanding he had many advantageous Matches offer'd him, refus'd 'em all, and married the Lady *Philippina Welſeriana*, Daughter of *Free* Baron of *Xinnenberg*; by whom he had Iſſue,

1. *Andrew*, Biſhop of *Breſcia*, and Cardinal; deceaſed *Nov.* 11. 1600.

2. *Charles*, Marqueſs of *Burgovia*, deceaſed without Iſſue 1618. notwithſtanding he had married the Princeſs *Sibilla* of *Juliers*.
3. *Anne*, married to the Emperour *Mathias* at *Vienna*, *Decemb.* 4. 1611. deceaſed *Decemb.* 14. 1618.
4. *Anne Catharine*, a Nun. He had three Children more, but they died in their Infancy.

§. XIII. Matters thus clear'd, we now proceed to ſpeak of *Charles*, third Son of the Emperour *Ferdinand* I. in whoſe Iſſue the *Auſtrian* Family in *Germany* was preſerv'd. In the diviſion of the Hereditary Provinces aforeſaid, he had *Stiria*, *Carinthia*, and *Carniola*, for his Patrimony; and took to Wife *Mary* Daughter of *Albert* V. Duke of *Bavaria*, who bore him fifteen Children, whoſe Names were as followeth:

1. *Ferdinand*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1572.
2. *Anne*, born 1573. married to *Sigiſmund* King of *Poland* 1592. deceaſed 1598.
3. *Maria Chriſtina*, born 1574. and married to *Gabriel Bathor*, Prince of *Tranſylvania*, 1595. but getting to be divorced from him, return'd home, became a Nun, and died 1621.
4. *Catharina Renata*, born 1576. deceaſed a Maid 1595.
5. *Elizabeth*, born 1577. deceaſed 1586.
6. *Ferdinand* III. born 1579. of whom more in the next Section.

7. *Charles*,

7. *Charles*, born 1579. deceaſed the Year after.
8. *Gregoria Maximiliana*, born 1581. contracted to *Philip* III. King of *Spain*, but died before the Marriage could be conſummated, 1597.
9. *Eleanor*, born 1582. She was profeſs'd a Nun, and died 1620.
10. *Maximilian* IV. a Prince of great Courage; born 1583. deceaſed 1616.
11. *Margaret*, born 1584. married to *Philip* III. King of *Spain*, 1599, deceaſed 1611.
12. *Leopold* IV. born *Octob.* 9. 1586. elected Biſhop of *Strasburg*, and afterwards of *Paſſaw*, *viz.* 1607. But being rather of a Martial than Eccleſiaſtical Temper, quitted his Orders, by a Diſpenſation from the Pope 1626. took to Wife *Claudia*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* I. Grand Duke of *Tuſcany*, *Frederick Ubald* Duke of *Urbin*'s Widow: and died 1632, leaving Iſſue,
    1. *Iſabella Clara*, born 1629. married to *Charles* III. the preſent Duke of *Mantua*. 1640. deceaſed 1685.
    2. *Ferdinand Charles*, born 1628. In 1646. he married *Anne*, Daughter to *Coſmus* II. Duke of *Florence*; and died *Decemb.* 30. 1662. leaving Iſſue two Daughters; *viz.*
        1. *Claudia Felicitas*, born *May* 30 1653. married to *Leopold* the now Emperour, *Octob.* 15. 1673. ſince dead, *April* 8. 1676.
        2. *Mary Magdalen*, born 1656. deceaſed 1669.

3. *Sigiſmund Francis*, born 1630. elected Biſhop of *Anopburg*, 1640. promoted to a Red Hat, 1655. and Biſhop of *Trent* four Years after. Nevertheleſs, he quitted his Orders, by a Diſpenſation from his Holineſs; and deſign'd a Marriage with the Princeſs *Mary Hedwig* of the *Palatinate*, but died in 1662. before the conſummation thereof.

4. *Maria Leopoldina*, born 1632. married to the Emperour *Ferdinand* III. deceaſed *Aug.* 9. 1649.

13. *Conſtance*, born 1588. married to *Sigiſmund* King of *Poland*, 1605. deceaſed 1631.

14. *Mary Magdalen*, the Wife of *Coſmus* II. Great Duke of *Tuſcany*; born 1589. deceaſed 1631. And,

15. *Charles*, born after his Father's deceaſe, in the Year 1590. Elected Biſhop of *Breſlaw* in 1608. of *Breſcia* in 1614. and a little after, Grand Maſter of the *Teutonick* Order. He died 1625.

§ XIV. We now return to *Ferdinand* III. according to our Promiſe in the laſt Section; Crown'd King of *Bohemia*, *June* 21. 1617. of *Hungary* 1618. and the Year following Elected and Crown'd Emperour (*Aug.* 30.) at *Francfort*, being the ſecond Emperour of this Name. In 1620. he ſuppreſs'd the Tumults then raging in *Bohemia*, by force of Arms: He alſo had Wars with the Proteſtants. The Year following he proſcribed *Frederick* V. Elector Palatine, and beat him out of his Territories,

ritories, transferring at the same time the Electoral Dignity from him to *Maximilian* Duke of *Bavaria*. He was twice married; first in 1600. to *Mary Anne*, Daughter of *William* V. Duke of *Bavaria*; and twenty two Years after, to *Eleanor* of *Mantua*, Duke *Vincent*'s Daughter. By the first he had two Daughters that lived to be of Age; *viz.*

1. *Mary Anne*, married to *Maximilian* Elector of *Bavaria*; deceased *Septemb.* 8. 1665. And,
2. *Cæcilia Renata*, to *Casimire* King of *Poland*: She died *March* 13. 1644.

As also two Sons; *viz.*

1. *Ferdinand* IV. born *July* 13. 1608. And,
2. *Leopold William*, born 1612. Elected Bishop of *Strasburg* and *Passaw*. In 1643. he was defeated by *Torstenson* at the Battel of *Leipsick*; and died *Novemb.* 10. 1661.

§. XV. *Ferdinand* IV. who succeeded in the Government of the Empire upon his Father's decease, was Crown'd King of *Hungary* in 1625. of *Bohemia* in 1627. of the *Romans* 1636. and last of all Emperour in 1637. by the Name of *Ferdinand* III. He carried on the War with the *Swede*. In 1639. he lost *Brisac*: In 1648. he restor'd Peace to the Empire, by the Instrument of the Peace of *Osnaburg*. He also made a Twenty Years Truce with the *Turk*; but assisted the *Pole* against the *Swede*. His first Wife was *Mary Anne*, Daughter of *Philip* III. King of *Spain*, deceased *May* 13. 1646. His second, *Maria Leopoldina*, Daughter to the Archduke *Leopold* V. And his third, *Eleanora*

Gonzaga, Daughter of *Charles* Duke of *Mantua*, whom he left a Widow, but ſince dead, 1686. Himſelf departed this Life *April* 2. 1657. having had Iſſue, by the Princeſſes aforeſaid, as follows:

1. *Ferdinand* V. born *Sept.* 8. 1633. Crown'd King of *Bohemia* 1646. of *Hungary* 1647. of the *Romans* 1653. being the Fourth King of this Name; but died the next Year, which was the Twenty firſt of his Age, to the great Grief of his Father and all good Men.
2. *Mary Anne*, born *Octob.* 12. 1634. married to *Philip.* IV. King of *Spain*, *Nov.* 7. 1649. The now Dowager of that Kingdom.
3. *Philip Auguſtus*, born 1637. deceaſed 1639.
4. *Maximilian Thomas*, born 1638. deceaſed the Year following.
5. *Leopoldus Ignatius Franciſcus Balthaſar Joſephus Felicianus*, born *June* 9. 1640. of whom in the next Section.
6. *Mary*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1646.
7. *Charles Joſeph* Biſhop of *Paſſaw*, Grand Maſter of the *Teutonick* Order, and Biſhop of *Breſlaw*; born 1649. deceaſed 1664.
8. *Tereſa Maria Joſepha*, born 1652. deceaſed the Year following.
9. *Eleanor Mary*, born *May* 21. 1653. In 1670. ſhe was married to *Michael* King of *Poland*; and after his deceaſe, taken to Wife in 1678. by *Charles* late Duke of *Lorrain*.

10. *Mary Anne Joſepha*, born 1654. married to *John William*, Hereditary Prince *Palatine*, *Octob.* 15. 1678. deceaſed *April* 7. 1689. And,

11. *Ferdinand Aloiſius*, born 1657. deceaſed the Year following.

§. XVI. *Leopold* VI. (but firſt Emperour of the Name) the moſt Invincible, moſt Powerful, and, in one word, the moſt happy Emperour of the *Romans*, was inaugurated King of *Hungary* at *Presburg*, *June* 27. 1655. Old Style; of *Bohemia*, at *Prague*, *Aug.* 2. 1656. and Emperour, at *Francfort*, *July* 22. 1658. having been elected on the 11th. He had War with the *Turks* from the Year 1661. to 64. at which time a Truce was made with 'em for Twenty Years; which not being well obſerv'd by the *Turks*, the War broke out afreſh, which by the Divine Aſſiſtance, has prov'd (in a manner) fatal to the *Ottoman* Empire. He has alſo formerly had War with the *French*, before the breaking out of the preſent. In 1666. he married *Margaret Tereſa*, Daughter of *Philip* IV. King of *Spain*, who died *March* 20. 1673. Whereupon he took to Wife *Claudia Felicitas*, Daughter to the Arckduke *Ferdinand*, *Octob.* 15. in the ſame Year: But ſhe likewiſe died, *April* 8. 1676. he proceeded to a third Choice; which was, *Eleanora Magdalen Tereſa*, eldeſt Daughter of *Philip William* Duke of *Neuburg*, and Elector *Palatine*, married to him *Jan.* 6. 1677. (or *Decemb.* 14. 1676.) By the firſt Venture he had Iſſue,

1. *Fer-*

1. *Ferdinand Wenceſlaus*, born *Sept.* 28. 1667. deceaſed *Jan.* 13. 1668.
2. *Maria Antonia Joſepha*, born *Jan.* 18. 1669. and married to *Maximilian Emanuel*, Elector of *Bavaria*, 1686. (or 5.)
3. *John*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1670. And,
4. *Mariana Joſepha*, likewiſe born and deceaſed the ſame Year, *viz.* 1672.

By the ſecond he had only two Daughters, both ſhort liv'd, *viz.*

1. *Anne Mary*, born and dead the ſame Year, 1674. And,
2. *Maria Joſepha*, born 1675. deceaſed the Year following.

But by the preſent Empreſs,

1. *Joſeph James Ignatius John Antony Euſtachius*; the Joy and Hope of his Parents, born *July* 16. (O.S.) 1678. Crown'd King of *Hungary* 1688.
2. *Mary Elizabeth Licia Tereſa Joſepha*, born *Decemb.* 13. 1680.
3. *Leopold Joſeph Philip William Francis Anthony Eraſmus*, born 1682. deceaſed *Aug.* 4. 1684.
4. *Mary Anne Joſepha Antonia Regina*, born *Septemb.* 7. 1683.
5. *Mary Tereſa*, born *Aug.* 22. 1684.
6. *Charles Francis Joſeph Wenceſlaus Balthaſar John Anthony Ignatius*, born *Octob.* 1. 1685 (O. S.)
7. *Mary Joſepha Collecta Antonia*, born *March* 6. 1687. (O. S.) And,
8. *Anne Joſepha Antonia Magdalen Gabriele*, *March.* 26. 1689. (O. S.)

Of

Of the Augmentation of this Family.

§. XVII. 'TIs to be obſerv'd of the Earls of *Habsburg*, That they were not ſimply ſuch, but Soveraign Princes alſo; an Argument whereof is, their having Noble men for their Taſters and Cup-bearers. Moreover, about the time of *Rudolph*, they were poſſeſs'd of no leſs than eight ſeveral Counties, *viz. Habsburg*, *Kyburg*, *Baden*, *Lentsburg*, *Thun*, *Reinsfelden*, *Ruppetſwiel*, and *Niddow*; beſides the Landtgraveſhips (or Landtgraviates) of *Alſace*, *Torgaw*, and the Leſſer *Burgundy*. See *Spener's Oper. Herald. lib.* 1. *c.* 9. *Sect.* 62. and *Sigiſmund van Berken*, &c. *lib.* 1. *c.* 5. *pag.* 37. Afterwards *Rudolph*, when he came to be Emperour in 1273. held a Dyet at *Ausburg* in 1282. where by the unanimous Conſent of the Princes of the Empire, he had *Auſtria*, *Stiria*, *Vinidorum Marchia*, and *Caruiola*, ſetled on his eldeſt Son *Albert*; as alſo *Schwaben* on *Rudolph*, as a *Fee Farm* of the Empire then void. In 1324. *Albert* II. had the County of *Pfirte* in Dowry with his Wife. In 1330. *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, the Emperour, mortgag'd *Briſac*, *Schaffhuſe*, and *Newenburg* in *Switzerland*, to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, for Forty Thouſand Crowns; and three Years after, gave it the Dutchy of *Carinthia*, then without a Prince, to be held in Fee of the Empire. In 1363. this Family became poſſeſs'd of the County of *Tyrol*, by the Donation of *Margaret Maultaſchen*: And in 1366. it bought *Freiburg* in *Brisgow* for twelve thouſand Crowns. In 1373. *Leopold* II. pur-

purchaſed the Earldom of *Feldkirchen* in *Nebelgovia*, for ſix and thirty thouſand Florens; as alſo *Pludentz*, *Sargan*, and *Heiligenberg*; and had the Government of *Schwaben* mortgag'd to him by the Emperour *Wenceſlaus*. In 1456. the laſt Count of *Cilli* being ſlain, that County was claim'd by the Houſe of *Auſtria*, as part of *Stiria*. In 1476 (or 7.) *Maximilian* I. by a Marriage with the Princeſs *Mary*, Daughter and ſole Heireſs of *Charles the Hardy*, laſt Duke of *Burgundy*, became in her right poſſeſs'd of the Earldom of *Burgundy*, (or *Franche Comté*) and the Seventeen Provinces of the *Netherlands*, together with a Right to the Dutchy of *Burgundy*. Three Years before this, *Frederick* his Father, the Emperour, had the County of *Goritia*, or *Gortz*, in *Friuli*, fell to him, together with the Cities of *Grado*, *Ticeſt*, and *Zeng*, on the *Adriatick* Sea, upon the death of the laſt Count thereof, and by right of Agreement to a mutual Succeſſion 'twixt him and that Prince. In 1496. *Philip* I. married *Johanna*, ſole Daughter and Heireſs of *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*; and by that Match, annexed all *Spain*, the Kingdoms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, the Iſlands of *Sardinia*, *Majorca*, *Minorca*, and *Malta*, to the Houſe of *Auſtria*. In 1527. *Ferdinand* I. in right of his Wife, added the Kingdoms of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, with all their Dependencies, to the ſame Family. In *Charles* V.'s Reign, there was an Acceſſion of the Dutchy of *Milan*, as a *Fief* of the Empire then void. In 1580. *Philip* II. partly in pretended right of his Wife, and partly by right of Inheritance from his Mother *Iſabella* but chiefly by force of Arms, poſ-

poſſeſs'd himſelf of *Portugal*; as alſo whatever elſe the *Portugueſe* then held, either in the *East-Indies*, or *Atlantick* Sea. *Ferdinand* the Second Emperour of the Name, wholly reduced the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, together with *Moravia*, *Sileſia*, and *Luſatia*. *Joſeph* I. was made King of *Hungary*, by right of Inheritance on the Ninth of *December*, 1687. whereas 'till then that Kingdom had been Elective. But more than this, the Houſe of *Auſtria* has, for many Ages now paſt, enjoy'd the Imperial Dignity; which (indeed) can be transferred from it to no other, without apparent danger to the whole Empire. It is alſo in ſome expectance of the Dutchy of *Wirtenburg*'s falling to it. See *Layritz Palmwald*, pag. 477.

Of its Loſſes, or Decreaſe.

§. XVIII. OF the Cities and Provinces above-mention'd, many have again been loſt by this Family, through the injury of Time. And indeed the firſt Loſs ſuffer'd by it, was in the Fourteenth Century; at which time, the Counties of *Habsburg*, *Baden*, and *Kiburg*, were taken from it, by the proſperous Succeſs of the Arms of the *Swiſs*. In 1415. by reaſon of the proſcription of *Frederick* III. (mention'd by us *Sect.* V. *Numb.* 3.) it loſt the whole Dutchy of *Schwaben*, except ſome few places; namely, the Marquiſate of *Burgow*, the Counties of *Hellenburg*, *Hochbergen*, *Chingen*, *Schelcſlingen*, and the Provincial Government of *Schwaben*; which Countries it ſtands ſtill poſſeſs'd of in that Dutchy. In 1472. the

Dutchy

Dutchy of *Croſſen* in *Sileſia* was mortgag'd to the Family of *Brandenburg*; and not being redeem'd in due time, *Joachim* I. became fully poſſeſs'd of it, by an indiſputable Title, in the Year 1538. In 1501. *Schaffhuſe* was given up to the *Swiſs*. In 1529. (or 92 rather) and the Years following, the *Turks* took many Places in *Hungary*; but moſt of 'em re-taken ſome time after. In 1572. and in the Years following, ſeven Provinces of the *Netherlands* withdrew their Allegiance from the Crown of *Spain*, and ſince that, down to the preſent times, the *French* have made themſelves Maſters of great part of the reſt. In 1640. *Portugal* revolted, and ſet up a King of its own: Whereupon *Goa* likewiſe, and the other Provinces in the *Eaſt-Indies*, rejected the *Spaniſh* Yoak. In 1648. all *Alſace* was ſet over to the *French*: See the Inſtrument of the Treaty of Peace at *Oſenburg*, concluded 'twixt the Emperour and *French* King. *Sect. Drittens Thun*, &c. In the ſame Year *Briſac* and *Suntgaw* were put into the hands of the *French*. In 1659. the *French* obtain'd great part of the *Spaniſh Netherlands* by the *Pyrenæan* Peace: See the 35th. and following Articles. By the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, 1678. *Friburgh* was given up to the *French*; as alſo the County of *Burgundy* (or *Franche Comté*) together with whatever elſe as yet remained in *Artois*. In 1684 the *French*, by force of Arms, made themſelves Maſters of the Dutchy of *Luxenburg*: as well as of the City of the ſame Name. In 1686. the Principality of *Swibuſe*, together with the City of that Name, was, by an amicable Accommodation, deli-

ver'd

ver'd up to the Elector of *Brandenburg*. Laſt of all, the *French* King breaking the Truce, took *Philipsburg* on the *Rhine* from this Family, *Nov.* 1. 1688. O. S.

Of its Pretenſions.

§. XIX. THe Pretenſions of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, are, (1.) To the Dutchy of *Burgundy*, which appertain'd of right to *Maximilian* I. as having married *Mary*, Daughter and ſole Heireſs of *Burgundy*; but the then King of *France* refus'd to inveſt him, on pretence of the *Salique* Law. (2.) To *Tranſylvania*, *Moldavia*, *Walachia*, and *Bulgaria*, as Dependencies of the Kingdom of *Hungary*. (3.) To the Counties of *Habsburg*, *Baden*, and *Kiburg*. (4.) To the City of *Schaffhuſe*. (5.) To the Kingdom of *Portugal*, as having actually revolted from that of *Spain*. (6.) To the Dutchy of *Luxenburg*. And laſtly, To the City and Caſtle of *Philipsburg*.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Of the Houſe of France.

§. 1. TO find out the Riſe of the preſent Houſe of *France*, we are to look back as far as *Hugh* the Great, Duke of *France*, *Burgundy*, and *Aquitain*, Marqueſs of *Orleans*, and Earl of *Paris*; deceaſed 956. His eldeſt Son was *Hugh Capet*, Duke of *France*, Marqueſs of *Orleans*, and Count of *Paris*; who, upon the death of *Lewis the Slothful*, laſt King of *France*, of the Race of *Charlemaigne*, was, by the unanimous Conſent of the Peers of *France*, inaugurated King of that Kingdom, *An.* 987. And his Son *Robert* being in the ſame Year declared his Succeſſor, united the aforeſaid Provinces to the Crown. His Queen was *Aloiſia*, Daughter of *William* Duke of *Aquitain*, by whom he had Iſſue *Robert* aforeſaid; from his great Piety ſurnamed *The Saint*, who ſucceeded in the Throne of *France*, upon the death of his Father, in the Year 998. He was alſo Heir to the Dutchy of *Burgundy*, upon his Uncle *Henry*'s deceaſe; and departed this Life himſelf in 1031. having had two Queens, *viz. Bertha*, Daughter of *Conrade* King of *Burgundy*; and *Conſtance*, Daughter of *William* Count of *Arles* and *Provence*: And by them two Sons; namely,

1. *Henry*,

1. *Henry*, of whom more in the next Section. And,
2. *Robert*, Propagator of the Line of *Burgundy*, the which became extinct in *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, *An.* 1361. And whereas it had ſpread it ſelf into two leſſer Branches, *viz.* that of *Montaigue*, and that of *Vienne*, or *Dauphiné*; yet the firſt fail'd in *Claudius de Montaigue*, *An.* 1468. the other in *Humbert* II. 1358. who ſeeing himſelf deſtitute of Iſſue, made over *Dauphiné* to *Philip* of *Valois*, King of *France*, for 40000 Florins; and on condition, That for the future, the eldeſt Son of *France* ſhould be ſtyled, *The Dauphin.*

§. II. Return we now to *Henry* I. Crown'd King of *France* 1031. The beginning of whoſe Reign was made uneaſie by his Mother; for ſhe being deſirous to advance his Brother *Robert* to the Throne, ſtirred up many of the Nobility againſt him: But the Buſineſs being decided by a Battel, the Victory fell to the juſter ſide. His Death bears date 1060. And his Iſſue by *Agnes*, Daughter of *Baſilius* King of *Ruſſia*, were,

1. *Philip* I. And,
2. *Hugh*, Count *de Vermandois*, *de Valois*, *de Chaumont*, and *d'Amiens*; whoſe Poſterity fail'd in *Rudolph* II. Count *de Vermandois*, &c. *An.* 1158.

Philip ſucceeded his Father at the age of nine Years, and was Crown'd King of *France* *An.* 1060. His firſt Queen was *Bertha*, Daughter of *Florence* I. Earl of *Holland*, whom he divorc'd in 1093. and married *Bertrada*, Daughter

ter to *Simon* Earl of *Montfort*. By the firſt he had,

1. *Lewis* VI. (but firſt of this Line) ſurnam'd *The Groſs*; born 1081.
2. *Henry*, deceaſed an Infant.
3. *Conſtance*, married to *Hugh* Earl of *Champaigne*; and after his deceaſe, to *Boemund* Prince of *Antioch*.

By the ſecond,

1. *Philip*, Count *de Mans*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Guy* the ſecond Baron of *Mont le Herry*; but died without Iſſue.
2. *Florus*, Father of *Elizabeth* of *Nantes*.
3. *Cæcilia*, married firſt to *Tancred* Prince of *Antioch*; and after his deceaſe, to *Pontius* of *Tholouſe*, Count of *Tripoli* in *Syria*. And,
4. *Euſtachia*, eſpouſed to *John*, Count *d'Eſtampes*.

Of theſe, *Lewis* ſucceeded his Father at his deceaſe; and was Crown'd King of *France* in the Year 1108. His Queen's Name was *Adelain*, Daughter of *Humbert* II. Duke of *Savoy*, who bore him this following Iſſue:

1. *Philip*, deceaſed ſixteen Years old.
2. *Lewis* VII. born 1119. of whom in the next Section.
3. *Henry*, Archbiſhop of *Reims*.
4. *Robert* III. Count *de Dreux*, whoſe Poſterity became extinct in *John*, *An.* 1590.
5. *Philip*, Archdeacon of *Paris*; deceaſed 1164.
6. *Peter*, Baron (or Lord) of *Courtnay*, whoſe Poſterity fail'd in *Stephen de Raviers*, *An.* 1383.

7. *Hugh*,

7. *Hugh*, deceased in his Infancy. And,
8. *Constance*, married to *Raymund* Earl of *Tholouse*.

§. III. *Lewis* VII. surnam'd *The Younger*, was born in 1119. and Crown'd King of *France* 1131. His first Queen was *Eleanor*, Daughter and Heiress of *William* Duke of *Aquitain*, whom he divorc'd in 1152. After which, she was married to *Henry* Duke of *Normandy*; who coming afterwards to be King of *England*, did grievously annoy the *French* King. His second was *Constance*, Daughter to *Alphonso* VIII. King of *Castile*, who died in 1159. And his third *Alice*, Daughter of *Theobald* Earl of *Champagne*, whom he married in 1161. She died 1205. By the first he had Issue,

1. *Mary*, married to *Henry* Count *de Champagne*: She died 1179. And,
2. *Alice*, married to *Theobald* Earl of *Chartres* and *Blois*.

By the second only a Daughter, named *Margaret*, married to *Henry*, eldest Son of *Henry* II. King of *England*, and after his decease, to *Bela* III. King of *Hungary*, whom she likewise out-liv'd, and went in Pilgrimage to the *Holy Land*, in the City of *Acres*, *An.* 1198.

But by the third,

1. *Philip* II. surnamed *Augustus*, born *Aug.* 22. 1166.
2. *Alice*, married to *William* Count *de Ponthieu*. And,

3. *Agnes*, given in marriage to *Comenius Alexius*, Emperour of *Conſtantinople*, 1180. and after his death, to *Theodore Branas*, Lord of *Adrianople*.

Philip II.'s Inauguration to the Crown of *France*, was *Nov.* 1. 1179. This Prince very much enlarged both the Power and Patrimony of the Crown of *France*; for having overcome *John ſans Terre* (or *Lack-land*) King of *England*, he brought *Normandy*, *Bretagne*, *Anjou*, *Touraine*, *Poictiers*, *Clermont*, and part of *Aquitain*, under his Juriſdiction. His firſt Queen was *Iſabella*, Daughter of *Baldwin* IV. Earl of *Haynault*; after whoſe deceaſe, he married *Ingeburg*, Daughter of *Waldemar* King of *Denmark*; but being afterwards divorc'd from her, proceeded to a third Choice, which was the Lady *Agnes*, Daughter of *Berthold* Duke of ——— By the firſt he had Iſſue only

Lewis VIII. born 1187. of whom in the next Section.

But by the third,

1. *Philip*, Earl of *Bologne*, *Clermont*, &c. who by *Maud*, Daughter of *Reginald* Earl of *Dammartin*, had Iſſue a Daughter named *Joan*: and married to *Scævola de Châtillon*.
2. *Mary*, after the deceaſe of her firſt Husband *Philip* of *Haynault*, Earl of *Namur*, re-married to *Henry* IV. Duke of *Brabant*: She died 1238.

§. IV. *Lewis* VIII. was Crown'd King of *France* in 1224. having before this been elected, and had Fealty ſolemnly ſworn him, as King of *England*, by the Nobility of that Kingdom,

dom, at *London*, *An.* 1216. But the *Engliſh*, upon the death of King *John*, changed their Minds, and return'd to their Allegiance to the young King *Henry* III. Whereupon deſpiſing the Natural *INCONSTANCY* of that Nation, he return'd for *France*. Nor was he long to govern that Realm, being taken off by an untimely death, in the Year 1226. His Queen's Name was *Blanche*, Daughter of *Alphonſo* IX. King of *Caſtile*; by whom he had nine Children, whereof five died young. The four that out-liv'd him were,

1. *Lewis* IX. ſurnam'd *The Saint*; born *April.* 25. 1215.
2. *Robert* Earl of *Artois*; which Branch of the Family, wither'd in *Charles d'Artois*, Count *d'Eu*, in the Year 1472.
3. *Charles*, Earl of *Anjou* and *Main*, born 1220. Crown'd King of both the *Sicily's* in 1266. or 63. and Titular King of *Jeruſalem* ten Years after. His Poſterity reign'd in the Kingdom of *Naples*, 'till 1435. in *Hungary* 'till 1325. and in *Poland* 'till 1400.
4. *Alphonſo*, married indeed, yet deceaſed without Iſſue. As for Queen *Iſabella* their Mother, ſhe ended her Life in a Cloyſter, where ſhe retired after the King her Husband's death.

Lewis IX. was Crown'd King of *France* in the Year 1226. and very much improv'd the Demeſnes of the Crown. He took upon him the Croiſade, and made an Expedition to the *Holy Land*; in which War, he was taken Priſoner by the *Sarazens*, after the City of *Damieta* had ſurrender'd to him: But being ran-

som'd by his Subjects, return'd home. After this, he ventur'd on a second Expedition, but died of the Plague at the Siege of *Tunis*, An. 1270. His Queen was *Margaret*, Daughter of *Reimund Berengarius* Earl of *Provence*, who departed this life 1285. having born him this following Issue:

1. *Isabella*, born 1241. married to *Theobald* II. King of *Navarr*, deceased 1275.
2. *Lewis*, who took to Wife *Berengaria*, Daughter of *Alphonso* X. King of *Castile*; yet died without Issue 1275.
3. *Philip* III. surnam'd *the Bold*, born 1245. of whom in the next Section.
4. *John*, Earl of *Nevers* and *Valois*; deceased without Issue 1270.
5. *Blanche*, married to *Ferdinand* Prince of *Castile*; deceased 1320.
6. *Peter*, Count *d'Alençon* and *Chartres*; deceased Issueless 1283.
7. *Robert* V. Count *de Clermont*, and Lord of *Bourbon*, of whom more beneath in the Line of *Bourbon*, *Sect.* XII. as Ancestor in a direct Line of the present *French* King.

§. V. *Philip* III. surnam'd *the Bold*, was Crown'd King of *France* in 1271. A Prince very deficient in most of those Vertues that should adorn a King; given to drink, and easily led by those that were about him. Surnam'd *The Bold*, not from any true Courage that was eminent in him; but because in that softness of Mind, he would yet brutishly expose himself to the greatest Dangers in time of Action.

His

His firſt Queen was *Iſabella*, Daughter of *James* I. King of *Arragon*, who died in 1271. after which, he married *Mary*, Daughter to *Henry* III. Duke of *Brabant*; and departed this Life 1285. The Iſſue that ſurvived were,

1. *Philip* IV. ſurnam'd *The Fair*; born 1268.
2. *Charles*, Earl of *Valois*, *Anjou*, &c. of whom in the next Section, as Author and Propagator of the Line of *Valois*.
3. *Lewis*, Count *d' Eureux*, whoſe Poſterity became extinct in *Charles* III. King of *Navarr*, *An.* 1416.
4. *Margaret*, married to *Edward* I. King of *England*, in 1300. or 1. And,
5. *Blanche*, to *Rudolph* of *Auſtria* in the ſame Year. She died 1305.

Of theſe, *Philip the Fair* ſucceeded his Father, and was Crown'd King of *France* in the Year 1286. He join'd the Kingdom of *Navarr* to that of *France*; which Kingdom was brought him in Marriage by his Wife *Joan*, together with the County of *Aquitain*, and Territory of *Brigen*. He had a ſharp War with the *Flemings*, by whom his Forces were utterly defeated, at the famous Battel of *Courtray*. He had alſo ſeveral Conteſts with the Pope, to whom he return'd the famous Anſwer of, *Sciat tua Magna Fatuitas, Nos in Temporalibus nemini ſubeſſe*, upon his Holineſs's pretending to command and direct him in ſome ſecular Affairs. Moreover, the Order of Knights Templars was firſt aboliſh'd, by his Example and Intereſt, throughout Chriſtendom, in the Year 1311. or 7. His Iſſue, neceſſary to be here mention'd, were,

1. *Lewis* X. ſurnam'd *Hutin*, King of *France* and *Navarr*; born 1280. Crown'd 1315, or 14. deceaſed (and that without Iſſue Male) 1316.
2. *Philip* V. ſurnam'd *The Long*, King of *France* and *Navarr*; born 1292. Crown'd 1317. or 6. deceaſed likewiſe without Iſſue Male, 1321. or 2.
3. *Charles* IV. ſurnam'd *The Fair*, King of *France* and *Navarr*, who had the ſame fate with his Brethren; for he died in 1327. leaving his Wife with Child, which likewiſe prov'd a Daughter.
4. *Iſabella*, married at twelve Years old, to *Edward* II. King of *England*, *Jan.* 28. 1307. O. S. deceaſed 1375.

Of the Line of Valois.

§. VI. WE now return to *Charles* Count *de Valois, d'Anjou, du Maine, d'Alençon*, and *du Perche*, ſecond Son to *Philip the Bold*. He was thrice married, his firſt Wife being *Margaret*, Daughter of *Charles* II. King of *Sicily*: His ſecond, *Catharine de Courtney*, Daughter of the Emperour of *Conſtantinople*: And his third, *Maud*, Daughter of *Guy de Châtillon*, Count *de St. Paul*, who died 1358. By theſe he had Iſſue, as followeth:

1. *Iſabella*, married to *John* III. Duke of *Bretagne*; deceaſed 1309.
2. *Joan*, the Wife of *William the Good*, Earl of *Haynault*, *Holland*, and *Zealand*: She died in the Year 1400.

3. *Philip* VI. of whom in the next Section.
4. *Charles* Count *d'Alençon* and *de Chartres* whoſe Poſterity became extinct in *Charles* Duke *d'Alençon*, in the Year 1512.
5. *Margaret*, married to *Guy de Châtillon*, Earl of *Blois*.
6. *Catharine*, to *Charles* of *Sicily*, Earl of *Torento*.
7. *Joan*, to *Robert* of *Artois*, Earl of *Beaumont*: She died 1363.
8. *Lewis*, Earl of *Chartres*; deceaſed without Iſſue, *An.* 1328.
9. *Iſabella*, Lady Abbeſs of *Fontevevard*.
10. *Mary*, married to *Charles* of *Sicily*, Duke of *Calabria*.
11. Another *Iſabel*, married to *Peter* I. Duke of *Bourbon*. And,
12. *Blanche*, to the Emperour *Charles* IV. She died 1345.

§. VII. Wherefore after the deceaſe of the three Brethren, *Lewis Hutin*, *Philip the Long*, and *Charles the Fair*, without Iſſue Male, the Government was ſetled on *Philip de Valois*, their Couſin-Germain, notwithſtanding the Claim of *Edward* III. King of *England*, Son to *Iſabel*, eldeſt Siſter of the three laſt Kings, whoſe Pretenſions (as the *French* ſaid) were cut off by the *Salique* Law. Nevertheleſs, it was ſoon after the occaſion of a bloody War 'twixt him and King *Philip*: Whoſe two Wives, were *Joan* Daughter of *Robert* II. Duke of *Burgundy*; deceaſed 1348. and *Blanche*, Daughter of *Philip* King of *Navarr*, who died 1398. By theſe he had Iſſue,

1. *Joan*

FOXING AND BAD PR
MAKES SEVERAL
PAGES APPEAR BLUR
IN THIS BOOK.

§. VI. WE now return to *Charles* Count *de Valois, d'Anjou, du Main, d'Alençon*, and *du Perche*, second Son to *Philip the Bold*. He was thrice married, his first Wife being *Margaret*, Daughter of *Charles* II. King of *Sicily*: His second, *Catharine de Courtney*, Daughter of the Emperour of *Constantinople*: And his third, *Maud*, Daughter of *Guy de Châtillon*, Count *de St. Paul*, who died 1358. By these he had Issue, as followeth:

1. *Isabella*, married to *John* III. Duke of *Bretegne*; deceased 1309.
2. *Joan*, the Wife of *William the Good*, Earl of *Haynault*, *Holland*, and *Zealand*: She died in the Year 1400.

3. *Philip*

VI. of whom in the next Section.
nt *d'Alençon* and *de Chartres*
rity became extinct in *Charles*
on, in the Year 1512.
married to *Guy de Châtillon*, Earl
o *Charles* of *Sicily*, Earl of *To-*
Robert of *Artois*, Earl of *Beau-*
died 1363.
rl of *Chartres*; deceaſed with-
n. 1328.
ady Abbeſs of *Fontevevard.*
rried to *Charles* of *Sicily*, Duke
ſabel, married to *Peter* I. Duke
And,
o the Emperour *Charles* IV. She
died 1345.

§. VII. Wherefore after the deceaſe of the three Brethren, *Lewis Hutin*, *Philip the Long*, and *Charles the Fair*, without Iſſue Male, the Government was ſetled on *Philip de Valois*, their Couſin-Germain, notwithſtanding the Claim of *Edward* III. King of *England*, Son to *Iſabel*, eldeſt Siſter of the three laſt Kings; whoſe Pretenſions (as the *French* ſaid) were cut off by the *Salique* Law. Nevertheleſs, it was ſoon after the occaſion of a bloody War 'twixt him and King *Philip*: Whoſe two Wives, were *Joan* Daughter of *Robert* II. Duke of *Burgundy*; deceaſed 1348. and *Blanche*, Daughter of *Philip* King of *Navarr*, who died 1398. By theſe he had Iſſue,

1. *Joan*

1. *Lewis* X. ſurnam'd *Hutin*, King of *France* and *Navarr*; born 1280. Crown'd 1315, or 14. deceaſed (and that without Iſſue Male) 1316.
2. *Philip* V. ſurnam'd *The Long*, King of *France* and *Navarr*; born 1292. Crown'd 1317. or 6. deceaſed likewiſe without Iſſue Male, 1321. or 2.
3. *Charles* IV. ſurnam'd *The Fair*, King of *France* and *Navarr*, who had the ſame fate with his Brethren; for he died in 1327. leaving his Wife with Child, which likewiſe prov'd a Daughter.
4. *Iſabella*, married at twelve Years old, to *Edward* II. King of *England*, *Jan.* 28. 1307. O. S. deceaſed 1375.

Of the Line of Valois.

§. VI. WE now return to *Charles* Count *de Valois, d'Anjou, du Main, d'Alençon*, and *du Perche*, ſecond Son to *Philip the Bold*. He was thrice married, his firſt Wife being *Margaret*, Daughter of *Charles* II. King of *Sicily*; His ſecond, *Catharine de Courtney*, Daughter of the Emperour of *Conſtantinople*: And his third, *Maud*, Daughter of *Guy de Châtillon*, Count *de St. Paul*, who died 1358. By theſe he had Iſſue, as followeth:

1. *Iſabella*, married to *John* III. Duke of *Bretegne*; deceaſed 1309.
2. *Joan*, the Wife of *William the Good*, Earl of *Haynault*, *Holland*, and *Zealand*; She died in the Year 1400.

3. *Philip* VI. of whom in the next Section.
4. *Charles* Count *d'Alençon* and *de Chartres* whoſe Poſterity became extinct in *Charles* Duke *d'Alençon*, in the Year 1512.
5. *Margaret*, married to *Guy de Châtillon*, Earl of *Blois*.
6. *Catharine*, to *Charles* of *Sicily*, Earl of *Tarento*.
7. *Joan*, to *Robert* of *Artois*, Earl of *Beaumont*: She died 1363.
8. *Lewis*, Earl of *Chartres*; deceaſed without Iſſue, *An.* 1328.
9. *Iſabella*, Lady Abbeſs of *Fonteverard*.
10. *Mary*, married to *Charles* of *Sicily*, Duke of *Calabria*.
11. Another *Iſabel*, married to *Peter* I. Duke of *Bourbon*. And,
12. *Blanche*, to the Emperour *Charles* IV. She died 1345.

§. VII. Wherefore after the deceaſe of the three Brethren, *Lewis Hutin*, *Philip the Long*, and *Charles the Fair*, without Iſſue Male, the Government was ſetled on *Philip de Valois*, their Couſin-Germain, notwithſtanding the Claim of *Edward* III. King of *England*, Son to *Iſabel*, eldeſt Siſter of the three laſt Kings, whoſe Pretenſions (as the *French* ſaid) were cut off by the *Salique* Law. Nevertheleſs, it was ſoon after the occaſion of a bloody War 'twixt him and King *Philip*: Whoſe two Wives, were *Joan* Daughter of *Robert* II. Duke of *Burgundy*; deceaſed 1348. and *Blanche*, Daughter of *Philip* King of *Navarr*, who died 1398. By theſe he had Iſſue,

1. *John*

1. *John* I. ſurnam'd *The Good.*
2. *Philip*, Duke of *Orleans*, deceaſed without Iſſue.
3. *Mary*, married to *John* of *Brabant*, Duke of *Limburg*: She died 1333.
4. *Joan*, a poſthumous Daughter, betrothed to *John* of *Arragon*, Duke of *Gironda* (or *Girona*) but died before the Marriage cou'd be conſummated, *An.* 1371.

Of theſe, *John* ſucceeded to the Throne, and was Crown'd in 1350. This Prince contin'd the War with the *Engliſh*; but with no better ſucceſs than his Father had done; for he was defeated, and taken Priſoner by them at the Battel of *Poictiers*, *Sept.* 19. 1356. O.S. Being again ſet at liberty, he departed this Life in 1364. aged fifty ſix. His two Queens were *Bona*, Daughter of the King of *Bohemia*: And *Joan*, of *William* Earl of *Clermont*. By the firſt Venture, this following Iſſue liv'd to be Men and Women:

1. *Charles* V. ſurnam'd *The Wiſe*; born *Jan.* 21. 1337. of whom in the next Section.
2. *Lewis*, Duke of *Anjou* and *Touraine*; Crown'd King of *Sicily* on this ſide the *Pharus* (or Watch-Tower) in 1382. whoſe Poſterity fail'd in *Nicholas* Duke of *Calabria*, *An.* 1473.
3. *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy*, born 1341. whoſe Poſterity ended in *Mary*, laſt Heireſs of that Dutchy, *An.* 1483.
4. *Joan*, married to *Charles* III. King of *Navarre*; deceaſed 1373.
5. *Iſabella*, to *John Galeazzo* Duke of *Milan*, in 1360. And,

6. *John*,

6. *John*, Duke of *Berry*; he deceaſed without Iſſue 1416.

7. *Margaret*, profeſs'd a Nun.

§. VIII. *Charles* V. ſurnam'd *The Wiſe*, was Crown'd King of *France*, *May* 19. 1364. He was the firſt who in his Father's Life-time was ſtyled, *The Dauphin*. He reſtored the Commonwealth of *France*, and repreſſed the Violence of its Enemies; which he brought to paſs more by Counſel and Delays, than force of Arms. He alſo put forth a Sanction, whereby the eldeſt Sons of *France*, were for the future declar'd of Age at Fourteen Years old, and fit to be Crown'd and Govern. His Queen's Name was *Joan*, Daughter of *Peter* I. Duke of *Bourbon*; by whom he had Iſſue that out-liv'd him,

1. *Charles* VI. born 1368. his Succeſſor.

2. *Lewis*, Duke of *Orleans*, Count *de Valois*, *d'Angouleme*, &c. born 1371. of whom in *Sect.* X. And,

3. *Catharine*, married to *John de Berry*, Count *de Montpenſier*: She died 1387.

As to what relates to *Charles* VI. he was Crown'd King of *France*, *Nov.* 4. 1380. 'Twas this Prince that reduc'd the Lilies in his Coat of Arms to Three, which the Kings of *France*, his Anceſtors, bore without any determinate number; and at each ſide, added a Stag for Supporters. In his Reign the Affairs of *France* were brought to the loweſt ebb; eſpecially after the Battel of *Agin-Court* in *Picardy* with the *Engliſh*; in which, four Princes of the Blood, with all the Flower of the *French* Nobility, were loſt.

loſt. This great Blow was given *Octob.* 24. 1415. After which, he would have excluded the Dauphin, and transferr'd the Kingdom to the *Engliſh*. This unfortunate Prince departed this Life 1422. having been long diſtracted. His Children by *Iſabella*, Daughter of *Stephen* Duke of *Bavaria*, were in number twelve, whereof ſix died young. The reſt were,

1. *Iſabella*, married about the age of ſeven or eight, *Octob.* 28. 1396. O. S. to *Richard* II. King of *England*; and after his deceaſe, to *Charles* Duke of *Orleans*, *An.* 1402. She died 1409.
2. *Charles* VII. born *Jan.* 21. 1402. his Father's Succeſſor.
3. *Mary*, ſhe was profeſs'd a Nun, and died 1438.
4. *Joan*, married to *John* VI. Duke of *Bretagne*; deceaſed 1432.
5. *Michaele*, born 1394. married to *Philip the Good* Duke of *Burgundy*; deceaſed 1422.
6. *Catharine*, born *Octob.* 27. 1400. married to *Henry* V. King of *England*, *Feb.* 24. 1420. And after his deceaſe, to *Owen ap Meridith ap Tudor*, a *Welſh* Gentleman (but deſcended of the ancient *Britiſh* Kings) Grandfather of King *Henry* VII. She died *Jan.* 3. 1437.

§. IX. *Charles* VII. ſurnam'd *The Victorious*, from the Victory he obtain'd over the *Engliſh* at the Battel of *Orleans*, under the Conduct of the famous *Joan de Arcquis*, freed *France* from the many Miſeries it had ſo long groan'd under, and re-eſtabliſh'd the Polity of that King-

dom,

dom. He likewiſe put forth a Sanction whereby he very much curbed the pretended Juriſdiction of the Popes of *Rome*. Yet was this (otherwiſe happy) Prince ſo plagu'd by his own Son the Dauphin, that by reaſon thereof, he pined himſelf away, and died of Grief, *An.* 1461. The Sharer of his Bed and Fortunes, was *Mary* of *Anjou*, Daughter of *Lewis* II. King of *Sicily*; by whom he had Iſſue as followeth:

1. *Lewis* XI. of whom we ſhall ſoon treat.
2. *Charles*, Duke of *Berry*; born 1446. deceaſed 1472.
3. *Joland*, married to *Amadeus* the eighth Duke of *Savoy*; deceaſed 1478.
4. *Radegunda*, to *Sigiſmund* Duke of *Auſtria*: She died 14—.
5. *Catharine*, to *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*: She died 14—.
6. *Joan*, to *John* II. Duke of *Bourbon*; deceaſed 1482. And,
7. *Magdalen*, promiſed to *Uladiſlaus* King of *Hungary*; but married to *Gaſton Fuxius*, Prince of *Vienna*, deceaſed 1486.

We now return to *Lewis* XI. born 1423. and Crown'd 1461. a Prince excellently skill'd in the Art of Government. 'Twas he that inſtituted the Order of the *Knights of St.* Michael, in the Year 1469. His Motto was, *Qui neſcit ſimulare, neſcit imperare.* He kept his Deſigns ſo very cloſe, that the Grand Mareſchal of *Normandy* told him one day in raillery, *Il faut, que vôtre haquenée ſoit bien fort, puiſque ille peut bien vos porter, vous & tout vôtre Conſeil:* That his Mule muſt needs be very ſtrong, ſince it cou'd ſo eaſily carry him and all his Counſel. For the

reſt

reſt of his Character: He was an undutiful Son, a ſevere Father, and a diſloyal Husband: implacable in his Nature, inſomuch as he was never known to be reconciled to any he had once fallen out with. Nor had he any other eſteem for Religion, but as it ſerv'd his Intereſt. He departed this Life *Aug.* 30. 148½. having had two Wives, *viz. Margaret*, Daughter of *James* I. King of *Scotland*; and *Charlotta*, Daughter of *Lewis* Duke of *Savoy*; and by them a Son and two Daughters; *viz.*

1. *Anne*, married to *Peter* Duke of *Bourbon*, 1473. deceaſed 1522.
2. *Joan*, Dutcheſs of *Berry*; born 1464. and married to *Lewis* Duke of *Orleans*, afterwards King; by whom ſhe was divorced, and died 1504.
3. *Charles* VIII. born 1470. and Crown'd 1484. A little Man, of no bad Diſpoſition, yet ſlow of Parts, and altogether ignorant of Arts and Letters: Contracted at ſcarce ſix Years old, to *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Edward* IV. King of *England*; which Contract being afterwards broke, he was betrothed to *Margaret*, Daughter to the Emperour *Maximilian*, who was accordingly ſent into *France*, to have her Education there, that ſhe might the better be accuſtomed to the Manners of that Nation. Nevertheleſs, ſhe was ſent home again by her Spouſe, when he came to be his own Maſter; and he married, or rather raviſh'd *Anne*, Daughter and ſole Heireſs of the Duke of *Bretagne*, already married by Proxy to his deſign'd Father-

Father-in-Law, *Maximilian* the Emperour; but had no Iſſue by her that ſurvived him. He came to his End in the Flower of his Age, by a very odd Accident, in the Year 1498. for going out of a Door at *Amboiſe*, where he then was, to ſee 'em run at Tilts, he ſtruck his Forehead with that violence againſt the top of it, as he was preſently after ſeiz'd by an Apoplexy, and fell down dead in the place.

§. X. Wherefore we muſt look back to *Lewis* Duke of *Orleans*, mention'd already by us, in *Sect.* VIII. *Numb.* 2. This Prince took to Wife *Valentine*, Daughter of *Galeazzo* Duke of *Milan*, who bare him this following Iſſue:

1. *Charles*, Duke of *Orleans* and *Milan*, born 1391.
2. *Philip*, deceaſed without Iſſue 1420.
3. *Margaret*, born 1406. She married *Richard* of *Bretagne*, Count *d'Eſtampes*, and died 1464.
4. *John*, Count *d'Angouleme*; born 1404. of whom more in the next Section, as being him in whoſe Iſſue the Deſcent of this Line was continu'd.

Charles, the eldeſt of theſe three, was taken Priſoner at the Battel of *Agin Court*, and detain'd ſo in *England* for the ſpace of five and twenty Years; but in the end ranſom'd and ſet at liberty, by *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*. His death (which happened in 1465.) was haſtned by the Indignation he conceiv'd, at having his Counſels deſpiſed and laugh'd

at

at by King *Lewis* XI. He was thrice married, his firſt Wife being *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Charles* VI. King of *France*, the Relict of *Richard* II. King of *England*; his ſecond, *Bona*, Daughter of *Bernhard* Count *d'Armanac*; and his third, *Mary*, Daughter of *Adolph* Duke of *Cleves*. By theſe he had four Children:

1. *Joan*, married to *John* Duke of *Alençon*.
2. *Lewis* XII. King of *France*.
3. *Mary*, married to *John de Foix*, Viſcount *Narbon*; deceaſed 1493.
4. *Anne*, Lady-Abbeſs of *Tonteurault*.

Lewis XII. was advanc'd to the Throne, on the death of *Charles* VIII. without Iſſue, and Crown'd 1498. A merciful and gracious Prince; ſparing of the Money and Blood of his Subjects, and therefore very dear to his People, and ſtyled by 'em, *The Father of his Country*. Yet was he unfortunate through the whole courſe of his Life; witneſs *Thuanus*'s Hiſtory, *lib.* 1. His firſt Wife was *Joan*, Daughter of King *Lewis* XI. a crooked and deform'd Perſon, forced on him, notwithſtanding his averſion to her, and all the Proteſtations imaginable againſt the injury done him by the King her Father, in hopes of her proving barren. Wherefore having obtain'd the Crown, he divorc'd her. See *Im. Hoff. Geneal. Gal. in Vitâ Ludov.* XII. and ſubſtituted in her room *Anne*, the Relict of his Predeceſſor *Charles* VIII. After whoſe deceaſe, he married a third time, *viz. Mary*, Daughter of *Henry* VII. King of *England*; nevertheleſs, all his Male Iſſue died young; ſo that he had only two Daughters; namely,

1. *Claudia*,

1. *Claudia*, born 1499. married to *Francis* I. King of *France*. And,
2. *Renata*, born 1509. married to *Hercules* Duke of *Ferrara*.

§. XI. Wherefore *John* Count *d'Angouleſme* muſt again appear; brought already on the Stage in the laſt *Section*, *Numb.* 4. He was left in *England*, by his Brother *Charles*, with King *Henry* V. as a Pledge for an Hundred thouſand Crowns, and not diſmiſſed 'till thirty Years after. During which ſtay in *England*, he wholly applied himſelf to the ſtudy of Learning, and true Piety; in which he made ſo good progreſs, as to be held worthy, by the Council of *Conſtance*, of the Papal Chair; which Dignity he nevertheleſs refuſed, that he might not incenſe his Prince, King *Charles* VII. who was a great Stickler for the depoſed Pope, *Eugenius* IV. He married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Alan* IX. Viſcount *Roban*, who bore him a Son, named

Charles, Count *d'Angouleſme*, who took to Wife *Aloiſia*, Daughter of *Philip* Count *de Breſſe*, afterwards Duke of *Savoy*; by whom he had a Son, called

Francis, born *Sept.* 12. 1494.

This *Francis* ſucceeded *Lewis* XII. upon his dying without Iſſue Male, and was Crown'd King of *France* 1515. He was very prone to Venery and Lewdneſs, which brought him into many and great Inconveniencies. He loſt the Dutchy of *Milan*. In 1515. (the firſt Year he came to the Crown) he overthrew the *Swiſs*, at the Battel of *Marignan*. He had great

Wars with the Emperour *Charles* V. by whom he was beaten at the Battel of *Pavie*, in the Year 1525. and being taken Priſoner therein, was ſent to *Madrid*. Being again ſet at liberty, he began the War afreſh; but with no better ſucceſs; for in this ſecond War, he was wholly beaten out of *Italy*. He had likewiſe War with *Henry* VIII. King of *England*, which ended in the Year 1546. He was a great Lover of Learning and learned Men, whom he advanc'd and had in great eſteem. He was the firſt that brought the Cuſtom of ſelling Offices and Preferments into *France*. He finally aboliſh'd the Pragmatick Sanction, and agreed to the Concordat. Moreover, he granted Annats to the Pope of *Rome*. His Queens were *Claudia*, Daughter to his Predeceſſor *Lewis* XII. and *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Philip* I. King of *Spain*; which laſt died in the Year 1558. he himſelf in 1547. leaving Iſſue a Son and two Daughters. The Son was

Henry II. of whom in the next *Section*. The Daughters,

1. *Magdalen*, married to *James* V. King of *Scotland*. And,
2. *Margaret*, married to *Charles* Duke of *Alençon*; and after his deceaſe, to *Henry* II. King of *Navarre*.

§. XII. *Henry* II. ſucceeded his Father, and was Crown'd King of *France* in 154$\frac{7}{8}$. He was of a generous Diſpoſition; a courageous and warlike Prince. He took *Metz*, *Toul*, and *Verdun* from the *Germans*, and overthrew the Emperour *Charles* V. in a Field Battel. He likewiſe

wiſe beat the *Engliſh* out of all their footing in *France*, by taking *Calice*; yet was defeated by the *Spaniard*, with a vaſt ſlaughter of his Men, at the Battel of St. *Quintin*. Deſigning to Honour his Siſter *Margaret*'s Birth-Day with Feſtivals, and a Tournament, in which he would run himſelf, he commanded the Count *de Montgomery* to run againſt him, as he did; but in the Courſe the Count's Spear ſhiver'd in pieces, and an unlucky Splinter thereof wounded the King ſo grievouſly in the Eye, that he died within a few Days after, *July* 10. 1559. His Queen was *Catharine de Medices*, Daughter of *Laurence* Duke of *Urbin*, who bore him Iſſue, as followeth:

1. *Francis* II. who indeed ſucceeded him, but did not long ſurvive him; for he was Crown'd King *Sept.* 8. O. S. 1559. and died *Decemb.* 5. the Year following. He was married to *Mary Stuart*, Daughter of *James* V. King of *Scotland*, but left no Iſſue by her.
2. *Elizabeth* (or *Iſabella*) born 1545. married to *Philip* II. King of *Spain*, 1559. deceaſed 1568.
3. *Claudia*, married *Feb.* 5. 1559. to *Charles* II. Duke of *Lorrain*; deceaſed 1575.
4. *Lewis*, deceaſed an Infant.
5. *Charles* IX. born 1550. his Brother's Succeſſor; Crown'd King *May* 15. 1561. His Reign is infamous for the many bloody Battels, for the daily Sieges and Sackings of Towns and Cities; for the Devaſtations of Provinces, and Slaughters of the Inhabitants, occaſion'd by the Civil War

that then rag'd in *France*; but above all, for the barbarous Maſſacre at *Paris*. This Prince had Poets in great eſteem, and ſometimes wrote Verſes himſelf. He compoſed a Poem on Stag-Hunting, to which Recreation he was given to a fault. Of all his Sanctions, that is moſt remarkable which he publiſh'd for reforming the Computation of the Year: For whereas all other Nations began their Year from the Feaſt of the Circumciſion, the *French* alone commenced theirs from *Eaſter*, which was alter'd by this King. He departed this Life 1574. in the flower of his Age, after a long and painful Sickneſs. His Queen was *Elizabeth*, Daughter to the Emperour *Maximilian* II. who bore him only a Daughter, nam'd

Mary Elizabeth, born 1572. deceaſed 1578.

6. *Henry* III. born *Sept.* 19. 1551. elected King of *Poland* 1573. Crown'd King of *France* 1574. murdered by *James Clement* a *Dominican* Friar, *Aug.* 2. 1589. leaving no Iſſue.
7. *Francis* Duke of *Alençon* and *Brabant*, born 1554. deceaſed a Batchellor 1584.
8. *Margaret*, married in 1572. to *Henry* IV. King of *Navarre*, and afterwards of *France*; divorc'd from him 1600. deceaſed 1615.
9. *Victoria*, and, } Twins, born and dead the
10. *Joan*, } ſame Year, *viz.* 1556.

Of

Of the Line of Bourbon.

§. XIII. MAtters being thus far clear'd and diſcuſs'd, we ſhall now bring *Robert* V. Son of *Lewis* IX. once more on the Stage, having been already mention'd in *Sect.* 4. *Numb.* 7. His eldeſt Son's Name was *Lewis*, Count *de Clermont*, and Duke of *Bourbon*; and his Grandſon's, *James de Bourbon*, Count *de la Marche* and *Ponthieu*, Conſtable of *France*, who died in the Year 1362. being Father of *John* Count *de la Marche*, who ſucceeded him; and begat,

1. *James* II. Count *de la Marche*, King of *Naples*, who died 1438. having had, by *Beatrix*, Daughter of *Charles* III. King of *Navarre*, only a Daughter that ſurviv'd him; namely,
   Eleanor, married to *Bernhard d'Armanac*, Count *de Pardiac*.
2. *Lewis de Bourbon*, Count *de Vendôme*, of whom a little below.
3. *Anne*, married to *John de Berry*, Count *de Montpenſier*; and after his deceaſe, to *Lewis Barbatus*, Duke of *Bavaria*.
4. *Mary*, to *John de Beine*, Baron *de Croix*.
5. *Charlotte*, to *John* King of *Cyprus*; ſhe died 1487.
6. *John de Bourbon*, Baron *de Carency*; whoſe Poſterity became extinct in *John de Bourbon*, Baron *de Carency*, much about the Year 1493.

As for *Lewis*, the ſecond Son, he begat *John de Bourbon*, Count *de Vendôme*, who was Father

of *Francis de Bourbon*, Count *de Vendôme*; born 1470. and *Lewis de Bourbon*, Prince *de la Roche ſur Yon*; which Branch of the Family fail'd in *Henry de Bourbon*, Duke of *Montpellier*, *An.* 1608. *Francis* the elder Brother departed this Life 1493. having begat *Charles* Duke *de Vendôme*, born 1489. deceaſed 1534.

This *Charles* had many Children, by *Frances d'Alençon*, Dutcheſs of *Beaumont*, *Francis* Duke of *Longueville's* Widow; whereof ten, whoſe Names follow, liv'd to be Men and Women; viz.

1. *Margaret*, born 1516. married to *Francis* Duke of *Cleves*, 1538.
2. *Anthony*, Duke *de Vendôme*, and King of *Navarre*; of whom in the next Section.
3. *Francis*, Count *d'Enghien*; born 1519. deceaſed without Iſſue 1546.
4. *Magdalen*, Lady Abbeſs of *Poictiers*.
5. *Charles*, born 1523. and promoted to the Cardinalate, in 1566. He was likewiſe made Biſhop of *Roan*; and died *May* 9. 1590.
6. *Catharine*, and,
7. *Renata*, } Lady Abbeſſes of *Seceſſion* and *Chelles*,
8. *John*, Duke *d'Enghien*; born 1528. deceaſed 1557.
9. *Lewis*, Prince *de Conde*, of whoſe moſt Noble Progeny, we ſhall ſpeak in the XV. Section of this Chapter.
10. *Eleanor*, born 1535. deceaſed 1611.

§. XIV. We now return to *Anthony* Duke of *Vendôme*, Son of *Charles* Duke of *Vendôme*, as is objected juſt above. He was born in the Year 1518. and performed many Noble and great Actions,

Actions, in the Service, and under the Auſpices of *Francis* I. and *Henry* II. Kings of *France*. After the death of his Father in-Law *Henry* II. King of *Navarre*, whoſe only Daughter and Heireſs, *Joan d' Albret*, he had married; he poſſeſs'd himſelf of that Kingdom, and the Principality of *Bern*, or at leaſt as much of 'em as the *Spaniards* had left him. He was more than once in great danger of his Life from the *Guiſian* Faction; yet died a natural death in 1562. leaving Iſſue a Son and a Daughter; namely,

1. *Catharine*, married to *Henry* Duke of *Lorrain*, *Jan.* 30. 1599. deceaſed 1604. And,
2. *Henry* IV. ſurnam'd *The Great*, King of *France* and *Navarre*, born 1553. The Greatneſs of whoſe Actions has totally eclipſed the Glory of the moſt famous Monarch that ever Rul'd in *France*. In the Fifteenth Year of his Age he was Head of the Proteſtants in *France*. At Nineteen he went to the *French* Court at *Paris*, being invited to be preſent at thoſe tragick Nuptials, infamous through the whole World, for the treacherous and bloody Maſſacre of ſo many thouſand Innocent and Noble Perſons. In the ſame Year he took on him the Title of King of *Navarre*, upon the death of his Mother the Queen. He thrice extorted Peace from the King's Party; and by the Battel of *Courtray*, 1581. (*Henry* III. being yet alive) diſſolv'd the League, entered into by the Pope, the King of *Spain*, and the *Guiſian* Faction, for the Confuſion of the Proteſtants.

ſtants. After the death of *Henry* III. he was Crown'd King of *France*, but not 'till 1594. having firſt profeſs'd himſelf a Papiſt. On *May* 4. 1610. O. S. he was aſſaſſinated and ſtabb'd in *Paris*, by that infamous Villain *Francis Ravillac*. His firſt Queen was *Margaret de Valois*, Daughter of *Henry* II. King of *France*, whom he divorc'd: After which, he married *Mary de Medices*, Daughter of *Francis* Great Duke of *Tuſcany*, deceaſed 1642. by whom he had Iſſue, as followeth:

1. *Lewis* XIII. of whom more in the next Section.
2. *Elizabeth*, married to *Philip* IV. King of *Spain*, 1615. deceaſed 1644.
3. *Chriſtina*, to *Victor Amadeus* I. Duke of *Savoy*; ſhe died 1663.
4. *Gaſton John Baptiſt*, Duke of *Orleans*, born 1608. who was twice married, his firſt Dutcheſs being *Mary* of *Bourbon*, Daughter of *Henry* Duke of *Montpenſier*; deceaſed 1627. His ſecond, *Margaret* of *Lorrain*, Daughter of *Francis* Count *de Vaudemont*; deceaſed 1672. By theſe he had four Daughters; *viz.*
   1. *Anne Mary*, Dutcheſs of *Montpenſier*; born 1627. now alive, and unmarried.
   2. *Margaret Louiſe*, born 1645. and married 1661. to *Coſmus* III. Great Duke of *Tuſcany*.
   3. *Iſabella*, born 1646. and married to *Joſeph Lewis* Duke of *Guiſe*, in 1667. She is now a Widow.

4. *Francis*

4. *Frances Magdalen*, born 1648. married to *Charles Emanuel* Duke of *Savoy*, 1663. deceaſed *May* 11. 1665.
5. *Henrietta Maria*, born 1609. married to *Charles* I. King of *England*, *May* 1. 1625. O. S. deceaſed *July* 31. 1669. aged Sixty.

§. XV. *Lewis* XIII. born *Sept.* 27. 1601. ſucceeded his Father, and was Crown'd King of *France*, *Octob.* 18. 1610. An excellent Prince, had he not given too much way to the Counſels of thoſe two famous Miniſters of State, *Richlieu* and *Mazarine*. He never fought but where he conquer'd. In 1615. he married *Anna Maria Mauritia*, Daughter of *Philip* III. King of *Spain*, whom he had betrothed in 1611. And by her left Iſſue,

1. *LEWIS* XIV. ſurnamed *The Great*, the preſent King of *France*, born *Aug.* 26. O.S. 1638. of whom below. And,
2. *Philip*, Duke of *Orleans*, *Sept.* 21. N.S. 1640. whoſe firſt Dutcheſs, the Princeſs *Henrietta Maria Stuart*, Daughter of *Charles* I. King of *England*, departed this Life in *June*, 1670. And he, the next Year, married *Charlotte Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Charles Lewis* Elector *Palatine*. By the firſt Venture he had,
   1. *Mary Aloiſia* (or *Louiſe*) born *March* 27. 1662. married *Novemb.* 17. 1679. to *Charles* II. King of *Spain*; deceaſed without Iſſue by him, 1689.
   2. *Philip*, deceaſed an Infant.
   3. Another Daughter not named, 1665.

4. *Anne*

4. *Anne Mary*, born *Aug.* 27. 1669. and moſt happily married, *April* 9. to *Victor Amadeus* II. Duke of *Savoy*.

He has alſo a Son and a Daughter by the preſent Dutcheſs; namely,

1. *Philip*, Duke of *Chartres*, born *Aug.* 2. 1674. And,
2. *Elizabeth Charlotte*, Madamoiſelle *de Chartres*, born *Sept.* 13. 1676.

As for *Lewis the Great*, the preſent King, he ſucceed his Father in 1643. and was Crown'd by the Archbiſhop of *Rheims*, *June* 7. 1654. of whoſe Actions I ſhall ſay little here, ſince the Eyes of the whole World are upon 'em. His Queen was *Maria Thereſia*, Daughter of *Philip* IV. King of *Spain*, who died *July* 30. 1683. by whom he has only a Son now living, namely,

Lewis XV. ſurnamed *The Hardy*, the preſent Dauphin; born *Nov.* 1. 1661. In 1680. he married *Maria Anna Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Ferdinand Maria*, late Elector of *Bavaria*; by whom he has had three Sons; whoſe Names are,

1. *Lewis*, Duke of *Burgundy*, born *Aug.* 6. 1682.
2. *Philip*, Duke of *Anjou*, born *Novemb.* 19. 1683. And,
3. *Gaſton*, Duke of *Berry*, born *Aug.* 31. 1686.

But beſides the Dauphin, the preſent *French* King has ſeveral Natural Children; as namely, *Mary Anne de Bourbon*, born 1666. and married in 1680. to *Lewis* of *Bourbon*, Prince *de Conti*: And *Lewis de Bourbon*, born 1667. Supreme Intendant

tendant of the Marine. Theſe two were born him by *Aloiſia Frances de la Beaume la Blanche de la Valiere*, Dutcheſs *de Vaujour*, and Peereſs of *France*, Daughter of *Laurence de la Valiere*, now a *Carmelite* Nun, by the Name of Siſter *Aloiſia de Miſericordia* (or of Mercy.) As likewiſe *Lewis Auguſtus de Bourbon*, Duke of *Main*, born 1670. and made legitimate three Years after. *Lewis Caſar de Bourbon*, Count *de Vexin*, born 1672. deceaſed 1683. *Aloiſia Frances de Bourbon*, Madamoiſelle *de Nantes*, born 1673. and married in 1685. to *Lewis* Duke of *Bourbon*. *Aloiſia Mary Anne*, deceaſed 1681. *Lewis Alexander de Bourbon*, Count *de Toulouſe*, born 1678. made Legitimate 1681. Intendant likewiſe of the Marine. And *Frances Mary de Bourbon*, Madamoiſelle *de Blois*, born 1681. Which Six were born him by *Frances Athanaſia de Rochechouart*, *Gabriel* Prince *de Mortemar*'s Daughter, and Wife of *Henry de Lewis Paidaillan*, Marqueſs of *Monteſpan*.

§. XVI. It remains we now return to *Lewis* Prince *de Conde*, youngeſt Son of *Charles* Duke of *Vendôme*, born 1530. whom we mentioned in the latter end of *Sect.* XIII. *Numb.* 9. He was ſlain at the bloody Battel of *Jarnac*, 1569. by one *Monteſque*, a Captain under the Duke of *Anjou*, notwithſtanding he offer'd 100000 Crowns for his Ranſom. The Iſſue that ſurvived him were,

1. *Henry*, Prince of *Conde*; born 1552.
2. *Francis*, Prince of *Conti*; born 1558. who had only Natural Iſſue, though twice married.

3. *Charles*,

3. *Charles*, Archbiſhop of *Roan*, and Cardinal; deceaſed 1594.
4. *Charles*, Count *de Soiſſons*, Peer and Grand Maſter of *France*; born 1566. deceaſed 1614. leaving Iſſue,
   1. *Aloiſia*, married to *Henry* Duke of *Langueville*; deceaſed 1637.
   2. *Lewis*, born 1604. deceaſed 1641. And,
   3. *Mary*, born 1606. and married to *Thomas* of *Savoy*, Prince of *Carignan*.

Henry, the eldeſt Brother, was a Prince of great Courage, and hath his Life finely written by *Thuanus*, in his Hiſtory, *Lib.* 90. His firſt Princeſs was *Mary* of *Cleve*, Daughter of *Francis* Duke of *Nevers*: But ſhe dying in 1574. he afterwards married *Charlotte Catharine de Tremolle*, Daughter of *Lewis* Duke of *Thovars*; and departed this Life 1588. leaving Iſſue by the laſt Lady, as followeth; namely,

1. *Eleanora*, born 1587. married in 1606. to *Philip William* of *Naſſau*, Prince of *Orange*; deceaſed 1619. And,
2. *Henry* II. Prince of *Conde*; born after his Father's deceaſe, *Sept.* 1. 1588. His Princeſs was *Charlotte Margaret*, Daughter of *Henry* II. Duke of *Montmorency*, who bore him,
   1. *Anne*, married in 1642. to *Henry* Duke of *Longueville*; deceaſed 1679.
   2. *Lewis* II. Prince of *Conde*. And,
   3. *Armand*, Prince of *Conti*; of which two apart. And firſt for *Lewis*:

He was born in 1621. and juſtly to be ranked among the greateſt Hero's of the Age. He took to Wife *Clara Clementia*, Daughter of *Urban*

Urban Marqueſs of *Breze*; and departed this Life 1685. to the great Grief of all good Men. His only Son

Henry Julius de Bourbon, is now living; born *July* 29. 1643. formerly ſtyled Duke *d'Enghien*; but now, ſince his Father's death, Prince of *Conde*. His Princeſs is *Anne*, Daughter of *Edward* Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*; who has born him this following Iſſue now living:

1. *Mary Thereſia*, Madamoiſelle *de Bourbon*; born 1666.
2. *Lewis*, Duke of *Bourbon*; born 1668. and married 1685. to *Aloiſia Frances*, Natural Daughter of the preſent *French* King.
3. *Mary Anne*, Madamoiſelle *de Montmorency*; born 1675.
4. *Anne Mary Victoria*, Madamoiſelle *d'Enghien*; born 1676. And,
5. *Aloiſia Benedicta*, Madamoiſelle *de Conde*; born 1678.

As for *Armand*, Prince *de Conti*, the other Brother; he was born 1629. married to *Anne Mary* of *Montmorency*, Cardinal *Mazarine*'s Neice by the Siſter, 1654. deceaſed 1666. leaving two Sons:

1. *Lewis de Bourbon*, Prince of *Conti*; born 1661. In 1680. he took to Wife *Mary Anne de Bourbon*, the King's Natural Daughter, made legitimate; yet died without Iſſue in 1685. And,
2. *Francis Lewis de Bourbon*, the now Prince of *Conti*; born 1668.

Of

Of the Augmentation of the Houſe of France.

§. XVII. IN the Year 861. *Robert* Earl of *Orleans* was created Duke and Marqueſs of the *Franks*, by *Charles the Bald*, King of *France*; to whoſe Son *Eudo*, the County of *Paris* was likewiſe added, by *Charles the Groſs*, King of *France*. After this, *Hugh Capet* came to be King, *An.* 987. whoſe Brother *Otho* having married *Leutgarde*, Daughter and Heireſs to the laſt Duke of *Burgundy*, in her Right poſſeſſed himſelf of that Dutchy. *Philip* II. having defeated *John (ſans Terre)* King of *England*, brought *Normandy*, *Bretagne*, *Anjou*, *Touraine*, *Poictou*, and *Clermont*, with part of *Aquitain*, under his Obedience, and incorporated the ſame with the Crown. *Charles* Duke of *Anjou* was Crown'd King of both the *Sicily's*, *An.* 1266. He likewiſe became poſſeſſed of *Provence* in Right of his Wife; as alſo of a Title to the Kingdom of *Jeruſalem*, by the Donation of *Mary* Princeſs of *Antioch*. *Charles Martel*, his Grandſon, was Crown'd King of *Hungary*, in 1290. in right of his Mother *Mary*, Daughter of *Stephen* King of *Hungary*. *Lewis* his Son became King of *Poland*, by a Marriage with *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Ladiſlaus* King of that Country. And *Philip*, *Charles Martel's* Brother, took upon him the Title of Emperour of *Conſtantinople*, in his Wife's Right. *Lewis* IX. obtain'd *Clermont*, *Tholouſe*, and *Provence*, by the ſame Right; *Beaumont* by Gift, and *Maſcon* for Money. *Philip the Fair* bought the County of *Canny*; and joyn'd the Kingdom of *Na-*

varre

varre to that of *France*, by a Marriage with *Joan* laſt Heireſs thereof; with whom he had *Champagne* alſo, and the Territory of *Bruges*. *Philip* VI. ſurnamed *de Valois*, had *Dauphiné* given him: but bought the Lordſhip of *Mompellier* in *Languedoc*, of *Sanchius* King of *Majorca*. *Charles* V. did the ſame by *Auxerre*; *Picena*, part of *Dreux*, *Creil*, and *Mouzon*; all which Places he annexed to the Crown. In 1345. *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, third Son of King *John*, added the Counties of *Artois*, *Burgundy*, and *Flanders*, as alſo the Dutchy of *Brabant*, to this Family; partly as his Mother's Inheritance, and partly as his Wife's. After this, *Charles the Bold* ſucceeded to the Dutchy of *Burgundy* as next Heir, and ſo became Lord of all the *Netherlands*. In 1389. *Lewis* II. Son of *Charles* V. became poſſeſſed of the Dutchy of *Milan*, in right of his Wife *Valentina*, Daughter and Heireſs of *John Galeazo* Duke thereof. In 1535. *Francis* I. annexed the Dutchy of *Bretagne* to the Crown. *Henry* IV. gave the Kingdom of *Navarre* once more to the Crown, together with the Principality of *Bern*, the Dutchies of *Vendôme*, *Beaumont*, and *Albret*; the Counties of *Foix* and *Armanac*, *Perigord*, and *Breſſe*, with many other Places: So that all *France* became incorporated in the Crown. Laſt of all, *Lewis* XIV. the preſent King, has made himſelf Maſter of the Biſhopricks of *Metz*, *Tullet*, and *Verdun*; *Pignerol*, *Briſac*, all *Alſace*, and *Briſgow*. By the *Pyrenæan* Treaty he had the County of *Rouſſillon*, with part of that of *Cerdagne*, made over to him: See *Artic.* 42. and 43. Moreover, he has bought *Caſal*, the Capital

Capital City of *Montferrat*. By the Treaty of Peace at *Nimeguen*, he was put in poſſeſſion of *Freiburg*. Two Years after, he made himſelf Maſter of *Strasburg* by force of Arms, *viz. Septemb.* 29. 1681. as he had done ſeven Years before, of the Dutchies of *Barre* and *Lorrain*; which two laſt he has united to the Crown for ever. He has likewiſe taken the *Palatinate* of *Deux Ponts* from its Natural Prince, under pretence of its being an Appendant of *Alſace*. Nor have the Dukes of *Wirtenberg* eſcaped him, from whom he forced *Mompelgart*; as alſo *Orange* from the Prince of that Name. In ſhort, the *Fronch* of late years have extended their Power as far as *America*, where they ſtand poſſeſs'd of *New-France*, and Iſles of St. *Chriſtopher* and *Martinique*; as alſo that of St. *Laurence* near *Africk*. Moreover, they ſeem of late to have gotten footing in *Siam* in the *Eaſt-India's*.

Of its Decreaſe.

§. XVIII. THe greateſt Diminution ſuffered by the Family of *Capet*, has been from the *Engliſh*; who beginning a War with the Line of *Valois*, under the Conduct of King *Edward* III. about the Year 1338. ſubdued (in a manner) all *France*. Nevertheleſs, in proceſs of time all was regain'd by the *French*; ſo that now the *Engliſh* have not ſo much as a Foot of Land in *France*. In 1477. *Mary*, the only Daughter and Heireſs of *Charles the Bold* (laſt Duke of *Burgundy* of this Family) being married to *Maximilian* I. transferred

ferred the *Franche Comté*, together with all the *Netherlands*; and indeed all other her Poſſeſſions, except the Dutchy of *Burgundy*, to the Houſe of *Auſtria*. Nevertheleſs, the *French* by degrees have recovered many of theſe Places, and ſtill are gaining more; as, namely, *Artois*, with great part of *Haynault* and *Flanders*, by the *Pyrenean* Treaty of Peace: See the 35th. and following *Articles*: By the Peace of *Nimeguen*, the *Franche Comté*; and ſince that, the Dutchy of *Luxenburg*. They have alſo made themſelves Maſters of ſome Cities belonging to the *United Provinces*; and bought *Dunkirk* of the *Engliſh*. But then again for its Decreaſe: In 1281. this Family loſt the Kingdom of *Sicily*, witneſs the famous *Sicilian* Veſpers; at which time it loſt *Malta* alſo. *Joan*, the laſt Queen of *Naples*, of the Family of *Capet*, transferred that Kingdom to *Alphonſo* King of *Arragon*. *Hedewig* deſcended of the ſame Race, laſt Heireſs of the Kingdom of *Poland*, brought in Marriage that Kingdom to *Jagello*, Duke of *Lithuania*. In 1512. the Kingdom of *Navarre* was torn from it by the *Spaniard*; and the Dutchy of *Milan* loſt about ten Years after, to *Charles* V. who inveſted his Son *Philip* therein. Laſt of all, the preſent *French* King has again freely ſurrendred the County of *Avignon*, to his Holineſs, Pope *Alexander* VIII. (*alias Ottoboni.*) By all which it appears what Regions and Provinces are at preſent ſubject to the *French* King; yet conſult at leiſure the famous *John Chriſt. Beckman*'s *Hiſt. Civ. c.* 3. §. 2.

Of its Pretenſions.

§. XIX. THe Houſe of *France* ſeems, in the firſt place, to have a juſt Title to the Upper Kingdom of *Navarre*, as taken from King *John* of *Albret*, by *Ferdinand the Catholick*, King of *Spain*, at the Inſtigation of Pope *Julius* II. whereas the Right and Title thereunto, was by *Joan* of *Albret*'s being married to *Anthony* of *Bourbon*, Father of King *Henry the Great*, transferred into that Family; and the Claim ſuſpended 'till this day.

2. To the Commonwealth of *Genoua*, by reaſon of a voluntary and formal Surrender of its Soveraignty, in 1396. to *Charles* VI. King of *France*; which has been ſince often claim'd.

3. To the Kingdom of *Naples*; which nevertheleſs ſeems to be but weak, and is wholly rejected by the *Spaniards*.

4. To the Dutchy of *Milan*; *Valentina*, the Heireſs of that Dutchy, being married by *Lewis* Duke of *Orleans*, ſecond Son of *Charles* V. And,

Laſtly, The preſent King, in name of his Brother *Philip*, Duke of *Orleans*, lays claim to great part of the *Palatinate* of the *Rhine*: And this has been the occaſion of the preſent bloody and expenſive War.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the Lineage of the Kings of England.

§. I. WHat the firſt State or Form of *England* was, how conquer'd by the *Romans*, and afterwards by the *Saxons*, makes ſo little to the preſent Undertaking, that we purpoſely leave it; it being as much as we ſhall have occaſion for, That about the Year 1016. *Canutus* (or *Knute*) King of *Denmark*, invaded this Kingdom; and having treacherouſly ſlain the *Saxon* King, *Edmond Ironſide*, 1018. married *Emma*, the Widow of King *Ethelred*, Father of the ſaid *Edmond*; and was the firſt *Daniſh* King of *England*, and died 1038.

His Iſſue were,

1. *Harold*, ſurnamed *Harefoot*, by a former Wife.
2. *Hardicanute*, by the ſaid *Emma*.

Harold ſucceeded his Father, and died without Iſſue 1041. and left the Succeſſion to his ſaid Brother, by the Father's ſide,

Hardicanute, who by means of his Luxury, became odious to the People; and in the midſt of a Debauch, died ſuddenly, 1042. left no Iſſue; and with him ended the Government of the *Danes* in *England*. To him ſucceeded his Brother, by the Mother's ſide,

Edward, ſurnamed *The Confeſſor*, the Son of *Ethelred*, by *Emma* the Mother of *Hardicanute*, as before. He had been preſerv'd from *Canute*, by *Richard* II. Duke of *Normandy*, his Uncle; and upon the death of *Hardicanute*, was recall'd from *Normandy*, and Crown'd King in the Year 1042. and Fortieth of his Age. He firſt brought into the Royal Family the Gift of curing *The King's Evil*: Reigned Twenty four Years, and died without Iſſue 1065. Upon this,

Harold II. Son of Earl *Godwin*, by *Guitha*, Siſter of *Swaine* King of *Denmark*, by the aſſiſtance of *Edwin* and *Morcar*, Earls of *York* and *Cheſter*, was preferred to the Crown; but enjoy'd it not long, for he was ſlain in Battel, *Octob.* 14. 1066. by

§. II. *William* I. Duke of *Normandy*, ſurnamed *The Conquerour*; firſt of the *Normans* that was King of *England*; Natural Son of *Robert* II. Duke of *Normandy*, by *Arletta*, an obſcure Woman; who under pretence that *Edward the Confeſſor* had, by his laſt Will and Teſtament, transferred the Kingdom to him, made a Deſcent into *England*, and having ſlain *Harold*, as before, was, by the unanimous Conſent of the Peerage of *England*, Crown'd King, 1067. He had a ſharp War with *Philip* I. King of *France*; and after Twenty one Years Reign, died at *Roan* in *Normandy*, *Septemb.* 9. 1087. He had to Wife *Maud*, Daughter of *Baldwin* V. Earl of *Flanders*; by whom he had ſix Daughters and four Sons.

1. *Cecilie*, Abbeſs of *Caen* in *Normandy*.
2. *Conſtance*, married to the Earl of *Britain*.
3. *Adela*,

3. *Adela*, to *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, Father of King *Stephen*; of whom in his turn.
4. *Gundred*, to *William Warren*, firſt Earl of *Surry*.
5. *Ela*, } both died young.
6. *Margaret*, }

His Sons were,

1. *Robert*, to whom he bequeathed the Dutchy of *Normandy*.
2. *Richard*, kill'd by a Stagg in *New Foreſt*, in his Father's Life-time.
3. *William* ſurnamed *Rufus*, who ſucceeded his Father in the Kingdom.
4. *Henry* I. ſurnamed *Beauclerk*, to whom he left his Treaſure, and a yearly Penſion; of whom more in the next Section.

II. *William* II. born in *Normandy* 1057. his Brother *Robert* being in *Normandy*, at the time of his Father's death, what by pretext of his Father's Will, and the contrivance of *Lanfranc* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, was Crown'd, *Octob.* 5. following. He had War with the *Scots*; brought *Wales* under his Obedience; but what with that, and to ſecure his Poſſeſſion againſt the Claim and Arms of his elder Brother *Robert*, he was neceſſitated to many a diſhonourable Shift whereby to get Money; and at laſt ſtrook dead with an Arrow, ſhot by Sir *Walter Tyrel*, a *Norman*, his Bow-Bearer, as they were Hunting in *New Foreſt* (but whether by accident, or otherwiſe, is uncertain,) *Aug.* 2. 1100. being the Eleventh Year of his Reign, and Forty third of his Age; but never married.

III. *Henry.* I. youngeſt Son of the Conqueror, born in *England* 1070. his eldeſt Brother *Robert* ſtill living (but in favour of *Henry*, given out to be choſen King of *Jeruſalem*) ſucceeded his Brother *William*, and was Crown'd in four Days after his death. He had long Wars with his Brother *Robert*, upon his return from the Holy War; 'till at laſt having taken him Priſoner, he put out his Eyes, and threw him in Priſon, where he died; but left no Iſſue. He call'd the firſt Parliament, after the Conqueſt, at *Salisbury*, in 1115. and died of a Surfeit in *Normandy*, *Decemb.* 2. 1136. in the Sixty ſeventh Year of his Age, and Thirty fifth of his Reign. His firſt Wife was *Matilda*, or *Maud*, Daughter of *Malcolm* III. King of *Scotland*, by *Margaret* the Siſter of *Edgar Atheling*, right Heir of *Edward the Confeſſor*, as being deſcended from *Edmond Ironſide*, of whom before; by which means the *Saxon* Line was reſtor'd in her Iſſue,

1. *William*, born 1102. he married *Matilda* (or *Maud*) Daughter of *Foulk* Earl of *Anjou*; who with ſeveral others were caſt away, *Nov.* 26. 1119.
2. *Maud*, the only legitimate Iſſue that ſurviv'd him, born 1104. ſhe was firſt married to the Emperour *Henry* IV. 1110. and after his death, to *Jeoffry Plantaganet* Earl of *Anjou*, 1124. (ſo called from a Sprig of Broom which he wore in his Cap, or Bonnet) by whom ſhe had King *Henry* II.

His ſecond Wife was *Adeliza*, Daughter of *Jeoffry* Duke of *Lorrain*, by whom he had no Iſſue.

He

He had ſeven Natural Sons:

1. *Robert*, Earl of *Gloucester*; a Perſon of great Direction, and indefatigable Induſtry, as appear'd by the valiant Aſſiſtance he gave his ſaid Siſter *Maud*, againſt King *Stephen*.
2. *Richard*, drown'd with his Brother *William*, 1117.
3. *Reinald*, Earl of *Cornwal*, and Baron of *Caſtle-Combe*. Nor is there any particular mention of the other Four.

And as many Natural Daughters,
Of whom it is only ſaid, they were all of them honourably beſtowed in Marriage.

§. III. *William*, only Son of *Henry* I. being loſt (as before) and himſelf not having Iſſue by his ſecond Wife, he now began to think of ſetling the Succeſſion; and to that purpoſe call'd another Paaliament, 1133. in which, all the Lords of the Land took an Oath to be true to his Daughter *Maud* the Empreſs, and her Heirs, and acknowledge them as right Inheritors of the Crown: And amongſt them,

IV. *Stephen*, born 1107. Earl of *Bologne* and *Montague*, Son of *Stephen* Earl of *Blois*, by *Adela*, third Daughter of the Conquerour, was one; yet by the working of *Henry* (his Brother) Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, the Pope's Legate, a Man acceptable to the Nobility, at that time altogether govern'd by the Clergy, he was ſet up to the Crown, againſt the undoubted Right of the ſaid Empreſs, and Crown'd on St. *Stephen*'s Day, 1135. His firſt War was with the *Scots*; but during moſt of his Reign, under va-

rious Fortune with the ſaid Empreſs, 'till (his Children being dead) he ſecur'd the Succeſſion to her Son *Henry*. He died *Octob.* 25. 1154. in the Forty ninth Year of his Age, and Nineteenth of his Reign; and had to Wife *Maud*, Daughter and Heir of *Euſtace* Earl of *Bologne*; by whom he had,

1. *Euſtace*, who died in the Eighteenth Year of his Age.
2. *William*, who died younger.

His Natural Iſſue:

1. *William*, Earl of *Norfolk*.
2. *Gervais*, Abbot of *Weſtminſter*, who died 1160.

V. §. IV. To him ſucceeded *Henry* II. ſurnamed *Fitz Empreſs*, firſt of the Line of *Plantagenet*; born at *Mentz* in *Normandy*, 1131. Crown'd King *Decemb.* 7. 1155. He ſought to abate the Power of the Clergy, the Effects of which he had felt in the Excluſion of his Mother, and advancement of King *Stephen*; but it wrought him great Troubles, particularly with *Thomas Becket* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* (touching the Exemption of Clerks from the Secular Power) and the Conſequence of it ſtuck to his Family for Sixty Years after. He Crown'd his Son *Henry* King, *June* 14. 1170. in the Seventeenth Year of his Age: Sent *Strongbow* Earl of *Cheapſtow* into *Ireland* in the ſame Year, who planted the firſt Colony of *Engliſh* in *Wexford*: went over thither in 1172. Conquer'd it, and wrote himſelf LORD thereof. He ſuffered much by his Sons *Henry* and *Richard*: The former broke with him 1173. and died

died 1183. his Father living. The other combin'd with the King of *France* againſt him, 1188. in which alſo he engag'd his Brother *John*; which ſo ſtruck to his Heart, that he died of Grief in *Normandy*, and rather burſt than bow'd to Fortune, *July* 9. 1189. in the Sixty firſt Year of his Age, and Thirty fourth of his Reign. His Wife was Eleanor, Daughter of *William* Duke of *Acquitain*, divorc'd from *Lewis* VII. King of *France*; by whom he had three Daughters:

1. *Maud*, married to *Henry* Duke of *Saxony*.
2. *Eleanor*, to *Alphonſo* VIII. King of *Caſtile*.
3. *Joan*, to *William* King of *Sicily*.

And ſix Sons.

1. *William*, who died young.
2. *Henry*, of whom before; married to *Margaret*, Daughter of *Lewis* VII. King of *France*; but died without Iſſue.
3. *Richard*, who ſucceeded his Father; born 1155.
4. *Jeoffry*, Earl of *Britain*; married to *Conſtance*, Daughter of *Conan* Earl of *Richmond*; by whom he had *Arthur*, Earl of *Britain*, *Angiers*, and *Richmond*.
5. *Philip*, who died young.
6. *John*, who ſucceeded his Brother *Richard*.

His Natural Sons:

1. *William*, ſurnam'd *Longeſpee*, or *Long-ſword*, Earl of *Salisbury*, in right of his Wife *Ela*, Daughter and Heir of *William* Earl of that Place.
2. *Jeoffry* Archbiſhop of *York*; who after a five Years baniſhment by his Brother King *John*, died 1213. Both by *Roſamond*.

3. *Mor-*

3. *Morgan*, Provoſt of *Beverly*, Biſhop Elect of *Durham*. By the Lady *Blewet*.

VI. *Richard* I. born at *Oxford*, 1155. ſurnam'd *Cœur de Lyon*, ſucceeded his Father, and was Crown'd *Septemb.* 3. 1189. He made an Expedition into the Holy Land the ſame Year; and in his return through *Auſtria*, was impriſon'd by the Emperour *Henry* VI. to whom he reſign'd his Crown; nor yet diſcharged, without the payment of 100000 Marks; which was accepted, notwithſtanding the large Profers of the King of *France*, and his Brother *John*, to have him detain'd. Upon his coming home, he was Crown'd a ſecond time, and made War with *France*, where he was ſlain with a barbed Arrow, by one *Bertram*, at the Siege of *Chalons* in *Limoſin*, *April* 6. 1199. in the Forty fourth Year of his Age, and Ninth of his Reign. He had to Wife *Beringuel*, Daughter of the King of *Navarre*; but died without Iſſue. After him,

VII. *John*, ſurnamed *Sans Terre*; born 1166. youngeſt Son of *Henry* II. notwithſtanding the juſt Right of *Arthur* his elder Brother's Son, by the means of *Hubert* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, obtain'd the Crown; and was Crown'd by him upon Aſcenſion day, 1199. On this, *Arthur* made War upon him in *Anjou*; beſieged *Mirabel*, defended by *Eleanor*, Mother of King *John*, who raiſed the Siege, defeated *Arthur*, took him Priſoner, and had him murdered in Priſon, 1202. He loſt at that time *Normandy* to the King of *France* (who took part with *Arthur*) after a Three hundred Years poſſeſſion by his Anceſtors. Upon the death of *Hubert*,

Steph.

Stephen Langton, a Cardinal, being impos'd on him for Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, is refus'd by him, 1207. The Monks of *Canterbury* accept him; the King expels them as Traitors: The Kingdom is interdicted, 1208. himſelf excommunicated, 1210. and his Kingdom given to the King of *France*, 1213. He ſubmits, and ſurrenders his Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland* to Pope *Innocent* III. and became his Feudatory for them at the yearly Tribute of a thouſand Marks, payable to the ſaid Pope and his Succeſſors; does Homage and Fealty for them to *Pandulphus* his Legate, gives up his Crown to him, and receives it again two days after. This Charter bore date *May* 15. 1213. and was caſually loſt by fire, at the Council of *Lyons*; but never were any Monies paid upon it, or ever demanded, ſince 1366. 40th. *Edward* III. at what time alſo it was refuſed. He was abſolv'd from his Excommunication the ſame Year; and the King of *France*, upon pain of like Excommunication, forbidden to proceed further againſt him, as having ſubmitted himſelf to the Church; and the Juriſdiction, which had now laſted ſix Years, or better, releas'd: Yet his Barons ceaſe not to infeſt him, and force two Charters from him; to wit, *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foreſta*, 1214, which the Pope nulls, and excommunicates the Barons. They, on the other hand, bring in *Lewis*, the King of *France* his Son, who landed *May* 1. 1216, whom *Guallo*, the Pope's Legate, excommunicates. In 1210. he erected the Mayoralty of *London*, and further granted to them to have two Sheriffs and a Common-Council. And notwithſtanding

3. *Morgan*, Provoſt of *Beverly*, Biſhop Elect of *Durham*. By the Lady *Blewet*.

VI. *Richard* I. born at *Oxford*, 1155.

Print Faded
Illegible in pa

VII. *John*, ſurnamed *Sans Terre*; born 1166. youngeſt Son of *Henry* II. notwithſtanding the juſt Right of *Arthur* his elder Brother's Son, by the means of *Hubert* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, obtain'd the Crown; and was Crown'd by him upon Aſcenſion-day, 1199. On this, *Arthur* made War upon him in *Anjou*; beſieged *Mirabel*, defended by *Eleanor*, Mother of King *John*, who raiſed the Siege, defeated *Arthur*, took him Priſoner, and had him murdered in Priſon, 1202. He loſt at that time *Normandy* to the King of *France* (who took part with *Arthur*) after a Three hundred Years poſſeſſion by his Anceſtors. Upon the death of *Hubert*,

Steph.

Stephen Langton, a Cardinal, being impos'd on him for Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, is refus'd by [illegible] of *Canterbury* accept [illegible] Traitors: The [illegible] himſelf excom- [illegible]ingdom given to [illegible]e ſubmits, and *England* and *Ire-* [illegible]became his Fee- [illegible]ribute of a thou- [illegible]aid Pope and his [illegible] Fealty for them [illegible]s up his Crown to [illegible] days after. This [illegible]213, and was ca- [illegible]ncil of *Lyons*; but [illegible] upon it, or ever [illegible] *Edward* III. at [illegible] He was abſolv'd [illegible] the ſame Year; and the King of *France*, upon pain of like Excommunication, forbidden to proceed further againſt him, as having ſubmitted himſelf to the Church; and the Juriſdiction, which had now laſted ſix Years, or better, releas'd: Yet his Barons ceaſe not to infeſt him, and force two Charters from him; to wit, *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foreſta*, 1214, which the Pope nulls, and excommunicates the Barons. They, on the other hand, bring in *Lewis*, the King of *France* his Son, who landed *May* 1. 1216, whom *Gualo*, the Pope's Legate, excommunicates. In 1210. he erected the Mayoralty of *London*, and further granted to them to have two Sheriffs and a Common Council. And notwithſtanding

ding all Turmoils at home, ſetled *Ireland*, and brought the *Engliſh* Laws and Coin into that Kingdom; and died *Octob.* 19. 1216. in the Fifty firſt Year of his Age, and Seventeenth of his Reign; and (as ſome have ſaid) by Poiſon. He had three Wives; his firſt was *Alice*, Daughter of *Hubert* Earl of *Morton*. He was divorc'd from his ſecond, the Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Glouceſter*, upon the ſcore of Conſanguinity; and married *Iſabel*, Daughter and Heir of *Ailmer* Earl of *Angoleſme*; by whom only he had Iſſue three Daughters and two Sons.

His Daughters:

1. *Joan*, married to *Alexander* II. King of *Scots*.
2. *Eleanor*, to *William* Earl of *Pembroke*; and afterwards to *Simon de Montford* Earl of *Leiceſter*.
3. *Iſabella*, to the Emperour *Frederick* II.

His Sons:

1. *Henry*, who ſucceeded him in the Kingdom.
2. *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwal*; Crown'd King of the *Romans* 1257. died 1274.

As alſo three Natural Children:

1. *Joan*, married to *Llewellin* Prince of *Wales*.
2. *Jeoffry Fitz-Roy*, who ſerv'd in *France*.
3. *Richard*, who married the Daughter and Heir of *Fulbert de Dover*.

VIII. To him ſucceeded *Henry* III. born 1208. Crown'd in nine days after the death of his Father, and committed to the Tutelage of *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, Great Marſhal of *England*; by whoſe prudent Management, ſeveral

veral of the moſt eminent Barons forſook *Lewis*, and return'd to their Allegiance; and with the reſt of the Kingdom that ſtood firm to their young King, drove him from place to place, and at laſt gave him a total Rout; upon which, he came to an Accord, and quitted the Kingdom. In the Ninth of his Reign, he confirm'd the Charters granted by his Father; which afterwards he endeavour'd to reſcind, as done in his minority, The moſt of his Reign was full of Troubles with his Barons, headed by the late-mention'd *Simon de Montfort*, a *French* Exile; but got into that favour, that he was made Earl of *Leiceſter*, and married the King's Siſter (as before;) yet with the Earl of *Glouceſter* and others, he fights the King at a place call'd *Lewis*, where they made him and Prince *Edward* his Son, Priſoners, 1264. They quarrel about the Dividend: The Prince makes his eſcape, 1265. *Glouceſter* joyns him, and gives *Leiceſter* Battel, in which the latter is ſlain. After which, the King liv'd ſeven Years, approv'd himſelf a wiſe Prince, and died *Nov.* 16. 1272. in the Sixty fifth Year of his Age, and Fifty ſixth of his Reign. He had to Wife *Eleanor*, ſecond Daughter of *Raymond* Earl of *Provence*; by whom he had two Daughters and ſix Sons.

His Daughters:

1. *Margaret*, married to *Alexander* III. King of *Scots*.
2. *Beatrice*, to *John* I. Duke of *Britain*.

Of his Sons, two only ſurviv'd him:

1. *Edward* I. who ſucceeded his Father.

2. *Ed-*

2. *Edmond*, ſurnamed *Crouch back*, Earl of *Lancaſter*, Father of *Thomas*, who had Iſſue *Henry* Earl of *Lancaſter*, whoſe Daughter *Blanche* was married to *John* of *Gaunt*, fourth Son of King *Edward* III. of whom more hereafter.

IX. S. V. *Edward* I. born 1240. ſurnamed *Longſhanks*, had undertaken the *Croſs*, and was in the *Holy Land* when his Father died: However, he is proclaim'd King, and Fealty ſworn to him, tho' it were not known whether he were living or dead. Upon his return, he was Crown'd *Aug.* 15. 1274. He had found by Experience the Eccleſiaſtical Power too ſtrong for the Soveraignty, whenever they combin'd with the Lay-Nobility; and therefore retrench'd them of their Privileges, whilſt he was in the Opinion and Eſtimation of the World; and in 1275. got the Statute of *Mortmain* to be enacted, whereby to hinder the encreaſe of their Temporal Poſſeſſions; and not long after, clipp'd the Juriſdiction of Eccleſiaſtical Judges. He ſlew *Leoline*, the laſt of the *Welſh* Princes, in Battel, and united *Wales* to the Crown of *England*, 1283. He baniſh'd the *Jews*, and vacated all their Sureties, 1293. He was made Umpire between *John Baliol* and *Robert Bruce*, for the Crown of *Scotland*; and determined for *Baliol*, who did him Homage, 1294. which he afterwards renounc'd; but upon the King's entry into *Scotland*, ſubmits, and is ſent Priſoner into *England*. However, the *Scots* being gotten together under *Wallace* their Head, the King purſued his Enterprize; gave them a total Rout at a place call'd

call'd *Penkirk*; and having aboliſh'd their ancient Laws, return'd, and brought all their Records, and other Evidences of Antiquity with him, 1299. On this, *Robert Bruce*, Son of *Robert* the Competitor, gets into *Scotland*, where he is received and Crown'd, 1306. Is defeated by the Earl of *Pembroke*, 1307. *Bruce* recovers new Forces; the King re-enters *Scotland*, and dies of a Flux, *July* 7. the ſame Year, being the Sixty eighth of his Age, and Thirty fifth of his Reign. His firſt Wife was *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* III. King of *Caſtile*, by whom he had nine Daughters:

1. *Eleanor*, married to *John* Earl of *Bar*.
2. *Joan*, to *Gilbert* Earl of *Glouceſter*,
3. *Margaret*, to *John* Duke of *Brabant*.
4. *Mary*, a Nun of *Amsbury*.
5. *Elizabeth*, to *John* Earl of *Holland*; and after him, to *Humphrey Bohun* Earl of *Hereford*. The reſt died young.

Of his Four Sons,

Only *Edward* ſurviv'd him, and was the firſt Prince of *Wales*. His ſecond Wife was *Margaret*, eldeſt Daughter of *Philip the Bold*, King of *France*; by whom he had two Sons:

1. *Thomas* of *Brotherton*, Lord Marſhal of *England*, and Earl of *Norfolk*.
2. *Edmond*, Earl of *Kent*; beheaded 1328. for endeavouring the Reſtauration of his depoſed Brother King *Edward* II.

X. *Edward* II. born at *Carnarvan* 1285. created Prince of *Wales*, *March* 15. 1304. Crowned *Feb.* 24. 1307. In 1308. he cauſed all the Knights Templars throughout *England* and *Ireland*, to be apprehended, and their Order

to

to be diſſolv'd; as afterwards were the Knights of *Rhodes* by King *Henry* VIII. 1540. and their Lands and Poſſeſſions ſeiz'd. He ſeems to have come in with much Expectation, but ſoon loſt it, by means of a Favourite of his, *Pierce Gaveſton*, baniſh'd by his Father, but re-call'd by him, and made Earl of *Cornwal*, Lord of *Man*, and High Chamberlain; which ſo incenſed the Nobility, that the King is forc'd to baniſh him more than once; but as often re-calling him. They take Arms under *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaſter* their Leader, Son of *Edmond*, ſecond Son of King *Henry* III. (whom the Mobb call'd King *Arthur*) and having taken him at *Scarborough* Caſtle, ſtrike off his Head, 1312. During this Diſorder at home, *Bruce* was become powerful in *Scotland*; the King enters upon him with a vaſt Army, and is totally routed by him, at a place call'd *Bannock-Bourn*, 1314. This (and his making *Hugh Spencer* Earl of *Glouceſter*, Son of *Hugh Spencer* Earl of *Wincheſter*, Succeſſor in the Office and Favour of the ſaid *Gaveſton*) ſo heightned the former Diſcontent, which was in a manner allay'd, that both ſides arm anew: But the King gets the better, takes the Earl of *Lancaſter*, and beheads him before his own Caſtle of *Pomfret*, 1322. Yet this laſted not long; for having ſent the Queen and his Son the Prince into *France*, inſtead of accommodating Matters, ſhe contracts her Son to *Philippa*, Daughter of *William* III. Earl of *Hainault*, by whoſe and the Earl of *Holland*'s aſſiſtance, ſhe returns with an Army, and with her the Prince, and *Roger Mortimer* Lord of *Wigmore*, lately eſcaped out

of

of the *Tower* of *London*; but afterwards made Earl of the *Marches* of *Wales*, by King *Edward* III. And having taken *Briſtol*, with *Hugh Spencer* the Father in it, ſhe cauſed him to be hanged and quartered (without Trial) 1326. The King, *Spencer* the Son, and others, had put to Sea for *Ireland*; but were beaten upon the Coaſt of *Wales*, where they lay hid for a while in the Abbey of *Neth*; but being diſcovered, *Spencer* had the ſame fate with his Father. The King was impriſon'd, and a Parliament call'd to meet at *London*; where (upon ſeveral Articles exhibited againſt him) it is agreed to depoſe him as unfit to Govern, and elect the Prince his Son. Upon which, he voluntarily reſign'd his Crown to him, 1327. in the Nineteenth Year of his Reign. About eight Months after which, he was moſt barbarouſly murdered in *Berkley* Caſtle, in the Forty third Year of his Age. His Wife was *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Philip the Fair*; by whom he had,

1. *Joan*, married to *David* Prince of *Scotland*.
2. *Eleanor*, to the Duke of *Gelders*.

And two Sons.

1. *Edward*, born at *Windſor*, 1313. ſet up to the Crown, his Father yet living.
2. *John* of *Eltham*, created Earl of *Cornwal*, 1315. and died in the flower of his Youth in *Scotland*.

XI. Upon the Reſignation of *Edward* II. his Son *Edward* III. of the Age of Fourteen Years, began his Reign *Jan.* 20. 1327. and was Crown'd the 25th. following. The Queen

ſeems heavy at it; but being pacified by a Augmentation of Joynture, the managemen of Affairs is committed to five Biſhops, and ſeven Temporal Lords, 'till the King were o Years to Govern; but the Queen and *Mortimer* act all. The *Scots* enter *England*, and are ſuffer'd to eſcape; and in 1328. a diſhonourable Peace is made with them: To confirm which, *Joan*, the King's Siſter, is married to *David Bruce* Prince of *Scotland*; and amongſt other things, the *Ragman Roll*, and *Black-Cro* of *Scotland*, are given back to them; and the King, by the working of the Queen and *Mortimer*, ſurrenders his Title to the Soveraignty of *Scotland*, and all Evidences relating thereunto: For which, *Mortimer* is impeach'd in Parliament, and hang'd at *Tyburn*. Nor laſted the Peace long; for *Edward Baliol*, Son of the aforeſaid *John Baliol*, ſets up for that Crown, and by King *Edward*'s Aſſiſtance recovers it, and does him Homage, and ſwears Fealty for it, 1333. And now there happening ſome diſguſt between him and *Philip de Valois* King of *France*, he bethinks himſelf of his Title to that Crown, in right of *Iſabel* his Mother; to which, the Baniſhment of *Robert de Artois* by King *Philip* his Brother, who fled for ſafety to him, gave him a fair Opportunity. Nor was he wanting to it; for he not only receiv'd him joyfully, but made him Earl of *Richmond*, and of his Council, 1336. which he liv'd not long to enjoy, for after ſix years ſerving him in *France*, he was wounded at the Siege of *Vannes*, and brought to *England*, where he died, 1342. The Year following he inſtituted the Order of the

the Garter, and created his eldeſt Son *Edward* Prince of *Wales*. In *July*, 1346. he enters *Normandy* with a mighty Army, and takes the Prince with him, who (not full Sixteen) fought the Battel of *Creſſy* in *Picardy*, on St. *Bartholomew*'s Day, the ſame Year; and obtain'd ſo great a Victory, that *Callice* was forthwith beſieg'd, and ſurrender'd *Aug.* 3. 1347. On which, the King took the Title and Arms of *France*, and return'd for *England*, where the Princes Electors ſignifie to him, That they had choſen him King of the *Romans*; which he refuſed. In the Year 1356. the Prince goes over again, fights the Battel of *Poictiers* in *Poictou*, and takes *John* the *French* King Priſoner, *Septemb.* 19. the ſame Year: Returns for *England*, brings the ſaid King with him; whence he was not deliver'd 'till 1360. at what time, an Accord had been made on his behalf at *Britigny* near *Chartres*. During this Ceſſation with *France*, the Prince of *Wales*, accompanied with his Brother *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, relieves *Peter* King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, expuls'd by his Baſtard-Brother *Henry*, and reſtor'd him, 1367. But little of the Accord with *France* being perform'd, the King (upon his return) ſends the Prince into *Acquitain*, and in a ſhort time the ſaid Duke *John*, and his younger Brother, *Edmond* Earl of *Cambridge*, to aid him; to whom (his Health failing him) he left the proſecution of the War, and return'd himſelf, 1371. Nor did his Brother *John* much after him, ſave that coming for *England*, he (by reaſon of the Prince's ſickneſs) wholly mang'd his aged Father; which being taken no-

tice of by ſome of the Prince's Friends, he is baniſh'd the Court. Not long after which, the Prince died, 1375. being the Forty ninth of his Father's Reign, and Forty ſixth of his Age. His Wife was *Joan*, Daughter of *Edmond* Earl of *Kent*, his Father's Brother; by whom he had,

1. *Edward*, born at *Angouleſm*, and died young.
2. *Richard*, born at *Bourdeaux*, who ſucceeded his Grandfather.

As alſo two Natural Sons:

1. Sir *John Sounder*.
2. Sir *Roger Clarendon*, put to death by *Hary* IV. for endeavouring the Reſtauration of his ſaid Brother *Richard*, 1402.

And now after the Prince's death, the Duke of *Lancaſter* came in play again, and openly favour'd *John Wickliffe*, to the great diſturbance of the State; and therefore leſt he might do by *Richard* of *Bourdeaux*, as Earl *John* had done by his Nephew *Arthur*, the King providently ſetled the Succeſſion, in Parliament, upon the ſaid *Richard*, creating him firſt Earl of *Cheſter* and *Cornwal*, and then Prince of *Wales*; and died *June* 21. 1377. in the Sixty fourth Year of his Age, and Fiftieth of his Reign. He had to Wife *Philippa* of *Haynault*, who bore him

Five Daughters:

1. *Iſabel*, married to *Ingelram*, Lord of *Couey*, Earl of *Soiſſons* and *Bedford*; afterwards, Archduke of *Auſtria*.
2. *Joan*, to *Alphonſo* II. of *Caſtile*, by Proxy, but died before it was conſummated.
3. *Mary*, to *John Monford* Duke of *Bretagne*.

4. *Mar-*

4. *Margaret*, to *John Haſtings* Earl of *Pembroke*; but died without Iſſue.
5. Alſo another Daughter *Blanch*, who died young.

And ſeven Sons.

1. *Edward*, ſurnamed *The Black Prince*, of whom before.
2. *William*, ſurnamed *Of Hatfield*, the Place of his Birth. He died young.
3. *Lionel*, born at *Antwerp*, 1338. made Earl of *Ulſter* in *Ireland*, in right of his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *William Burgh* Earl of *Ulſter*; with whom alſo he had the Honour of *Clare* in the County of *Thoumond*, in that Kingdom; and thence created Duke of *Clarence*. She brought him one Daughter only,
   Philippa, married to *Edmond Mortimer* Earl of *March*, Mother of *Roger* Earl of *March*, Father of *Anne* Counteſs of *Cambridge*, Grandmother of King *Edward* IV.
4. *John*, ſurnamed *Of Gaunt*, where he was born, 1342. Created Duke of *Lancaſter*, 1352. He had three Wives: 1. *Blanch*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry* Earl of *Lancaſter*, Son of *Edmond Crouch back*, youngeſt Son of King *Henry* III. as before; by whom he had
   Henry of Bullenbrook, Earl of *Derby*, who uſurp'd upon *Richard* II. and was the firſt of the *Lancaſtrian* Kings.
   His ſecond Wife was *Conſtance*, eldeſt Daughter of *Peter* King of *Caſtile* and

Leon, in whoſe Right he bore the ſame Title, and had by her

Catharine, whoſe Poſterity became Kings of *Spain* in her Right.

His third Wife was *Catharine*, Widow of Sir *Hugh Swinford*, an *Engliſh* Knight, eldeſt Daughter and Co-heir of *Pain Roet* (*Guien* King at Arms); her younger Siſter married Sir *Jeoffry Chaucer*, the *Engliſh* Laureat. He had by her, before Marriage, ſeveral Children, ſurnamed *De Beaufort*, from a Caſtle of his in *France* of that Name, where they were born: In regard of which, they gave a *Portcullis* for their Cogniſance, and were all of them legitimated in Parliament, 1397. with this Clauſe nevertheleſs, *Excepting the Regal Dignity*. As,

1. *John*, firſt Knighted, and afterwards created Earl of *Somerſet*, 1398.
2. *Henry*, afterwards Biſhop of *Winchester*, Cardinal of St. *Euſebius*, and Chancellor of *England*.
3. *Thomas*, firſt created Earl of *Dorſet*, 1398. and afterwards Duke of *Exeter*, 1414.
4. And one Daughter *Joan*; firſt married to *Ralph Nevil* Baron of *Wemm*; created afterwards the firſt Earl of *Weſtmorland*: And after him, to *Robert Ferrers* Lord of *Owſeley*.

5. *Edmond of Langley*; born 1342. created Earl of *Cambridge*, 1362. Duke of *York*, 1386. He was the firſt that gave the White Roſe; and died 1402. His Wife was

was *Iſabella*, youngeſt Daughter of the ſaid *Peter* King of *Caſtile*; by whom he had

Richard Plantagenet, Earl of *Cambridge*; married to *Anne Mortimer*, Daughter of *Roger* Earl of *March*; by whom he had

Richard Duke of *York*, ſlain at the Battel of *Wakefield*, 1460. Father of,

1. *Edward*, Duke of *York*, who recover'd the Crown from King *Henry* VI.
2. *George* Duke of *Clarence*.
3. *Richard* Duke of *Glouceſter*, afterwards King.

6. *William of Windſor*, who died young.
7. *Thomas of Woodſtock*; a Man valiant and wiſe. He was created Earl of *Buckingham*, 1376. then Duke of *Glouceſter*, by *Richard* II. and at laſt treacherouſly made away (ſome ſay ſtrangled) at *Callice*, 1397.

XII. *Richard* II. born at *Bourdeaux*, 1367. ſucceeded his Grandfather, and was Crown'd *July* 16. 1377. in the 11th Year of his Age. The Care of him was firſt committed to certain Biſhops and Earls, and laſtly to *Thomas Beauchamp* Earl of *Warwick*, 1379. In the Year 1382. *John Ball*, a Prieſt, and Diſciple of *Wickliffe*, with one *Watt Tyler* a Taylor, and others, work the Common People into a Rebellion; murder *Simon de Sudbury* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſeveral of the Nobility; and with a numerous Rabble come at laſt to *Smithfield* by *London*, where Sir *William Wallworth*, then Lord Mayor, upon ſome rude Language given

the King by the ſaid *Tyler*, ſtabb'd him dead, and therewith diſpers'd the Rabble: In memory of which, the King gave the City the Augmentation of a Bloody Dagger to their Coat. In the Year 1396. *Henry* Earl of *Derby*, Son of *John* of *Gaunt*, was created Duke of *Hereford*; and being accus'd by *Thomas Moubray* Duke of *Norfolk*, of ſome dangerous Words by him ſpoken, demanded a Trial by Battel, which was accepted; and both being in the Liſts ready to combat, *Hereford* was baniſh'd for ten Years (of which the King ſtruck off four) and went for *France*: And the Year following *John of Gaunt* died. In 1399. the King went into *Ireland*; and in his abſence, *Thomas Arundel* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and others, contrive to depoſe him, and ſet up *Henry*, now Duke of *Lancaſter*; who upon their Invitation, return'd, and met the King in *Wales*, from whence he was convey'd to the *Tower* of *London*; where a Parliament being in the mean time call'd in King *Richard*'s Name, the King reſign'd his Crown to the ſaid *Henry*, and made the Biſhops of *York* and *Hereford* his Procurators, to declare his Reſignation to the Parliament; which was accepted: And (to colour the matter) Articles were preferred againſt him, on which he was depoſed, *Septemb.* 9. 1399. and afterwards traiterouſly murdered in *Pomfret*-Caſtle, 1401. by Sir *Pierce Exton*, and eight others (as he was at Dinner) of whom yet he ſlew four; in the Thirty third Year of his Age, and Twenty ſecond of his Reign. His firſt Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *Charles* IV. Emperour. His ſecond, *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Charles* VI. King

of

of *France*; but had no Iſſue by either of them.

XIII. §. VI. Upon this Depoſition, *Henry* Duke of *Lancaſter*, eldeſt Son of *John* of *Gaunt*, fourth Son of *Edward* III. Born 1368. was Crown'd King *Octob.* 13. 1399. by the Name of King *Henry* IV. albeit *Edmond Mortimer* Earl of *March*, Son of *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March*, Son and Heir of *Philippa*, Daughter and Heir of *Lionel*, third Son of King *Edward* III. was then living; and the ſaid Earl *Roger* his Father, upon King *Richard*'s going into *Ireland*, in the Year 1385. had been declared in Parliament Heir Apparent to the Crown, if the ſaid *Richard* died without Iſſue. This occaſioned thoſe bloody Wars between the Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, in which there were Twelve pitch'd Battels fought between them, in the compaſs of Thirty ſix Years. The beginning of his Reign was full of Troubles; for *Thomas Merks* Biſhop of *Carliſle*, made a Speech in Parliament in favour of *Richard* the depoſed King; for which, albeit he was impriſon'd, yet it ſo ſtuck with the Nobility, that ſix of the Chief of them combine to ſeize King *Henry*, and reſtore King *Richard*; and to that purpoſe, undertook a ſolemn Juſting to be held at *Oxford*, in the *Chriſtmas* 1401. and invited the King to it; which he accepted. But the Plot being accidentally diſcovered by one of the Conſpirators, it was ſeaſonably prevented and cruſh'd. Nor was it long ere *Owen Glendour* roſe in *Wales*, 1400. and declared for *Edmond Mortimer*. The like did the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Worceſter*

ceſter in the North; who before they could join Forces, were beaten by the exemplary Courage of Prince *Henry* his Son, 1403. The King at laſt having wrought through every thing that oppos'd him, died of an Apoplexy, *March* 20. 1413. in the Forty ſixth Year of his Age and Fourteenth of his Reign. His firſt Wife was *Mary*, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs of *Humphrey de Bohun* Earl of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and *Northampton*; ſhe died before he came to the Crown, 1394. but left him four Sons:

1. *Henry* V. who ſucceeded him.
2. *Thomas* Duke of *Clarence*, ſlain at *Beaufort* in *France*; but left no Iſſue.
3. *John* Duke of *Bedford*, and Regent of *France*: Died *Septemb.* 14. 1435. but had no Iſſue.
4. *Humphrey*, ſurnamed *The Good*, created Duke of *Glouceſter* by his Brother *Henry* V. Protector to his Nephew *Henry* VI. and at laſt impriſon'd and ſtrangled by the device of Queen *Margaret*, Wife of the ſaid *Henry* VI. 1447.

His ſecond Wife was *Joan*, Daughter of *Charles* I. King of *Navarre*, Widow of *John de Montfort* Duke of *Bretagne*; by whom he had no Iſſue. She ſurviv'd her Husband, and died 1437.

XIV. To him ſucceeded his eldeſt Son *Henry* V. born at *Monmouth*, 1385. Crown'd *April* 9. 1412. His Youth had been ſomewhat extravagant; but he ſoon recover'd it, and ſupplied his defect of Title by worthy Actions. The Parliament at this time look'd with a ſharp

eye

eye upon the Church-Lands; and to divert the Humour, *Henry Chicheley* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, put the King in the head of his Title to *France*; and withal aſſur'd him, That he had conſulted the Clergy, and that they had reſolv'd to advance ſuch a Summ towards it, as never Spiritual Perſons had given to any King before. Upon this, the King treated with the Parliament touching the matter, which they ſo approv'd, that an Army is forthwith rais'd, in the head of which he lands in *France*, and in a few days beſieg'd *Harflue*, and took it, 1415. and having paſs'd the River *Soame*, came up with the *French*, then lying at *Agincourt*; where with an Army not exceeding 15000 Men, he cut off the others of 60000, *Octob.* 25 the ſame Year; and return'd for *England* 1416. and made the Duke of *Bedford* Regent of *France*; 1417. whither he follow'd himſelf the ſame Summer. Took *Caen*, 1417. *Chierburgh*, *Dampfront*, 1418. *Rohan*, *Vernon*, *Mante*, *Pontoiſe*, the Caſtle of St. *Germane*, *Meulane*, 1419. And after another Victory near the City of *Mens*, it was, amongſt other things, concluded, That King *Henry* ſhould marry the Lady *Catharine*, the King of *France*'s Daughter; and after his death, become Heir of the ſaid Realm; and in the mean time, have the whole Government of the ſame as Regent thereof. According to which, they were married *June* 3. 1420. and the King ſolemnly proclaim'd Heir and Regent of *France*; and the Duke of *Burgundy*, and moſt of the Nobility ſwore Fealty to him: As alſo did the Three Eſtates of the Realm aſſembled at *Paris*, each Perſon ſeverally for himſelf, 1421.

And

ceſter in the North; who before they could join Forces, were beaten by the exemplary Courage of Prince *Henry* his Son, 1403. The King at laſt having wrought through every thing that oppos'd him, died [illegible]

Marc
Age
Wife
Co-h
Eſſex
came
Sons:
1.
2.
3.
4.

[illegible]

Print Fac
Illegible i

vice of Queen *Margaret*, Wife of the ſaid *Henry* VI. 1447.

His ſecond Wife was *Joan*, Daughter of *Charles* I. King of *Navarre*, Widow of *John de Montfort* Duke of *Bretagne*; by whom he had no Iſſue. She ſurviv'd her Husband, and died 1437.

XIV. To him ſucceeded his eldeſt Son *Henry* V. born at *Monmouth*, 1385. Crown'd *April* 9. 1412. His Youth had been ſomewhat extravagant; but he ſoon recover'd it, and ſupplied his defect of Title by worthy Actions. The Parliament at this time look'd with a ſharp eye

eye upon the Church-Lands; and to divert the Humour, *Henry Chicheley* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, put the King in the head of his Title to *France*: and withal aſſur'd him, That [illegible] that they [illegible] m towards [illegible] ven to any [illegible] eated with [illegible] which they [illegible] ith rais'd, [illegible] ee, and in [illegible] ir, 1415. [illegible] came up [illegible] ri; where [illegible] Men, he [illegible] b. 25 the [illegible] land 1416. [illegible] Regent of [illegible] himſelf the [illegible] *Chierburgh*, [illegible] *Pontoiſe*, the Caſtle of St. *Germane*, *Meulane*, 1419. And after another Victory near the City of *Mens*, it was, amongſt other things, concluded, That King *Henry* ſhould marry the Lady *Catharine*, the King of *France*'s Daughter; and after his death, become Heir of the ſaid Realm; and in the mean time, have the whole Government of the ſame as Regent thereof. According to which, they were married *June* 3. 1420. and the King ſolemnly proclaim'd Heir and Regent of *France*; and the Duke of *Burgundy*, and moſt of the Nobility ſwore Fealty to him: As alſo did the Three Eſtates of the Realm aſſembled at *Paris*, each Perſon ſeverally for himſelf, 1421.

And

And in *April* following, carried his Queen into *England*. Yet notwithſtanding this, *Charles* the Dauphin retires to *Berry*, and gets Forces together. Nor was the Duke of *Bedford* leſs induſtrious to purſue him; 'till the King coming over again, and in his march to relieve *Coſny*, then beſieg'd by the Dauphin, was taken with a Pleuriſie, of which he died at *Bois St. Vincent*, *Aug.* 31. 1422. in the Thirty eighth Year of his Age, and Tenth of his Reign; and left by the ſaid *Catharine de Valois*, Daughter of the ſaid King of *France*,

HENRY VI. born at *Windſor*, *Decem.* 1421. and being not above nine Months old at the death of his Father, was proclaimed King of *England* and *France*, *Aug.* 30. 1422. and committed to the Cuſtody of *Thomas* Duke of *Exeter*, and *Henry de Beaufort* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, his Uncles; *John* Duke of *Bedford*, and *Humphrey* Duke of *Glouceſter*, having been appointed the former Regent of *France*, the other Protector of *England*. And now *Charles* VI. of *France* being alſo dead, the Dauphin his Son cauſed himſelf to be proclaim'd King, by the Name of *Charles* VII. On which, many of the *French* Nobility revolted to him. Nor was the Regent idle during this time, but took ſeveral Places of Strength from him; gave him a defeat at *Crevant* in *Burgoigne*, 1423. recover'd *Campeigne* and *Crotoie*; beat him a ſecond time at the Battel of *Vernoile*, 1424. and follow'd it with ſucceſs, 'till *Montacute* Earl of *Saliſbury* being ſlain by a Great-ſhot in the Caſtle of *Orleans*, 1428. the Fortune of the *Engliſh* began to be at a ſtand: For at this Siege it was that the Maid

of

of *Orleans* (or *Joan d'Arcque*) was brought to the ſaid *Charles*, as a Perſon inſpired by God for the delivery of her Country; and that Miracles might be expected from her Conduct. However it were, it ſo wrought on the Superſtition of the People, that ſhe may be ſaid to have turn'd again the Fate of *France*: And *Charles* VII took that heart upon it, that he forthwith came before *Rheims*, which was yielded to him, and himſelf Crown'd there, 1428. The Year following King *Henry* went over in Perſon, and was Crown'd in *Paris*, *Decemb.* 17. 1431. and after a Year's ſtay there, return'd for *England*. Not long after, *viz: Septemb.* 14. 1435. the Duke of *Bedford* died, and *Richard* Duke of *York* was made Regent; but remov'd 1439. and the Earl of *Warwick* ſubſtituted in his room. Upon whoſe death, the Duke of *York* was again made Regent, 1441. And upon a Treaty of Peace between the two Kings, 1444. *William de la Pool* Earl of *Suffolk*, and others, are appointed Commiſſioners for the King of *England*: But finding nothing like to come of it, he propoſes a Match between the King, and *Margaret*, Daughter of *Reiner* Duke of *Anjou*, Titular King of *Sicily*, *Naples*, and *Jeruſalem*; which, however oppoſed by the Duke of *Glouceſter*, Protector of the Realm, took that effect, that they were married, *May* 28. 1445. And the Duke of *York* again removed; and the Queen, and *Suffolk* (by this time made Duke) prevail upon the King's Mildneſs, and govern all things at their pleaſure. This and the like ſo diſguſted the Duke of *York*, that he began to tamper about his Title

Title to the Crown, to which the death of the Cardinal of *VVincheſter*, 1448. the Exorbitances of *Suffolk*, and the Duke of *Glouceſter*'s (the main Prop of the Houſe of *Lancaſter*) having been diſcharg'd from the Protectorſhip, impriſon'd, and found dead in his Bed, the Year before, gave no ſmall encouragement. All which being turn'd upon *Suffolk*, he is exclaim'd at by the Commons, impeach'd by the Lords, and thereupon fled for *France*; but taken in his way, had his Head ſtruck off againſt the ſide of a Cock-boat, 1450. To him ſucceeded in equal Favour of the Queen, and Hatred of the People, *Edmond* Duke of *Somerſet*: And therefore *York*, having gotten to his Party the two *Nevils* (Father and Son) the one Earl of *Salisbury*, the other of *VVarwick*, he rais'd Forces under pretext of removing divers Counſellors from about the King, and after ſeveral Tranſactions forward and backward, worſted the King at the Battel of St. *Alban's*, *May* 23. 1455. where the Duke of *Somerſet* was ſlain, the King taken Priſoner, a Parliament call'd, the Duke of *York* declar'd Protector of the Realm, and the Earl of *VVarwick* Captain of *Callice*. All which was again overturn'd, by the Queen and her Party, the Year following; and the Duke of *York* and his Friends (having gotten into *Ireland*) were attainted in Parliament, 1459. Notwithſtanding which, they return again; and being headed by *Edward* Earl of *March*, fight the King at *Northampton*, and take him Priſoner, *July* 9. 1460. On this, the Duke of *York*, Father of the ſaid *Edward*, enter'd the Houſe of Lords

Lords (the Parliament then ſitting) ſeated himſelf in the Throne, *To whom* (ſaid he) *it of right belongeth.* The Parliament on this openly declar'd for his Title; but in regard *Henry* had been taken as King for Thirty eight Years, it was condeſcended, That he ſhould hold the Title and Name of King, and have the Poſſeſſion of the Realm during his natural Life; but if he either died, reſign'd, or forfeited the ſame, by breaking or going againſt any Point of that Accord; that then the ſaid Crown and Regal Authority, ſhould be immediately devolved, and come to the Duke of *York*, if he were then living: Or in caſe he died, to the next Heir of his Lineage: And that the Duke of *York* ſhould from thenceforth be Protector and Regent of the Land. All which being ſworn to by both Parties, and enacted in Parliament, *Novemb.* 1. 1461. *Richard* Duke of *York*, on the *Saturday* next enſuing, was proclaimed Heir Apparent to the Crown, and Protector of the Realm. During this time, the Queen (a Lady of a Courage beyond her Sex) had rais'd an Army to reſcue the King, met the Protector at *VVakefield* the *Chriſtmas* following, where he was routed and ſlain, and King *Henry* gotten into her hands again. The Earl of *March* on the other hand (now Duke of *York* by the death of his Father) lay with Forces in *Glouceſterſhire*; and upon hearing of this Defeat, made to the Queen, and worſted her; firſt at *Mortimer*'s Croſs near *Hereford*, the *Candlemas*-day after; and on the 17th. of the ſame Month, gave her a total defeat near St. *Alban*'s: In which yet the moſt

remar-

remarkable Man ſlain was Sir *John Gray*. On which, King *Henry*, with the Queen and Prince *Edward* their Son, got into the North; and the Duke of *York* was proclaim'd King in the head of the Army. After which, King *Henry* liv'd ſomewhat more than Ten Years; but generally unfortunate, as ſhall be ſhown in the next Paragraph, and at laſt died in the *Tower*, ſome ſay of Grief, or as others, murder'd by *Richard* Duke of *Glouceſter*, *May* 23. 1471. in the Fifty ſecond Year of his Age, having reigned of that Thirty eight Years. His Wife was *Margaret*, Daughter of *Reiner* Duke of *Anjou*, &c. of whom before; by whom he had

Edward, Prince of *Wales*, born at *Weſtminſter*, *Octob.* 13. 1453. taken at the Battel of *Teuxbury* (of which in the next Paragraph) *May* 4. 1471. and the ſame day kill'd in cold Blood, by *George* Duke of *Clarence*, and the ſaid Duke of *Glouceſter*.

XVI. And now *Edward* IV. having taken upon him the Government, he was (as well by Right of Inheritance, as the Accord before mentioned) proclaimed King throughout *London*, *March* 4. 1461. Nor was he ſcarce warm in his Seat, ere the removed King *Henry* return'd out of the North with a mighty Force; but was overthrown by King *Edward* at *Towton* Field, *March* 29. 1462. However, himſelf eſcap'd into *Scotland*, and ſent the Queen and Prince to her Father in *France*; and King *Edward* on the other hand Crown'd, *June* 29. following. Nor was Queen *Margaret* all this while idle, but return'd with new Forces into the

the North, where ſhe joyn'd thoſe Succours her Husband had brought out of *Scotland*; and with the Aſſiſtance of their Friends at home, put it to another Battel at *Exham* Field, *May* 4. 1463. where King *Henry* was taken, and the Queen made her eſcape into *France* to her Father. And now King *Edward* being in a manner ſetled, he ſent the Earl of *Warwick* into *France*, to demand the Lady *Bona*, Daughter to *Lewis* Duke of *Savoy*, and Siſter to *Charlotte* then Queen of *France*, for Wife; which was ſo well reliſh'd, that it was in a ſhort time aſſented to. But it ſo happen'd, that the Lady *Elizabeth Gray*, Widow of Sir *John Gray*, ſlain at the laſt Battel of St. *Alban's*, coming to petition for her Joynture, which had been ſeiz'd into the King's hands; the King not only granted it, but became a Petitioner himſelf: And being not able to obtain it otherwiſe, married her 1465. This bred no good Blood in *France*, and netled *Warwick*, who took no notice of it for the preſent; but (with the King's leave) retir'd to *Warwick*. However, to prevent the worſt, the King made his Brother, *George Nevil*, Archbiſhop of *York*, 1467, and to ſecure a Friend againſt *France*, married his Siſter *Margaret*, to *Charles* Duke of *Burgundy*, 1468. By this time, the Earl of *Warwick* (ſtill meditating a Revenge) had wrought over to his Deſign the ſaid Archbiſhop, and his other Brother, *John* Marqueſs *Montacute*; and leaving them behind him to make ſome Commotion in his abſence, took the Duke of *Clarence* with him, and went over to his Command at *Callice*: And upon full aſſurance that

the ſaid Duke bore no great Good-will to the King his Brother, for a Tie of Friendſhip between them, married the Lady *Iſabel*, his eldeſt Daughter, to him. The Commotion was accordingly made, and in a ſhort time improv'd to ſuch a Rebellion, that the King was forc'd to raiſe an Army to ſuppreſs it: But *Warwick* who had privately gotten over, and now headed it, by the aſſiſtance of *Clarence*, fell upon the King in the Night, and brought him Priſoner to *Warwick*-Caſtle, whence he made an eſcape; and having gotten to *London*, ſo ordered his Affairs, that *Clarence* and *Warwick* were forc'd for *France* again, where they are kindly receiv'd, eſpecially by Queen *Margaret* who to ſecure the Earl to her ſide, married her Son the Prince, to *Anne*, ſecond Daughter of the ſaid Earl; and took an Oath of him, and ſuch of the Nobility as follow'd her Fortune, not to leave the War, 'till either King *Henry* or his Son the Prince, were reſtor'd to the Crown. On which he came over for *England*, and forc'd King *Edward* into *Holland*. Where he ſtay'd not long, but return'd, and drove *Warwick* back to *Callice*, *April* 147[illegible]. Where having made his Recruits, he came over the *Auguſt* following; and the Country ſo fell in with him, that King *Edward*, finding himſelf not able to withſtand the Force, paſs'd the Sea to his Brother-in-Law the Duke of *Burgundy*, and left his Queen in the Sanctuary at *Weſtminſter*, where ſhe was deliver'd of her eldeſt Son Prince *Edward*. *Warwick* in the mean time making for *London*, deliver'd King *Henry* out of the *Tower*, and reſtor'd him

to

to his Kingly Government, himſelf nevertheleſs being made Lieutenant of the Realm; and *Clarence* (who unknown to the Earl had made his Peace with King *Edward* his Brother) joyn'd as Aſſociate with him. The Duke of *Burgundy* in the mean time, though he publickly refus'd to appear for King *Edward*; yet underhand gave him that Supply from others, that he landed again in *England*, *March* 12. 1471. where he found his Friends ready to receive him, and the Earl of *Warwick* (though *Clarence* began to draw off, and Queen *Margaret* not yet come with her Succours from *France*) as forward to oppoſe him. Notwithſtanding which, King *Edward* got to *London*, and had King *Henry* deliver'd to him by the Archbiſhop of *York*, to whoſe Care the Earl of *Warwick* (his Brother) had entruſted him. This done, King *Edward* advanc'd towards St. *Alban's*, where *Warwick* lay, and met him at *Barnet*-Heath; where after a deſperate Engagement, the ſaid Earl, and his other Brother, the Marqueſs *Montacute*, were ſlain, *April* 14. 1471. King *Edward* went back to *London*, and offer'd his Standard at St. *Paul's*; nor was the Ceremony ſcarce over, before news was brought him, That Queen *Margaret* was landed at *Weymouth*, with a mighty Power. On which, the King march'd againſt her with what expedition he could, and met her at *Tewxbury*, *May* 4. following; and after a bloody Fight, gave her a total Rout, and took the Prince her Son Priſoner, whom the Dukes of *Clarence* and *Glouceſter* (afterwards King *Richard* III.) ſlew in the King's preſence. Not long

long after which, the ſaid Queen being found in a poor Houſe of Religion, was brought a Priſoner to *London*, and ſo kept, 'till ranſom'd by her Father: And to compleat the Tragedy, King *Henry* (now Priſoner in the *Tower*) underwent the ſame Fate with his Son, and by the ſame hand, the 23d. of the ſame Month and Year, having reigned but ſix Months after his recovery of the Crown. Upon which, *Jaſper* Earl of *Pembroke*, taking his young Nephew *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* (afterwards King *Henry* VII.) with him made his eſcape to the Duke of *Britagne*, and was well receiv'd by him; nor could King *Edward* with all his Artifices ever get him out of his hands. And now all things quieted at home, the King went for *Callice*, 1474. to divert the King of *France*'s Attempts upon *Burgundy*; but the Duke failing to joyn him according to promiſe, he made a Peace with the King of *France* for nine Years, which was ſworn to by both Kings, upon an Interview between them near *Amiens*, 1475. and return'd to *England*. After which, *George* Duke of *Clarence* upon ſome old Diſguſts between the King and him, was ſent to the *Tower*, 1476. adjudg'd a Traitor, and not long after found dead in a Butt of Malmſie, 1477. Leaving Iſſue by the ſaid Earl of *Warwick*'s Daughter *Anne*,

1. *Edward*, created Earl of *Warwick* by the ſaid King *Edward*, and beheaded by *Henry* VII. 1500.
2. *Margaret*, Counteſs of *Salisbury* (Mother of Cardinal *Pool*) beheaded by *Henry* VIII. 1541. In which two died the Right Line and Surname of *Plantagenet*.

In

In the Year 1482. *James* III. King of *Scotland*, having broken ſome Articles between King *Edward* and him, the King ſent an Army into *Scotland*, under the Command of the Duke of *Glouceſter*; took *Berwick*, and brought that King to his Terms. But while he was preparing for a War with *France*, fell ſick, and died *April* 9. 1483. in the Forty firſt Year of his Age, and Twenty third of his Reign. He had to Wife the Lady *Elizabeth Gray* before-mention'd, who brought him five Daughters and two Sons:

1. *Elizabeth* of *York*, born *Feb.* 11. 1466. deſign'd Wife to *George Nevil* Duke of *Bedford*; promiſed afterwards to the Dauphin, courted by her Uncle King *Richard* III. but at laſt married to King *Henry* VII.
2. *Cecilia*, to the Viſcount *VVells*; and after his deceaſe, to——— *Kyme* of *Lincolnſhire*.
3. *Anne*, to *Thomas* Lord *Howard*, afterwards Earl of *Surrey*, and Duke of *Norfolk*.
4. *Bridget*, born *Novemb.* 10. 1480. profeſs'd in the *Nunnery* of *Dartford*.
5. *Mary*, promiſed in Marriage to the King of *Denmark*, but died before its Conſummation.
6. *Margaret*, born *April* 19. 1472. died in her Infancy.
7. *Catharine*, married to the Lord *VVilliam Courtney*, Son to the Earl of *Devonſhire*.

His Sons:

1. *Edward*, Prince of *VVales*; born *Nov.* 4. 1470.

2. *Richard*, Duke of *York* and *Norfolk*, Earl of *Nottingham* and *Warren*; both murder'd by the procurement of the Duke of *Glouceſter* their Uncle, 1483.
3. *George*, Duke of *Bedford*, died an Infant.

His Natural Iſſue:

Arthur (to whom he gave the Name of *Plantagenet*) created Viſcount *Liſle*, by King *Henry* VIII. 1523. and died 1542.

As alſo one Daughter, *Elizabeth Plantagenet*, married to the Lord *Lumley*.

XVII. *Edward* V. ſucceeded his Father in Title, though not in the Crown; for being not above Thirteen Years of Age at the death of his Father, Sir *Anthony Woodvile*, Lord *Rivers*, his Mother's Brother, was appointed Governour to him, and (with *Richard Grey* Marqueſs of *Dorſet*, his Half-brother by the Mother) ſent to conduct him from *Ludlow* (where he then was) to *London*: And on this, the Duke of *Glouceſter* his Uncle, lays the Foundation of his deſign'd Uſurpation; and in order to it, there having been ſome ſecret Grudge between *Edward* Duke of *Buckingham* his Creature, and *William* Lord *Haſtings*, then Lord Chamberlain, both Enemies of the Queen's; he firſt reconciles them, and then tells them how unreaſonable it was that the young King their Maſter, ſhould be in the hands of his Mother's Kinred (a new Nobility) a thing neither Honourable to his Majeſty, nor them. Whereupon it is agreed, That they be remov'd, as Enemies. On this, *Glouceſter* and *Buckingham* meet the King (with all Obedience) at *Stony-Stratford*, and having ſecur'd

ſecur'd the Lord *Rivers* and *Dorſet* (whom they ſhortly after beheaded at *Pomfret*) bring him to *London*, *May* 4. 1483. the Queen (upon hearing what had paſs'd) having, with her younger Son and Daughters, taken ſanctuary at *Weſtminſter*. On which, the Duke of *Glouceſter* is made Protector of the Realm. The next device was how to get the young Duke out of his Mother's hands, which ſhe (as ſuſpecting the deſign) will by no means conſent to. However, at laſt, what with the Aſſurance of ſeveral of the Privy Council for his ſafety, and Threats of forcing the Sanctuary for him, he is deliver'd to the Protector; who with all ſeeming joy, brings him to the King his Brother, into the Biſhop of *London*'s Palace at St. *Paul*'s; and thence honourably through the City (for the King's ſecurity, as was given out) until his Coronation. The Protector all along had made his reſidence near the *Tower*; and having ſo tangled *Buckingham* that he could not ſafely get off, he comes to the point with him; on which it is agreed between them, That the Protector ſhould have the Duke's aid to make him King; and that the Protector's Son ſhould marry the Duke's Daughter, with a Grant to himſelf of the Earldom of *Hereford*, which he claimed as his Inheritance; but could never obtain it in King *Edward*'s time. Whereupon, *Buckingham* undertakes for the City, with whom he was not the leaſt popular. The King now having his Court in the *Tower*, the Council meet there for ordering the Solemnity of his Coronation; which was carried on with ſuch forwardneſs, and the Day appointed for it ſo near at hand,

that all Mistrust was (visibly) set aside; 'till the Protector (having pump'd the Lord Chamberlain by his Friend *Catesby*, and finding no good to be done on him) came into the Council, *June* 13. and knitting his Brows, arrested him as a Traitor; for that he, with his Brother's Wife the Queen, had attempted his Life by Sorcery. And therewith giving a knock, a Guard came in, who by the Protector's Command, forthwith carried him out, and struck off his Head; and severally secur'd the rest of the Council. Whereupon, sending for some of the Chief of the City, he made them a fair Tale, How himself and the Duke of *Buckingham* were to have been destroy'd in Council, by a Conspiracy of the Lord Chamberlain's: And returns them with an Herauld, and a Proclamation in the King's Name to satisfie the People. There was at that time one Sir *Edmond Shaw*, Lord Mayor of *London*, who (upon promise of advancement) had been made to their Party; as also one Doctor *John Shaw*, Brother to the Mayor, and Doctor *John Penker*, Provincial of the *Augustin* Friars; both noted Preachers, but of more Fame, than either Vertue or Learning: And these are the Men must make that Gospel to the People, which *Catesby* had undertaken for Law to the Kingdom. And having receiv'd their Instructions accordingly, *Shaw* begins at St. *Paul*'s Cross the *Sunday* after, where upon that Text (*Spuria Vitulamina*, &c.) *The Bastard-Slips shall not take root*; he signify'd to the People, That not only King *Edward* IV. and his Brother *George* Duke of *Clarence*, were not the very Sons of *Richard* Duke of *York*, but be-

got-

gotten in Adultery on the Dutcheſs their Mother: But that the now King *Edward*, and his Brother *Richard* Duke of *York*, were both Baſtards, inaſmuch as their Father King *Edward* IV. at the time that he married the Lady *Elizabeth Gray* their Mother, was precontracted to the Lady *Elizabeth Lucy*, who was his lawful Wife before God. Then turning his Diſcourſe to the Protector and his Title, render'd him the expreſs Image of the Noble Duke his Father, and the very Right Heir of his Body begotten. Yet all this took ſo little with the People, that *Penker* was reſerv'd 'till after the Coronation; at which time he ſo loſt his Voice, that he was forc't to come down in the midſt of his Sermon. The *Tueſday* following, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commoners being aſſembled in the *Guild-Hall*, the Duke of *Buckingham* came among them; and having rak'd together whatever could be thought of againſt King *Edward* IV. and his Government, he recapitulated *Shaw*'s Sermon, magnified the Protector and his Title, to them; and concluded from the whole (*Væ Regno*, &c.) *Wo to that Realm that hath a Child to its King.* Neither had this alſo any effect upon them, 'till a pack'd Company at the other end of the Hall, throwing up their Bonnets, and crying *King Richard! King Richard!* the Mayor took it by the end, and ſaid it was ſo goodly and joyful to hear ſo full a Cry, and no one gainſaying it, that he would repreſent it to the Protector the next Morning; which (accompanied with all the Aldermen and Chief Commoners of the City in their Formalities, and conducted by the Duke of *Buckingham*) he accordingly did:

did: And the Protector (Good Man) ſo utterly refus'd, that they began to be afraid he was in earneſt; 'till at laſt Good Nature prevail'd, and he enclin'd to their Petition, and took upon him the Kingſhip, *June* 22. 1483. which is the ſum of the three Months and nineteen Days Reign of King *Edward* V. He was never Crown'd, nor married; but (together with his Brother *Richard* Duke of *York*) murder'd in the *Tower*, in a ſhort time after.

XVIII. After this Mock-Election, *Richard* III. now no longer Protector, was Crown'd King, *July* 6. following, with the ſelf-ſame Proviſion that was appointed for the Coronation of his Nephew; with this addition only, That his Queen was Crown'd with him. And now the firſt thing he did was to commit *Morton* Biſhop of *Ely* (who had been ſecur'd in the *Tower*) to the Cuſtody of the Duke of *Buckingham*, who ſent him to a Houſe of his at *Brecknock* in *Wales*, whence he afterwards eſcap'd, to the deſtruction of King *Richard*. That done, the King made a progreſs to *Glouceſter*, and ſent one *John Green* (whom he 'ſpecially truſted) with a Letter of Credence to Sir *Robert Brakenbury*, Conſtable of the *Tower*; the effect of which was, to put the young Princes to death; which he abſolutely refus'd, though (ſaid he) he were to die therefore. On this, he ſent another Letter by Sir *James Tyrrel*, with a Command to *Brakenbury*, to deliver him the Keys of the *Tower* for one Night; which was accordingly done, and the Princes murder'd by one *Miles Forreſt*, a Fellow fleſh'd in Blood before that time, and *John Dighton*, his own Groom. The

Duke

Duke of *Buckingham* had accompanied the King in his Progreſs; but whether it were that the King had been remiſs to him in his Promiſe touching the Earldom of *Hereford*, or that the Duke look'd a-skew on the Crown he had procur'd him, the Duke left him at *Glouceſter*; but not without large Aſſurances from the King, who doubted nothing leſs but that he was pleaſed: And ſo with a merry Countenance, and a diſguſted Heart, the Duke went off to his Charge at *Brecknock*. The Biſhop had been a firm Adherer to the Houſe of *Lancaſter*; and the Duke had loſt his Father and Grandfather in their Quarrel. This, and the but juſt Reputation of the Biſhop's Experience, begat a Familiarity between them; which after ſeveral broken Diſcourſes off and on, came at laſt to this, That they took an Oath of Secreſie to each other; and the PRESENT USURPATION and Tyranny was the Single Argument. The Duke ran over the King's Breach of Faith with him, and particularly charges him with the Murder of his Nephews, which he had ſworn to him never to attempt. Nor was the Biſhop wanting to give the Flame vent; and as Occaſion offer'd, to add freſh Fuel to the Fire. On which, it was at laſt reſolv'd between them, That the *Tyrant* be remov'd: And for the manner of doing it, the Biſhop (having got within him) propoſes to him his own Title, as Grandchild by the Mother, to *Edmond* Duke of *Somerſet*, lineally deſcended from *John* of *Gaunt*; and ſo next Heir to King *Henry* VI. Which the Duke anſwer'd, by ſaying, He

once

once thought ſo, and had reſolv'd on it; 'till having better conſider'd, he remembred, That *Edmond* his Grandfather had an elder Brother, *John* Duke of *Somerſet*, whoſe Daughter the Lady *Margaret*, Counteſs of *Richmond*, is ſole Heir to him; and therefore, to marry her Son *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, to the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldſt Daughter of King *Edward* IV. and thereby unite the two Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, were the only Expedient to ſettle the Kingdom. The Biſhop now was where he would be; and therefore for fear the matter ſhould cool, propoſes a ſober Gentleman, one *Reginald Gray*, (a Servant of the Counteſs's, not unknown to the Duke) who ſhould communicate the Affair to ſuch Perſons as the Duke ſhould direct. Which being approv'd of, *Gray* is forthwith ſent for, and diſpatch'd to the Counteſs; who liked it ſo well, that ſhe ſent one *Lewis* her Phyſician to acquaint the Queen with it; who return'd him to the Counteſs with this Anſwer, That if her Son *Henry* would take a corporal Oath to marry her Daughter *Elizabeth*, that all the Friends and Favourers of King *Edward* her Husband, ſhould aſſiſt and take part with him. Which being agreed to by the Counteſs, ſhe ſent *Chriſtopher Urſwick* her Chaplain to her Son, in *Bretagne*; and by another way, Monies, and particular Inſtructions that he ſhould land in *Wales*. Matters thus diſpoſed, and Anſwers return'd, the Duke and the Biſhop engage ſeveral of the Nobility and Gentry in an Oath of Secreſie, and every of them prepare Forces to meet the Earl of *Richmond*, and joyn him: Yet things

things were not ſo cloſely carried, but that King *Richard* got an inkling of it; and therefore ply'd the Duke of *Bretagne* (to whom the Earl of *Richmond* had open'd his Deſign) to deliver the ſaid Earl into his hands: Which he not only refus'd, but, on the contrary, aſſiſted him with Men and Monies. During which, the Biſhop took the opportunity of making an eſcape into *Flanders*; which fretted the Duke; and that the more, in regard the King (knowing the Duke to be in the head of the Buſineſs) wrote him a kind Letter, thereby inviting him to Court; which he excus'd with pretence of Sickneſs. Whereupon the King ſent him a peremptory Command; which he as determinately anſwered by word of mouth, That he would not come to his mortal Enemy; and ſent immediately to his Friends to take Arms with him; which they accordingly did: But before they could join him, the Duke's Forces were diſpers'd, and every Man ſhifted for himſelf as he beſt might: Moſt of the Chief of which got into *Bretagne*, and the Duke to the Houſe of one *Baniſter* (beſide *Shrewsbury*) whom he had bred from his Youth, and lov'd and truſted above all Men; yet for the hopes of 1000 *l.* which was ſet upon the Duke's Head, he was betray'd by him, and brought to *Shrewsbury*, where he was beheaded without Trial, *Novemb.* 1. the ſame Year. And the Earl of *Richmond*, and ſuch as had gotten over to him, were attainted in Parliament, 1484. Nor was the Earl idle all this time, but applied himſelf to *Charles* VIII. King of *France*, who liberally aſſiſted him ſuitable to the Expedition.

And

And ſo the Earl having given the *Engliſh* Nobility his Oath, That forthwith after his being poſſeſs'd of the Crown of *England*, he would take to Wife the Lady *Elizabeth*, as aforelaid, they ſwore him Fealty, and did him Homage, and made ready to ſet forward for *England*: And being inform'd, That *Richard* had gotten the Daughters of *Edward* IV. into his hand, with the Conſent of the Queen their Mother, and made away his Wife, to the intent of marrying the ſaid Lady *Elizabeth*, he made the more haſte; and with the Earl of *Pembroke*, and the reſt, put to Sea, and landed at *Milford* Haven the *Auguſt* following; and thence remov'd to *Hereford*, where the Country came in to him; and a Meſſage from the Town of *Pembroke*, That they were ready to give their attendance on the Earl their Lord. By which means, and ſeveral of King *Richard*'s Party falling in with him, his Army grew ſtronger daily; and the Lord *Stanly* (who had married the Counteſs of *Richmond*, Mother to *Henry*) lay hovering with an Army of five thouſand Men; but durſt not declare for him, for fear of the Lord *Strange* his Son, whom King *Richard* kept as an Hoſtage for his Father's not acting againſt him. Yet was not *Richard* ſo amaz'd at it, but that he met his Enemy with a powerful Army at *Boſworth* near *Leiceſter*, where, in the heat of the Battel, the Lord *Stanly* joyn'd Earl *Henry* with his freſh Forces, as alſo did Sir *William Stanly* his Brother with three thouſand more, and ſlew King *Richard*, *Aug.* 22. 1485. whoſe Crown (found among the Spoil) he forthwith put on the Head of

the

the ſaid Earl; on which, he was proclaim'd King by the Army. Thus fell that Uſurper *Richard*, in the Thirty ſeventh Year of his Age, and Third of his Reign. His Wife was *Anne*, youngeſt Daughter of *Richard* Earl of *Warwick*; by whom he had

Edward, Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Cheſter* and *Salisbury*; born in his Uncle King *Edward* IV.'s Reign, *An.* 1473. (of whom before.)

As alſo a Natural Daughter; *viz.* *Catharine Plantagenet.* But neither of them ſurviv'd him.

XIX. §. VII. King *Henry* VII. (Son of *Edmond Teuther* Earl of *Richmond*, by the Lady *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *John* Duke of *Somerſet*, lineally deſcended from *John de Beaufort* before-mentioned) having thus gotten the Victory at *Boſworth*, the firſt thing he did was to ſecure *Edward Plantagenet* Earl of *Warwick* (about Fifteen Years of Age) Son of *George* Duke of *Clarence* (of whom alſo before) kept Priſoner in *Yorkſhire* by King *Richard* III. together with the Lady *Elizabeth*; the former of which he ſent to the *Tower*, the other to her Mother in *London*, whither he follow'd by ſlow Journies; and was Crown'd, *Octob.* 30. the ſame Year: And having call'd a Parliament, in which the Inheritance of the Crown of this Realm and *France*, was entail'd on him and the Heirs of his Body, he married the ſaid Lady *Elizabeth*, *Jan.* 18. following. In 1486. he call'd another Parliament, in which it was enacted, That the Queen Dowager *Elizabeth* ſhould

ſhould forfeit all her Lands and Poſſeſſions becauſe ſhe had voluntarily ſubmitted her ſelf and her Daughters to *Richard* III. contrary to her Promiſe to the Lords, *&c.* On which, ſhe retir'd to a Nunnery at *Bermondſey*, where ſhe died not many Years after. And now ſuch as favour'd the Houſe of *York*, ſet a Project on foot to lay by King *Henry*, and advance the aforeſaid *Edward* Earl of *Warwick* to the Crown. To which purpoſe, one *Richard Simond*, a crafty Prieſt of *Oxford*, having a ſharp Pupil (call'd *Lambert Simnell*) and not unlike the ſaid Earl, either for Stature or Years: He is pitch'd upon to perſonate him, and take his Name, who (as was given out) had got out of the *Tower*. Nor was it long ere he was ſo well inſtructed in the Mien of a Prince, and the Lineage he was to pretend to, that they adventur'd for *Ireland*; where he was receiv'd as the undoubted Heir of the Houſe of *York*, which the *Iriſh* rather favour'd than that of *Lancaſter*. Upon advice of this, the Earl of *Lincoln* (Son of *John de la Pool* Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Elizabeth*, Siſter to King *Edward* IV.) and others, his Friends; not thinking it meet to neglect ſo fair an Opportunity, got over into *Flanders*, to the Lady *Margaret*, Dutcheſs Dowager of *Burgundy* (one other Siſter of the ſaid King *Edward*) where they met the Lord *Lovel*, who had eſcap'd from *Boſworth*; and at laſt concluded among them, That *Lincoln* and *Lovel* ſhould go into *Ireland*, and there attend upon *Lambert*, and honour him as King; and taking with him two thouſand Men, ſhould, with the Power of the *Iriſh* Men, bring him into Eng-

land;

land; in which if they ſucceeded, *Lambert* ſhould be laid by, and the true Earl of *Warwick* be deliver'd out of Priſon, and Crown'd King. King *Henry*, on the other hand, made no more of it, than to expoſe the Earl of *Warwick* to a publick view through the City; 'till hearing that the Earl of *Lincoln* was arriv'd in *Ireland*, and had Crown'd *Lambert* at *Dublin*, with a reſolution of coming for *England*, he gather'd a great Army againſt him; who by that time was landed near *Lancaſter*, and came forward to *Stoke*, where the King's Forces met him; and after a hard-fought Battel, and total Overthrow to *Lambert*, he and his Tutor were taken Priſoners, *June* 16. 1487. and being brought to *London*, *Lambert* was made a Turn-ſpit in the King's Kitchen, and the other (as being a Prieſt) committed to perpetual Impriſonment. There were alſo other Inſurrections the ſame Year, which the King diſpers'd by his Proclamation of Pardon, ere it came to the Sword. And having made a Truce with *Scotland* for ſeven Years, Crown'd his Queen, *Novemb.* 25. following. About this time the King of *France* making War upon the Duke of *Bretagne*, King *Henry* mediates between them: But to no effect; for upon the death of the ſaid Duke, 1488. the King of *France* over-ran the Dutchy, incorporated it to the Crown of *France*, and in 1489. married the Dutcheſs. King *Henry* lik'd not this new Acceſſion, and therefore (ſince nothing elſe could prevail) made War upon *France*, 1490. The Dutcheſs of *Burgundy* laid hold of the Occaſion, and brings upon the Stage one *Peter*,

or *Perkin Warbeck*, to take on him the Name and Perſon of *Richard* Duke of *York*, ſecond Son of King *Edward* IV. her Brother, not murder'd in the *Tower* (as ſhe gave it abroad) but eſcap'd into *Ireland*, whither ſhe had (underhand) ſent him. In which he acted his Part ſo well, that he was taken for what he perſonated, 1491. The *French* King being advertiſed thereof, ſent for him out of *Ireland*, to the intent to arm him againſt King *Henry*, who was then invading *France*; gave him a Royal Reception, and aſſign'd him a Guard. On which, ſeveral of the *Engliſh* got over to him: But it ſo happening that the two Kings were made Friends, *Perkin* was diſmiſs'd, and (with his Followers) went to the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, who joyfully welcom'd him; yet ſeeming as if ſhe had never ſeen him, ſolemnly examin'd him, Of his eſcape from being murder'd; In what Countries he had wandred; By what means he had found Friends; and, What Chance of Fortune had brought him to her Court. To all which he made ſuch direct Anſwers, that ſhe aſſign'd him a Princely Guard, and call'd him *The White Roſe of* England, 1492. And to the end the truth of the matter might be the better known, Sir *Robert Clifford*, and one *William Earely*, are by the common Conſent of ſuch as favour'd the Houſe of *York*, ſent over to the Dutcheſs to declare their Intentions concerning him: Which when ſhe had heard, ſhe brought them to *Perkin*; who ſo well humour'd the thing, that Sir *Robert* wrote back to them; and to put them out of doubt, affirm'd, That he knew him to be *Richard*

chard Duke of *York*, King *Edward*'s Son, by his Face, Geſture, and other Lineaments of his Body. King *Henry* during this time was not aſleep, but ſent over ſeveral Spies, under the notion of Fugitives; by which means, he got into *Perkin*'s Councils, and came to the knowledge of his Confederates; of whom, ſome took ſanctuary, others were put to death, 1493, and amongſt them, the ſaid Sir *William Stanly* (whom he had made Lord High Chamberlain) and that only for ſaying, *If he knew the Young-man was the Son of King* Edward *IV. he would not draw his Sword againſt him.* Of which being convicted, he was beheaded *Feb.* 16. 1494. However, *Perkin* deeming he had Force enough yet left, put to Sea, and attempted to land in *Kent*; but being repuls'd, made back to *Flanders*, and thence into *Ireland*; which anſwering not his Expectation, he ſail'd for *Scotland*; where he made his Tale ſo well, that *James* IV. at that time King, not only own'd him as Duke of *York*, but married him to the Lady *Catharine Gourdon*, Daughter of *Alexander* Earl of *Huntley*, his near Kinſman, 1495. and the Year following, invaded *England* with Fire and Sword, and, in a manner, waſted *Northumberland*. On which, *Perkin* beſeeching him to ſpare his Subjects, the King diſguſtingly bade him firſt ſee if they were his Subjects, or not; and finding few or none come in to him, return'd for *Scotland*. King *Henry* (on this) reſolving a Revenge on *Scotland*, the Parliament granted him a Subſidy of 120000 *l.* againſt the Payment of which, *Cornwal* rebells; and under the Conduct of one *Flammock* a

Lawyer, came into *Somerſetſhire*, where they were headed by the Lord *Audley*, 1496. The King of *Scots* lays hold on the Occaſion; and invading *England* again, beſieges *Norham* Caſtle, which *Fox* Biſhop of *Durham* (Lord thereof) had fortified: But being not able to take it ſuddenly, and hearing the Earl of *Surrey* was on his march near him, return'd for *Scotland*, and was follow'd by the Earl; when by the Mediation of the Ambaſſadour of *Spain*, Commiſſioners (whereof the ſaid Biſhop was one) are appointed to treat between both Kings, at *Jedard* in *Scotland*; which ended in a Truce: With this Condition nevertheleſs, That though the King of *Scots* could not be perſuaded to deliver up *Perkin*, that yet he ſhould diſcharge him his Protection and Dominions; which was accorded, and accordingly done, 1497. The *Corniſh* men in this time had gotten within four Miles of *London*, where, after a great Slaughter, their Leaders were taken, and executed: Yet were not the Rabble ſo abſolutely cut off, but that (upon their coming home) hearing *Perkin* was gotten into *Ireland*, they ſent to him to come and head them; which he ſlack'd not to do; and being proclaim'd King by the Name of *Richard* IV. laid ſiege to *Exeter*; but hearing the King was marching againſt him, ſent his Wife to the Mount in *Cornwal*, whence ſhe was taken and deliver'd to the King; and flying away by night himſelf, took ſanctuary at *Beaudly* in *Hampſhire*; but finding no poſſibility of eſcaping, and withal tempted with the promiſe of pardon, he voluntarily ſubmitted himſelf to the King's Pleaſure; who ſet him in the Stocks upon

upon a Scaffold, in the moſt publick Places of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, where he confeſs'd the Impoſtor; and having after that attempted an eſcape, he was arraign'd and convicted, *Novemb.* 16. 1499. and on the 23d. of the ſame Month, drawn and hang'd at *Tyburn*: And the ſaid Earl of *Warwick*, upon his Arraignment before his Peers, as conſenting to the ſame, having confeſs'd the Indictment, and throwing himſelf upon the King's Mercy, had Judgment thereupon; and was beheaded on *Tower*-Hill the 28th. following. And ſo (after fifteen Years impriſonment) ended this poor Earl, and with him the Name of *Plantagenet*. While matters went thus at home, the King of *Scots* writes to the Biſhop, That becauſe he had ſeveral things touching the Peace of both Crowns, which he would communicate with himſelf only, he deſir'd him to come into *Scotland*; which (with King *Henry*'s approbation) he accordingly did; and from one thing to another ſo wrought it, that a Match was concluded between the ſaid King of *Scots*, and the Lady *Margaret*, eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry*, 1501. contracted *Jan.* 25. 1502. and took effect 1503. the Queen her Mother having died *Feb.* 11. before. Nor had this Match been ſooner concluded, than the King married his eldeſt Son, *Arthur* Prince of *Wales*, to the Lady *Catharine*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, *Novemb.* 14. 1501. After which, the Prince not living above five Months, his younger Brother *Henry* (afterwards King *Henry* VIII.) was created Prince of *Wales*, *Feb.* 18. 1503. After which (beſides filling his Coffers)

the King did little, ſaving the getting into his hands *Edmond de la Pool*, Son of *John de la Pool*, Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Elizabeth*, Siſter of King *Edward* IV. who (as pretending to the Crown) had not long before fled into *Flanders*; upon the King's Promiſe nevertheleſs, That he would not put him to death, which he obſerv'd, but left it to his Son; and died *April* 22. 1509. in the Fifty ſecond Year of his Age, and Twenty third of his Reign. A wiſe, politick Prince, who having the Three Titles of *Lancaſter*, Conqueſt, and his Wife *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Daughter of King *Edward* IV. could never be brought to declare by which of them he claim'd. He had Iſſue by her,

1. *Margaret Tudor*, born *Nov.* 29. 1489. of whom before; Grandmother of *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, the Mother of *James* VI. King of *Scots*, in whom the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* were united.
2. *Elizabeth Tudor*, born *July* 2. 1492. died *Sept.* 14. 1495.
3. *Mary Tudor*, born 1498. promiſed to *Charles* Prince of *Caſtile*, afterwards Emperour; but upon the death of her Father, married to *Lewis* XII. King of *France*.
4. *Catharine Tudor*, born *Feb.* 2. 1503. but died young.

His Sons:

1. *Arthur Tudor*, Prince of *Wales*, born *Septemb.* 20. 1487. died (in his Father's lifetime) *April* 2. 1502.
2. *Henry Tudor*, Duke of *York*, born *June* 28. 1492. and ſucceeded his Father.

3. *Ed-*

3. *Edmond Tudor*, born *Feb.* 21. 1498. and died the Year following.

XX. Upon the death of King *Henry* VII. his only ſurviving Son *Henry*, was the day following proclaim'd King, by the Name of King *Henry* VIII. His Father's Funerals, and his own Marriage with the Princeſs *Catharine*, Widow of his Brother *Arthur* (by the Diſpenſation of Pope *Julius* II.) being over, his next buſineſs was their Coronation, which was perform'd *June* 24. 1509. and quieting the Clamours of the People, touching the matter of Sir *Richard Empſom*, and *Edmond Dudley* Eſq; Perſons employ'd by *Henry* VII. for compounding the Forfeitures upon Penal Statutes; which they had manag'd ſo ill, that being thereof ſeverally convicted, they were attainted in Parliament of High Treaſon, and thereupon beheaded, *Aug.* 18. 1510. Howbeit, *John Dudley*, Son and Heir of the ſaid *Edmond*, was reſtor'd in Blood by the ſame Parliament; and towards the latter end of the King, made Viſcount *Liſle*, and Lord High Admiral of *England*. The New-years day following, the Queen was brought to bed of a Prince, named *Henry*, who died *Feb.* 22. following. And now the Magnificence of the Court being ſomewhat allay'd, the King reſolv'd of a Royal Expedition into *France*, to which the Parliament gave largely; but not thinking it ſafe to leave the beforemention'd *Edmond de la Pool* behind him, he took off his Head, *April* 30. 1512. and having created Sir *Charles Brandon* (Son of Sir *William Brandon*, Standard-Bearer to *Henry* VII. at *Boſworth*-Field, and there ſlain) Viſcount *Liſle*,

he landed at *Callice*, *June* 30. 1513. and taking the Field, laid ſiege to *Terwin*; where the Emperour *Maximilian* taking pay under him, wore the Croſs of St. *George*, as the King's Soldier. To relieve this Place came the *French* with a powerful Army, *Aug.* 16. but were ſo put to flight, that (in memory thereof) it was call'd *The Battel of Spurrs*; and the Town ſurrendred in two days after. From thence he advanced to the City of *Tournay*, took it, and return'd for *England*, *Septemb.* 24. To divert the King from this purſuit in *France*, *James* IV. of *Scotland* had invaded *England*, and beſieged *Norham* Caſtle, but was encounter'd by the Lord *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Surrey* (Lieutenant of the North in the King's abſence) at *Flodden* Field, where the ſaid King loſt his Army and Life together, *Septemb.* 9. the ſame Year. On which, the King created the ſaid Earl Duke of *Norfolk*, with an augmentation to his Coat, of a Demi-Lion ſhot in the Mouth, within a Countre Treaſure Flowrie, three Parts of the Arms of *Scotland*; Sir *Charles Brandon* Viſcount *Liſle*, Duke of *Suffolk*, *Feb.* 2. 1514. and *Thomas Woolſey* (his Almoner) Biſhop of *Lincoln*, the *March* after. *Lewis* XII. King of *France*, now ſtricken in Years, began to be weary of War; and finding that the deſign'd Marriage between the Prince of *Caſtile*, and the Lady *Mary*, Siſter of K. *Henry*, was broken, ſent over Ambaſſadors to treat of a Peace, and amongſt other things, of a Match in particular, between this Lady and himſelf, with Offers of a large Dowry, and Security for the ſame; which, by the management of *Woolſey*, was ſo contriv'd, that both

took

took effect; with this Condition, That if the *French* King died, then the Lady (if it ſtood with her Pleaſure) might return into *England* again, with all her Dowry and Riches. Which being conſented to, a Peace was proclaim'd *Aug.* 7. the Marriage conſummated *Octob.* 9. the Queen Crown'd *Novemb.* 5 1515. and came to *Paris* the next day; where, after ſeveral ſolemn Juſts, the *Engliſh* left her; and the King her Husband died *Jan.* 1. following. Not long after which, Cardinal *Benbrike*, Archbiſhop of *York*, King *Henry*'s Ambaſſadour at *Rome*, dying, *Woolſey* is made Archbiſhop thereof, and (upon the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury Warham*'s giving up the Seal) the next Year Lord Chancellor, and Cardinal. Upon the death of King *Lewis*, *Francis* I. ſucceeded him, to whom, and the Queen his Siſter, King *Henry* having made the uſual Compliments; and being advertis'd of her Inclination to return into *England*, he ſent the Duke of *Suffolk* to receive her; which was honourably condeſcended to, and the Queen deliver'd to him; who pleas'd her ſo well, that ſhe married him at *Callice*, and return'd with him for *England*, 1516. The King ſeems offended at it, but is quickly reconcil'd: However, the Cardinal (now Legate *à Latere*) diſobliges him, and not him only, but the Prime Nobility of *England*, particularly *Edward Stafford* Duke of *Buckingham* (the laſt hereditary High Conſtable of *England*) whoſe Head alſo he brought to the Block, *May* 17. 1521. and with that, and his other Exorbitances, the general Hatred of the Commons upon himſelf. But what haſten'd his

his Ruine may ſeem to be this: *Charles* V. Emperour and King of *Spain*, had refuſed him the Archbiſhoprick of *Toledo*; to be reveng'd of this, he procured a Friendſhip between King *Henry* and the King of *France*, to the end, That if (probably) a Divorce could be made between the King and Queen (Aunt to the ſaid Emperour) that the King might have married the Dutcheſs of *Alençon*, the French King's Siſter. However it were, the King (after a Twenty Years Marriage) makes it a Scruple of Conſcience, Whether ſhe could be his lawful Wife, as having been the Widow of his elder Brother Prince *Arthur*; and endeavours a Divorce; from which, the Queen appeal'd to the Pope. The Cardinal, on the other hand, finding the King had an eye on the Lady *Anne Bullen*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Bullen*, Treaſurer of his Houſhold, whom he had created Viſcount *Rochfort*, *June* 18. 1525. and Earl of *Wilts*, *Decemb.* 1529. and (notwithſtanding his Endeavours to the contrary) would marry her, if the Divorce (to which the Pope was utterly averſe) took place; ſo ſhuffled the matter between the Pope and the King, that he fell into the King's diſpleaſure; which wanting no aggravation of his Enemies (for Friends he had few or none) the Great Seal was taken from him, *Nov.* 17. 1529. and Sir *Thomas More* (Speaker of the Houſe of Commons) made Lord Chancellor, the 24th. of the ſame Month; and a Writ of *Præmunire* iſſued againſt him; in which (upon his Confeſſion) he had Judgment to forfeit all his Lands, Tenements, Goods, and Chattels, *&c.* of which he made

a

a large Inventory; and ſending it to the King, by Sir *William Gaſcoigne* his Treaſurer, retired into the Country: Howbeit, the Biſhopricks of *York* and *Winchester* were not taken from him, nor Plate and Houſhold-ſtuff ſufficient for his Degree. His Power thus clipp'd, one would have thought it ſufficient; but (alas!) he had a Head yet left, and who knew but the King might not have quite forgotten him; therefore to make ſure Work, and him a terrible Example, (for thoſe are the Words) there were Forty three Articles, ſigned by the ſaid Chancellor, and by Fourteen Lords of the Privy-Council, and the Two Chief Juſtices, exhibited to the King, againſt him, *Decemb.* 1. 1530. which being brought down from the Lords to the Commons, *Thomas Cromwel* his Secretary (a Member of the Houſe) made ſo honeſt a Defence of his Maſter, that the King took him into his Service. After which, the Lord Chancellor *Moore* (as little fond of having the King marry the Lady *Bullen*, as had been the Cardinal) foreſeeing the Cloud that was gathering againſt him, after long ſuit made to be diſcharged of his Office, gave up the Seal, *May* 7. 1532. and was beheaded for denying the King's Supremacy, *July* 6. 1535. or rather, becauſe that he had not put on his Wedding-Garment for the Lady *Bullen*, whom he made Marchioneſs of *Pembroke*, *Septemb.* 1. married her *Jan.* 25. following, in the preſence of *Cranmer*, his late Ambaſſadour at *Rome*, whom (not long after) he made Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. Whereupon it was enacted, That Queen *Catharine* ſhould no more be called Queen, but Prin-

Princeſs Dowager: And the Archbiſhop (not to be wanting on his part) divorc'd her from the King, and by a Publick Sentence, declar'd the Marriage to be void and of none effect, *May* 23. 1533. On which, Queen *Anne* was Crown'd, *June* 1. delivered of a Daughter (*Elizabeth*, who afterwards was Queen) *Septemb.* 10. following. And laſtly (after a like Divorce) beheaded with a Sword, *May* 19. 1536. Three days after whoſe death (ſome ſay ſooner) he married the Lady *Jane Seimour*, Daughter of Sir *John Seimour*, who brought him a Son (Prince *Edward*, who ſucceeded him) *October* the 12th. 1537. and died two days after. During this time, the Cardinal (with the King's leave) was on his Journey for *York*, but arreſted of High-Treaſon by the way, and died at *Leiceſter* Abbey, *Nov.* 30. 1530. ere he could reach *London*. To him ſucceeded, in Favour and Power, his Servant *Cromwell*; the occaſion thus: The Cardinal had (by the Pope's Licenſe) ſuppreſs'd ſome ſmall Religious Houſes, for the Endowment of his Colleges of *Chriſt's-Church* in *Oxford*, and *Ipſwich*; which the King made uſe of as a Wimble, to let in the greater Augre; and *Cromwell*, his Inſtrument for ſuppreſſing the reſt. If they voluntarily ſurrender'd, they went off with Penſions; if otherwiſe, and that they defended their Poſſeſſions, they ran (*Whiting*) the Abbot of *Glaſtenbury*'s Fate, to be hang'd for taking Arms againſt the King: From which Beginnings, there were firſt and laſt diſſolved Monaſteries 645. (whereof 26 had Place and Voice among the Peers) Colleges

leges 90. Chauntries and Free-Chappels 2374. Hoſpitals 110. Nor was the King wanting to give him a Figure ſuitable to the Undertaking; for in the compaſs of three Years, he made him Maſter of the Jewel-Houſe, a Privy Councellor, Secretary, Maſter of the Rolls, Lord Privy-Seal, and Baron *Cromwell*, *July* 10. 1536. Vicegerent (*in Spiritualibus*) the 18th. of the ſame Month: Knight of the Garter, *April* 23. 1538. Earl of *Eſſex*, and Lord High Chamberlain of *England*, *April* 18. 1540. And his Son *Gregory*, Baron of *Okeham*; which Title remain'd in his Family, 'till by the death of *Vere Cromwell*, late Earl of *Ardglas* in *Ireland*, without Iſſue Male, it was extinct, 1686. The King had now been a Widower two Years, when *Cromwell* (thinking to rivet himſelf in the King's Favour, by a Queen of his making) negoriated a Match for him with *Anne*, Siſter of *William* Duke of *Cleve*, &c. who was married to him *Jan* 6. 1540. But the King not liking her, they were divorc'd by Act of Parliament, upon her own Conſent; ſhe renouncing the Title of Queen, for that of the King's adopted Siſter. And with this Match fell *Cromwell*; for it brought him into the King's diſfavour: Nor wanted he Enemies to load him; by whoſe procurement he was committed to the *Tower*, *July* 9. 1540. and (*the King having No More need of him*) attainted in Parliament (of High Treaſon and Hereſie) without ſo much as being call'd to anſwer; and thereupon beheaded, the 19th. of the ſame Month. His FIFTH Wife was the Lady *Catharine Howard*, Daughter of *Edmund*, third Son

Son of *Thomas*, firſt Duke of *Norfolk*; whom alſo he attainted in Parliament, and beheaded, *Feb.* 13. 1541. The Year following, the Title of Lord of *Ireland*, was (by the reſpective Parliaments of both Kingdoms) alter'd into that of King of *Ireland*: And to encourage ſuch of the *Iriſh* Nobility as came in to him, he created O *Brian*, Earl of *Thoumond*, *June* 3. 1543. And *Mac-William a-Burgh*, Earl of *Clanricart*, *July* 1. following; and 12th. of the ſame Month married the Lady *Catharine Parr*, Widow of the Lord *Latimer*, who had the luck to ſurvive him; and was afterwards married to the Lord Admiral *Seimour*. Nor had he (after that Year) the opportunity of doing much, ſaving that he landed an Army in *Scotland*, under the Conduct of the Lord Admiral *Dudley*, who burnt *Lieth* to the ground, forc'd *Edinburgh*; and having fir'd it (as alſo Thirty other Towns and Villages) came back for *England*, by *Berwick*, 1544. And to cloſe the laſt Scene of his Life, he made a Royal Voyage into *France*, and beſieg'd *Boloigne*; which by the Perſonal Courage and Conduct of the ſaid Lord Admiral, was ſurrender'd, and the King rode triumphantly into it, *Sept.* 8. the ſame Year, and made him Governour thereof. For the recovery of this, the *French* made ſeveral attempts; but all unſucceſsful: Whereupon it was at laſt concluded between the two Kings, That if the King of *France* paid the King of *England* 800000 Crowns in eight Years, he ſhould have *Boloigne* reſtor'd to him; and that in the mean time, it ſhould remain in the King of *England*'s hands, as a Security for the Money, *June* 7. 1547.

After

After which, falling into a Dropſie, he died *Jan.* 28. following, being the Fifty fifth Year of his Age, and Thirty ſeventh of his Reign. He had the Soul of a Prince, Magnificent and Liberal; and whatever may be ſaid of King-Craft, underſtood what it was to be a King: Nor were the Popes *Julius* II. and *Leo* X. leſs ſenſible of it; which made them ſo forward to have engag'd him to their Intereſt: For the former having by a Decree of the Council of *Lateran*, depriv'd the King of *France* of the Title of *Chriſtianiſſimus*, transferr'd it to him; but died before the Bull was ſent over, 1514. and the latter granted to him (*& Poſteris ſuis*) the Title of *Defenſor Fidei*, 1521. His Wives (as hath been ſaid) were SIX; but he had Iſſue only by the Three firſt; *viz.* By Queen *Catharine*,

1. *Henry Tudor*, born *Jan.* 1. 1509. and died *Feb.* 22. following.
2. Another, not Named, born 1514. but liv'd not long.
3. *Mary Tudor*, born *Feb.* 18. 1518. and afterwards came to be Queen of *England*.

By Queen *Anne Bullen*:

1. *Elizabeth Tudor*, born *Septemb.* 10. 1533. who ſucceeded her Half Siſter *Mary* in the Crown.
2. A Male-Child ſtill-born, *Feb.* 29. 1535.

By Queen *Jane*:

Edward, born as before; made Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Cheſter*, *Octob.* 18. 1537.

His

His Natural Iſſue:

Henry, ſurnam'd *Fitz-Roy*, begotten on the Lady *Elizabeth Talbois*, Daughter of Sir *John Blount* Kt. and Widow of Sir *Gilbert Talbois*; created Earl of *Nottingham*, *June* 18. 1525. and the ſame day Duke of *Richmond* and *Somerſet*. Died without Iſſue, his Father living, 1536.

XXI. To his Father, ſucceeded his only Son Prince *Edward* VI. (a Proteſtant) to whom being yet but Nine Years of Age, his Mother's Brother, Sir *Edward Seimour* (created Viſcount *Beauchamp*, 1536. Earl of *Hertford*, 1538.) was appointed Governour, proclaimed Lord Protector, *Feb.* 1. 1547. and made Duke of *Somerſet* the 17th. of the ſame Month: At which time alſo, his younger Brother, Sir *Thomas Seimour*, was made Lord *Sudley*, and High Admiral of *England*; the late Lord Admiral *Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*; the Lord Chancellor *Wriothſley*, Earl of *Southampton*; and the King Crown'd the 25th. following. Whereupon the RE-FORMATION began; but the Lord Chancellor ſeeming averſe to it, was remov'd from the Privy-Council, diſcharg'd of all his Offices, and Sir *William Pawlett*, Lord *St. John*, made Chancellor in his room. In which Year, the Parliament having given the King Free-Chappels, *&c.* he ſet out the Free-Chappel of St. *Stephen*, founded by King *Stephen*, for a place of Sitting for the Houſe of Commons, which before that time had been in the Chapter-Houſe of the Abbot of *Weſtminſter*. And now Commiſſioners being appointed for matter of Religion (not yet diſannull'd by Parliament)

ment) it came into the Protector's and Council's mind, of a Match that (upon the death of King *James* V. King of *Scotland*) had been treated and concluded by the Parliament of that Kingdom, with King *Henry* VIII. for the Prince his Son (now King) with the Lady *Mary* their young Queen, ſole Daughter and Heir of the ſaid *James*; and which, by the Contrivance of Cardinal *Beaton*, Archbiſhop of St. *Andrew's*, was now obſtructed, to the intent of marrying her to *Francis* Dauphin of *France*; as it afterwards took effect, *April* 24. 1558. To have prevented this, an Army is rais'd, and *Scotland* invaded by Sea and Land; where, after ſeveral Skirmiſhes, the Protector engag'd them at *Fauxſide* and *Muſſeborough*; whence, after a great Slaughter, and having ſecur'd a Footing in the Country, he return'd for *England* the *September* following: But (as to the young Queen) did ſo little good, that it was doubted, Whether this Army (and that too for a great part Foreigners) was rather rais'd to force a Princeſs out of her own Country, to the Marriage of a Prince not yet ripe for her, than to ſecure himſelf at home. During this, and his Brother the Lord Admiral's abſence in *Scotland*, whether it were that the Protector's Wife could not brook the Queen Dowager *Parr*, her Husband's (the Admiral's) younger Brother's Wife, to take place of her; or that the Admiral kept not thorough-pace with him, there grew ſuch a feud between the Brothers, that coſt them both their Heads: For within a Year and half after their return, the Admiral was ſent to the *Tower*, and (with-

out Trial) attainted in Parliament; and there upon beheaded, *March* 20. 1549. Nor had he recover'd this falſe Step, before he made another, in ſlipping an Opportunity that play'd into his hand; for the Commiſſioners having thrown all Images, and what thereunto appertain'd, out of the Churches, and the Parliament aboliſh'd the Miſſal, and enjoyn'd a New Book of *Common-Prayer*, and *Adminiſtration of the Sacraments* in its room, the *Cornish* Men firſt, and after them, *Oxfordſhire*, *Buckinghamſhire*, *Norfolk*, *York*, and others, ran into Rebellion, which he fortunately ſuppreſs'd, and thereby became Maſter of an Army, which he might have wrought to any thing; at leaſt cruſh'd his diſguis'd Friend, but ſecret Enemy, the Earl of *Warwick*, who had ſtole the Lords of the Council from him, and now jointly impeach'd him, as the occaſion of the late Tumults; and at the ſame time pray the City and the Commons, to aid them to take him from the King: Whereupon he is committed to the *Tower*, *Octob.* 14. following; and having not Intereſt enough to hinder the ſaid Earl from being made Lord High-Chamberlain, he tamely ſubmitted to a Marriage between the Earl's eldeſt Son, and his eldeſt Daughter, and got his Liberty for that time. But this patch'd Friendſhip laſted not above two Years; for the Earl of *Warwick* being made Duke of *Northumberland*, and the Lord *Henry Gray* Marqueſs of *Dorſet* (his Confident) Duke of *Suffolk*, *Octob.* 11. 1551. and now Governing all, the late Protector was (within five days after) again committed to the *Tower*, and con-

convicted of Felony, upon a Statute of his own making; *viz.* For purposing and attempting the Lives of (the said *Northumberland* and *Suffolk*) two of the King's Privy-Council, which by that Statute was made Felony. On which, he was beheaded *Jan.* 22. following: And the King left so unguarded by any but themselves and their Creatures, that it seem'd no difficulty to bring the Crown into their own Families. To this purpose, a Marriage is contriv'd between the Lord *Guilford Dudley*, Fourth Son of the said Duke of *Northumberland*, and the Lady *Jane Gray*, eldest Daughter of the said Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Frances*, Daughter of *Mary*, Sister of King *Henry* VIII. of whom before; and that so cover'd under the specious Pretence of securing the *Protestant Religion*, against the Lady *Mary* the King's Sister, a Catholick, that the King not only further'd it, but being in a sickly condition, did by his last Will and Testament, declare the said Lady *Jane Gray*, to be Rightful Heir in Succession to the Crown of *England*. To which also (besides the Lords of the Council) all the Judges subscrib'd their Names, excepting only Sir, *James Hales* (one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas) who would neither by Word nor Writing give his Assent to the disherison of Queen *Mary*: Not long after which, the King died, to wit, *July* 6. 1553. in the Seventeenth Year of his Age, and Seventh of his Reign; but unmarried, and Childless, and might (perhaps) have liv'd longer, if he had not been a King.

Three days after, the Lady *Jane Gray* was proclaimed Queen; and the ſame day the Lady *Mary*, Siſter of the laſt King *Edward*, and eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry* VIII. ſent a Letter to the Lords of the Council, thereby claiming the Crown by Right of Succeſſion; and requiring them, upon their Allegiance, to have her proclaim'd Queen. Which being ſleighted by them, ſhe withdrew to her Caſtle of *Fremingham*, whither ſeveral of the Nobility and Gentry repair to her. The Council, on the other hand, diſpatch the Duke of *Northumberland* after her; but the Men of *Suffolk* firſt, and after them, thoſe of *Oxfordſhire*, *Northampton*, and *Norfolk*, came in ſo thick to her, and ſix Ships of War declaring for her, the Council at *London* proclaim her Queen, the 19th. of the ſame Month; leſt the Duke of *Northumberland* to ſhift for himſelf, and ſecur'd the Lady *Jane*, and her Husband, in the *Tower*.

XXII. Queen *Mary* (a Catholick) being thus proclaim'd, the Duke of *Northumberland* was arreſted at *Cambridge*, and brought to the *Tower*; and (together with the Marqueſs of *Northampton*, and the Earl of *Warwick*, Son and Heir of the ſaid Duke) arraign'd of High-Treaſon before *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, Lord High-Steward of *England*; where praying the Opinion of the Court, Whether a Man doing an Act by Authority of the Prince's Council, and by Warrant of the Great Seal of *England*, and doing nothing without the ſame, may be charg'd with

with Treaſon for any thing done by virtue of the ſame? And being anſwer'd, That the Great Seal which he laid for his Warrant, was not the Seal of the Lawful Queen of the Realm, but the Seal of an Uſurper, and therefore no Warrant to him; he confeſs'd the Indictment (as alſo did the other two) and had Judgment, as in Caſes of High-Treaſon, *Aug.* 18. the ſame Year: On which, the ſaid Duke was beheaded the 22d. and Queen *Mary* Crown'd *Octob.* 1. following: At which time alſo, ſhe publiſh'd a General Pardon; in which notwithſtanding, were excepted by Name, the Archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*, the Biſhop of *London*, and others of the Clergy; and the two Chief Juſtices, Sir *Edward Montacute*, and Sir *Roger Cholmley*, with other Men of the Law, for counſelling, or at leaſt conſenting to the Deprivation of Queen *Mary*, and aiding the aforeſaid Duke of *Northumberland*, in the pretended Right of the before-mention'd Lady *Jane*; who (with her Husband) were arraign'd and attainted *Nov.* 3. next enſuing, as alſo was Archbiſhop *Cranmer*. The beginning of *January* following, the Emperour *Charles* V. ſent over Ambaſſadours, fully impower'd to treat and conclude a Marriage between Queen *Mary*, and *Philip* Prince of *Spain*, his Son and Heir; which afterwards took effect. But this Match being not ſo well reliſh'd by the Commons, nor much better by ſome of the Nobility, it was confederated between them to raiſe a War, rather than ſuffer ſuch a Change of State, as they doubted might follow, by the Queen's thus Matching her ſelf with a Stranger.

The first that appear'd in it was Sir *Tho. Wiat* (a powerful Man in *Kent.*) The occasion thus: A near Friend of his, one of the Conspirators, was committed to the *Fleet* (by the Council) for other matters; whereupon Sir *Thomas* inspecting that the Plot was discover'd, ran into Arms before the time that had been appointed between them: However, having gotten a strong Party together, he publish'd a Declaration (at *Maidstone* in *Kent*) against the said Marriage; and thereby desired his Friends, and all *English*-Men, to join with him and others, to defend the Realm from the danger of being brought in Thraldom to Strangers: Whereupon several considerable Persons, with their Followers, came in to him. And the Duke of *Suffolk* made the like Proclamation in *Leicester*. Nor wanted the Queen, on the other hand, such as gather'd as fast to suppress them; for the Lord *Abergavenny* having oppos'd him in *Kent* and *Coventry*, shut their Gates against the Duke of *Suffolk*, there seem'd nothing to the contrary, but the Duke of *Norfolk*, by this time gone down against him, must have swallow'd him; as probably he had done, but that 500 of the *London* White-Coats that went with him, revolted, and took part with *Wiat*. Upon which, the Duke made what retreat he could, and *Wiat* went on for *London*; but being beaten off at *London*-Bridge, he got over at *Kingston*, and was so encounter'd from *Park* Corner to St. *James*'s, and thence to *Charing-Cross*, and through the *Strand*, that being not able to make further than *Temple-Barr*, where he met a fresh Opposition, he deli-

deliver'd himſelf, and was ſent to the *Tower* *Feb.* 7. following; and in two days after, the Duke of *Suffolk*. The Lord *Guilford Dudley*, and the Lady *Jane* his Wife, behead the 12th. and the 23d. of the ſame Month, the Duke himſelf; and Sir *Thomas Wiat* headed and quartered, but neither drawn nor hang'd, *April* 11. 1555. his Head ſet upon the Gallows, and his Quarters about the City. After which, the Marriage between the Queen and Prince *Philip* of *Spain*, was openly ſolemniz'd, *July* 25. the ſame Year, and a Parliament open'd *Novemb.* 12. following, in which *Reginald Pool*, Cardinal, (Legate *à Latere* from Pope *Julius* III. not many days before landed in *England*) was reſtor'd in Blood, and the Act of *Henry* VIII. by which he was attainted, repealed; and the Kingdom reconcil'd, and abſolv'd, the 29th. of the ſame Month (but not before an Act had firſt paſs'd, for ſecuring Abbey-Lands in the hands of the preſent Poſſeſſors) and the Cardinal made Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the *March* following. In the Year 1557. the Queen (to compliment her Husband) proclaim'd a War againſt *France*; and at the ſame time held *Callice* ſo unprovided, that the Duke of *Guiſe* (in revenge of the Loſs of St. *Quintin*) ſurpriz'd it, and took it in a Week's time, after it had been in the *Engliſh* poſſeſſion 211 Years. It was ſaid that the Queen was with Child, and a ſolemn Office appointed to be uſed in all Churches for her ſafe Delivery; but it prov'd a *Mola* (or falſe Conception) of which ſhe died, without Iſſue, *Novemb.* 17. 1558. in the Thirty ninth Year of her Age, and Sixth of her

Reign. And the ſame day died the ſaid Cardinal *Pool*, a younger Son of Sir *Richard Pool*, Knight of the Garter, by the Lady *Elizabeth*, Counteſs of *Salisbury*, Daughter of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Brother of King *Edward* IV. and left the Kingdom reconcil'd, as hath been ſaid. Yet this hindred not, but that

XXIII. The Lady *Elizabeth*, Half Siſter to Queen *Mary* by the Father (a Proteſtant) was proclaim'd Queen, and Crown'd *Jan.* 25. following. She reſcinded whatever the Queen her Siſter had done in matters of Religion, and proceeded upon what her Brother King *Edward* VI. had begun: Amongſt the reſt, ſhe ſuppreſs'd ſuch Religious Houſes, as were a-new ſet up by Queen *Mary*, as *Sion*, *Sheen*, *Weſtminſter*, &c. This laſt Monaſtery was in the Year 1539. ſurrender'd to *Henry* VIII. who erected thereof a Dean and Chapter; and in 1542. rais'd it to a Biſhoprick, of which he made *Thomas Thirlbye* the firſt Biſhop, who prov'd the laſt alſo; for the Queen made it a College, conſiſting of a Dean, Twelve Prebends, a Schoolmaſter, an Uſher, Forty Scholars, Twelve Almſmen, and named it the Collegiate Church of *Weſtminſter*. The *Reformation* of *Edward* VI. in *England*, had by this time reach'd *Scotland*, which the Queen Dowager (by aſſiſtance of the *French*) ſtrongly oppos'd; and many of the *Scots* Nobility on the other hand, make ſuit to Queen *Elizabeth* (under the Name of *The Lords of the Congregation*) for her Aid againſt Popery, and them; which was readily granted, and a conſiderable Army ſent into *Scotland*, 1560. where after various Fortune on either ſide, and the death

death of the Queen Dowager of *Scotland*, a Peace was concluded between Queen *Elizabeth*, and *Francis* and *Mary*, King and Queen of *France*, and *Scotland*, about *July* following; immediately after which, died the ſaid *Francis*, leaving his Crown to his younger Brother *Charles*, and the ſaid *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, Queen Dowager of *France*, who (though laid wait for to be intercepted) took the opportunity of a Miſt, and got ſafely into *Scotland*, 1562. from whence ſhe ſent Letters to Queen *Elizabeth*, proffering all obſervance and readineſs to enter into League with her, ſo ſhe might by Authority of Parliament be declar'd her Succeſſor which was but her Right. To which the Queen anſwer'd, That though ſhe would no way derogate from her Right, yet ſhe ſhould be loth to endanger her own Security, and, as it were, cover her Eyes with a Grave-Cloth while ſhe was alive. And here began the Jealouſies of State between the two Queens; the one doubting her Succeſſion was intended to be fruſtrated; and the other, That her Poſſeſſion might be invaded. And yet they kept it ſo fair with each other, that the Queen of *Scots* being, in 1563. ſollicited by her Uncle the Cardinal of *Lorrain*, to a Marriage with *Charles* Archduke of *Auſtria* (with an Offer of the Arrears of her Dowry, and a Reſtauration of the *Scots* to their former Liberties in *France*, which by the death of her Uncle, the Duke of *Guiſe*, had been broken, in caſe ſhe would adhere to the *French* (againſt whom the Queen of *England* had about that time aſſiſted the *Hugonots*) ſhe gives her notice of it, and requires her

her Advice in it. Queen *Elizabeth*, on the other hand, perſuades her to take a Husband out of *England*, and recommends to her the Lord *Robert Dudley* (whom not long after ſhe made Earl of *Leiceſter*) withal promiſing, That if ſhe would marry him, ſhe ſhould by Authority of Parliament be declar'd her Succeſſor, in caſe ſhe died without Iſſue: But whether it were that ſhe diſdain'd the one, or that ſhe was loth to make a breach with *England*, by accepting the other, nothing came of either. But having (by the leave of Queen *Elizabeth*) gotten *Henry* Lord *Darnly*, Son of *Matthew Stuart* Earl of *Lenox*, by *Margaret Douglas*, Niece of *Henry* VIII. by his eldeſt Siſter, out of *England* (upon pretence of reſtoring him to the Poſſeſſions of his Father, who had been in *England* as an Exile now twenty years, made him Lord *Armanack*, Earl of *Roſs*, and Duke of *Rothſey*, a Dukedom by Birth appertaining to the eldeſt Sons of the Kings of *Scotland*, married him in five Months after, and with the Conſent of moſt of the Peers of *Scotland*, declar'd him King, about *June* 1565. A Perſon of a Princely Preſence, and not above Nineteen Years of Age.

The Prior of St. *Andrew*'s, the Queen's baſe Brother, but one, that more affecting a Temporal Honour, than a Spiritual Title, had been made Earl of *Murray*, had under-hand dealt with Queen *Elizabeth*, to have prevented this Marriage; in excuſe of which, the Queen was let know, She had no reaſon to be diſpleaſed with it, inaſmuch as ſhe had follow'd her Advice, Not to marry a Stranger, but an *Engliſh*-

man

man born. Nor (perhaps) was Queen *Elizabeth* much troubled at it, as knowing the mild Diſpoſition of the Lord *Darnly*, and how little of Strength it added to the Queen of *Scots*; but, on the contrary, foreſeeing it would beget Troubles in *Scotland*, which was the Security of *England*. However it were, the Queen of *Scots* being brought to Bed of a Son, *June* 19. 1566. ſhe ſent Queen *Elizabeth* notice of it, who congratulated her ſafe Deliverance, and her Son, and was his Godmother; and by her, and the reſpective Ambaſſadours of *Charles* King of *France*, and *Philibert* Duke of *Savoy*, gave him the Name of *Charles James*, in whom afterwards, in Right of his ſaid Mother, the Crowns of *England* and *Scotland* came to be united.

Murray thus diſappointed where he leaſt expected, complies with the preſent, and ſtrikes in with the yet Inadvertency of the young King, and makes a Diviſion between the Queen and him; which his Inſtruments ſo improv'd with her, that whereas before in publick Acts ſhe had uſed to place her Husband's Name firſt, ſhe now cauſed it to be placed laſt; and in her Coin, began to leave it out quite. Nor was the Breach yet ſo wide, but it might have been clos'd again, had not *Murray* created a Jealouſie in him concerning one *David Rizie* (an *Italian*) the Queen's Secretary and told him plainly it ſtood not with his Honour to ſuffer him to live; which ſo netled the King, that ruſhing one Evening into the Queen's Chamber when ſhe was at Supper, he cauſed the ſaid *Rizie* to be dragg'd out of her preſence, and murder'd;

of

of which afterwards the King grew ſo ſenſible, that he threatned a Revenge upon *Murray*, who had counſell'd him to it; which the other prevented in ſtriking the firſt Blow, by procuring the King to be ſtrangled in his Bed, his Body thrown into the Garden, and the Houſe immediately blown up; the Queen, whatever the Rumour of the People were, leaſt doubting her Brother *Murray*. And here comes his Maſter-piece.

The Earls of *Bothwell* and *Morton*, had been his Confederates in the Murder; and when the Days of Mourning were a little over, *Murray*, by himſelf and his Inſtruments, inſinuates to her the danger of the Kingdom by her being thus left alone, and adviſes her to marry ſome one that might be able to aſſiſt her againſt all her Oppoſers; and after ſome time, recommends *Bothwell* to her, a Perſon in favour with her, and of great Eminence for his Valour: To which, being deſtitute of Friends, ſhe at laſt conſents, provided due reſpect might be had to her young Son, and that *Bothwell* legally acquit himſelf of her Husband's Murder. Whereupon *Bothwell* ſtands his Trial, and is acquitted by his Judges: On which, the Queen makes him Duke of *Orkney*, and by Conſent of many of the Nobility, marries him, 1567. And now *Murray* is where he would be; for having, during Queen *Mary*'s abode in *France*, by his Patriarch *Knox*, and his Chaplain *Buchanan*, (under PRETENCE of Reformation) embroil'd the Kingdom, by affirming, That Royalty was not tied to any Stock or Kindred, but Vertue only, whether the Parties were legitimate,

timate or not; thereby making way to the Kingdom for himſelf; and not being able to have hindred the Queen's ſecond Marriage, made a Diſcord between her and him, whom he afterwards murder'd; this *Murray*, the ſame Man that had acquitted *Bothwell*, and not only adviſ'd, but promoted his Marriage with the Queen, now takes Arms againſt her, as privy to *Bothwell*'s Murder of her Husband. On this, *Bothwell* finding himſelf out-witted, flies into *Denmark*; and *Murray* ſeizes the Queen, and vilely threw her into Priſon in *Loch-levyn*, under the Cuſtody of his Mother, the Concubine of *James* V. but now boaſting herſelf to have been his Wife, and her Son his lawful Iſſue. During which time, *Knox* and his Diſciples thunder againſt her from the Pulpits: *Buchanan*, with his *De Jure Regni apud Scotos*, and *Murray* with his armed Logick ſo terrifie her, that ſhe reſign'd her Kingdom to her Son, ſcarce Thirteen Months old, and made *Murray* Regent of *Scotland* during his Minority; alledging to Queen *Elizabeth* for her ſo doing, That ſhe had done it through the Counſel of her Ambaſſadour *Throckmorton*, who told her, That a Grant extorted from one in Priſon (which is a juſt Fear) is actually void, and of none effect. However, on this the young King was Crown'd, and *Murray* proclaim'd Regent; but the Queen ſtill kept in Priſon; from whence (after Eleven Months impriſonment) by the help of one of the *Douglas's*, ſhe makes an eſcape to *Hamilton*-Caſtle, where, in a meeting of a great part of the Nobility, this extorted Reſignation of the Queen's, is declar'd actually void from the beginning.

ginning. Whereupon Multitudes flock in to her; but being undiſciplin'd, they are defeated by *Murray*; Herſelf nevertheleſs making an eſcape into *England*, landed at *Wickington* in *Cumberland*, *May* 17. 1568. having firſt ſent her Servant *Beaton* to Queen *Elizabeth*, to intimate her Intention; with a Diamond Ring alſo, which ſhe had formerly receiv'd from her, as a Pledge of mutual Amity. Nor was ſhe ſooner landed than ſhe wrote her a Letter, thereby declaring her Condition; and withal deſiring ſhe might be conducted to her Preſence. To which, Queen *Elizabeth*, by a Letter ſent by Sir *Francis Knolles*, return'd her a comfortable Anſwer, and promiſed her Aid and Defence, according to the Equity of her Cauſe; but deny'd her acceſs, for that ſhe was held guilty of many Crimes; and therefore order'd her to be brought to *Carliſle*. From thence ſhe ſeconded her firſt Letter, further praying, That ſhe might have leave to unfold the Injuries ſhe had receiv'd, and anſwer the Crimes objected in her preſence; withal alledging, It was but reaſonable that the Queen ſhould hear her, and reſtore her to her Kingdom, againſt thoſe, whom when they liv'd in exile for their Offences againſt her, ſhe had fully reſtor'd at the Queen's Interceſſion, but to her own undoing, if not prevented in time. Laſtly, beſeeching her, That ſhe might have admittance to her, and aſſiſtance from her, or depart out of the Kingdom with her leave, to crave aid elſewhere, foraſmuch as ſhe came into it of her own accord, as relying upon her Love, ſo often honourably promis'd, by Letters,

ters, Meſſages, and Tokens. Upon this, the Queen commiſerating her Condition, could have found in her Heart to have reſtor'd her, had the Council thought it ſtood with the Queen's ſecurity: And therefore the Queſtion was, What ſhould be done with her? To detain her in *England*, it was to be fear'd thoſe that favour'd her Title to the Crown, would leave nothing unattempted to ſet it on her Head: And moreover, the Truſt of Keepers was very uncertain: To ſend her for *France*, the *Guiſes* (her Kindred) were too powerful; and to return her into *Scotland*, thoſe that favour'd the *Engliſh* would be put from their Places; the *French* advanc'd; the young King expos'd to danger; the Religion chang'd; *Ireland* invaded by the *Highlanders*; and Queen *Elizabeth* in hazard at home: And therefore it was thought beſt to detain her, 'till ſhe had given ſatisfaction for uſurping the Title and Arms of *England*, and anſwer'd for the Death of the Lord *Darnly*, a Native Subject of the Queen's. Yet it had this effect, That the Queen ſent to *Murray* and his Confederates, to come and anſwer the Queen of *Scots*'s Complaints, and give ſufficient Reaſons why they had depriv'd her, or that ſhe would reſtore her. On which, *Murray* with ſeven others came to *York* (the Place appointed) and were the ſame Day met by the Duke of *Norfolk*, and two others, Commiſſioners for Queen *Elizabeth*: But the Queen of *Scots* diſdaining to be heard by her Subjects, or any thing leſs than the Queen her ſelf, nothing came of it but Words: And *Murray* return'd to his Regency; but

but riding through *Lithquo*, was shot dead by a *Hamilton*, 1569. In whose room was elected, by the Lords of *Scotland*, the before-mention'd *Matthew* Earl of *Lenox*, the young King's Grandfather. And now frequent applications having been made to Queen *Elizabeth*, by the Ambassadours of *France* and *Spain*, for the Delivery of the Queen of *Scots*, but without effect, she was Excommunicated by Pope *Pius* V. *Feb.* 24. the same Year; which occasion'd her many Troubles, and at last the death of the Queen of *Scots*; who after an Eighteen Years imprisonment, was arraign'd, tried, and sentenc'd (by 'special Commission) at *Fotheringham*-Castle; for that pretending a Title to the Crown of *England*, she was privy and consenting to several Treasons, tending to the Invasion of *England*, and the Hurt, Death, and Destruction of the Queen, *Octob.* 25. 1586. And thereupon, *Infesto Regibus Exemplo* (as says her Epitaph) *securi percutitur*, *Feb.* 8. following, and Forty sixth Year of her Age; albeit the King of *France*, and more particularly the King of *Scots* her Son, and several others, made strong Intercessions to have sav'd her. However, the Queen seems troubled at her Death, and lays it to the Inconsiderateness of her Secretary *Davyson*; and to that purpose sent a Letter in excuse of it (written with her own Hand) by Sir *Robert Cary*, whom the King refus'd to set foot in *Scotland*; and with much ado receiving his Letter, re-call'd his Ambassadour, and breath'd nothing but Revenge. And yet the Queen gave not over; but sending him the Sentence of the Star Chamber against *Davyson*, and an Instru-

Inſtrument ſigned by all the Judges; in which they averr, That the Sentence againſt the Queen of *Scots*, could in no wiſe prejudice his Right in the Succeſſion; it ſo mollified, that he made a Vertue of Neceſſity; and choſe rather to wait with Patience, than hazard all by an uncertain War with *England*.

And now came that Climacterical Year of the World (as Aſtrologers call'd it) to wit, 1588. at what time (there being an actual Treaty then on foot between the Crowns of *England* and *Spain*, and Commiſſioners on both ſides then ſitting upon it near *Oſtend*, but made uſe of by the Prince of *Parma*, only to trifle away time, 'till the *Spaniſh Armada* came upon the *Engliſh* Coaſt) *Philip* II. King of *Spain* makes an attempt upon *England*, with 130 Ships, whereof 72 were Galeaſſes and Galleons; in which were 19290 Soldiers, beſides Mariners and Gally-Slaves; to have been join'd by the Prince of *Parma* with 50000 *Veterans*: But where ever lay the Miſcarriage abroad, every hand was ſo at work at home, that enobling our Coaſts with their mighty Spoils, thoſe few of them that eſcap'd, return'd with more Confuſion, than they ſet forth with Expectation. After which, the King of *Scots*, by her Ambaſſadour (Sir *Robert Sidney*) let the Queen know, That he had over-paſs'd all Injuries, and deſired a ſincere and perfect Amity with her: And as an inſtance of it, not only married *Anne*, Daughter of *Frederick* II. King of *Denmark*, with the Queen's good liking. 1589. But when *O Rork*, having rebell'd againſt her in *Ireland*, was driven into *Scotland*, he was,

upon the Queen's Requeſt, deliver'd back into *Ireland*, 1590. Nor was there after that any Solemnity of an Embaſſie ever paſs'd between them, but as occaſion offer'd, it was conſtantly diſpatch'd by a private Meſſenger, 'till the day of her death; which the *Scots* had a long time impatiently expected, but believ'd never would be, while there was an Old Woman alive in *England*; tho' at laſt it came to paſs, *March* 24. 1602. in the 69th. year of her Age, and 45th. of her Reign. But never married.

XXIV. §. VIII. To her ſucceeded *James* VI. King of *Scotland*, Grandchild of *James* IV. King of *Scotland*, by *Margaret*, eldeſt Daughter of *Henry* VII. King of *England*; who (the Male Line being extinct) had the indiſputable Title to the Crowns of *England* and *Ireland*; and was thereupon proclaim'd King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, the ſame Day that the Queen died: Of which he had firſt notice by an unſent Meſſenger, the before-mention'd Sir *Robert Cary*, whom (upon his coming into *England*) he ſome Years after made Baron *Leppington*: And upon a more ſolemn Addreſs from the Lords of the Council, came for *England*, and was (together with his Queen) Crown'd, *July* 25. 1603. being St. *James*'s Day: A little before which, there having been ſeveral Embaſſies made to Congratulate their Acceſs to the Crown, the King created a Standing Officer for the Reception and Introduction of Ambaſſadours, by the Name of *Maſter of the Ceremonies*, with the yearly Fee of 200*l.* of whom the firſt was Sir *Lewis Lukenor*.

nor. Nor had the King been ſcarce warm in his Throne, when the Lord *Cobham*, and others, were arraign'd and convicted of High-Treaſon, for a Conſpiracy to kill the King, raiſe a Rebellion, alter Religion, ſubvert the State, and procure an Invaſion; of which Sir *Walter Raleigh* (a mortal Enemy to *Spain*, and no Friend of the *Scots*) was one; and after a Fourteen Years reprieval (by the means of the *Spaniſh* Lieger *Gundomar*) had his Head taken off upon the former Judgment, though there wanted not thoſe that thought it was *Jure & Injuria*. And now came on the Buſineſs of *Spain*: As King of *Scotland*, the King was in Amity with *Spain*; as King of *England*, at War with it: And therefore finding himſelf under that double Circumſtance, he firſt call'd in all Letters of Mart againſt the *Spaniard*, and not long after, concluded a Peace with them; to the Confirmation of which, *Albertus* and *Iſabella*, Archdukes of *Auſtria*, were ſworn. And thus in Peace with all Chriſtendom, the King created his Second Son *Charles* Duke of *Albany* (then Four Years old) Duke of *York*, *Jan.* 2. 1604 with the yearly Fee of 40 *l.* payable by the Sheriff of *York* out of the Iſſues, *&c.* of that County.

The Year following was diſcover'd the *Gun-Powder Treaſon Plot*, which ended in the Attainder and Death of the Conſpirators; and was particularly congratulated by the King of *Spain*, and Archdukes of *Auſtria*. In the Year 1610. the King (having had an Aid of his Subjects to make his Son a Knight) created Prince *Henry* (now Seventeen Years of Age)

Prince of *Wales*; but he liv'd not long to enjoy it; for during the Treaty of a Marriage between *Frederick* Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, with the Lady *Elizabeth*, the King's only Daughter, he fell sick, and died, *Novemb.* 6. 1612. However, the Marriage took effect, and was consummated on St. *Valentine's* Day following: And Prince *Charles* created Prince of *Wales*, 1615. But near the time the King had created his Son *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, he created a new Patent-Honour of descendible Knighthood, by the Name of *Knights Baronets*. The occasion thus:

In the beginning of the King's Reign, *Charles* Lord *Montjoy*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, return'd for *England*, and brought over with him *Hugh O Neal*, Earl of *Tyrone*, who (Queen *Elizabeth* yet living) had submitted himself to the Queen's Mercy, and whom the King pardon'd; and made proclamation, That he should be treated with Respect and Honour. And yet in 1609. he goes off into *Ireland*; and with *Tyrconnel* and others, gets beyond-Sea, and sollicites a new Assistance from foreign Princes; but having left several forfeited Lands behind them, in the Counties of *Colerain*, *Tyrone*, and *Donegal*, the King comes to Articles with the City of *London* for the planting and building the same: Which being accepted, the King by his Charter, 1611. erects the Ville of *Derry* into a City, and the Town of *Colerain* into a Mayor-Town; and, together with the said forfeited Lands, consolidates the whole into one County, by the Name of the County of *London-Derry*: And having by the same Char-

Charter created a Body Politick of Twenty four Perſons (Twelve of them to be annually elected out of the Twelve Firſt Companies of *London*) for the Government of the ſame, by the Name of *The Society of the Governour and Aſſiſtants*, London, *of the New Plantation of* Ulſter *in the Realm of* Ireland, grants the ſaid City, Town, County, and forfeited Lands, to the ſaid Society, and their Succeſſors in perpetuity, under the yearly Rent of 205 *l.* And now to give Countenance to it, and put 200000 *l.* in his Pocket, without being beholden to his Subjects, he erected this new Honour; and for him, his Heirs and Succeſſors, covenanted with each of them reſpectively, That they, and the Heirs Males of their Body, ſhould take Place next the youngeſt Sons of Barons: That (by way of augmentation to their own Arms) they ſhould bear a part of O *Neal*'s Arms; *viz.* in a Canton, or Eſcutcheon Argent, a hand Dextre couped, Gules: And laſtly, ſtinted their Number to Two hundred Perſons; whoſe Iſſue, as they chanc'd to fail, ſhould not be ſupplied with new Perſons, but the Order to run out. In which laſt Clauſe yet, the King covenanted for himſelf only, and left out his Heirs and Succeſſors; tho' (if the printed Liſts be true) Himſelf made Two hundred and One. In conſideration of which, each of them was to maintain Thirty Foot-Soldiers in *Ireland* for Three Years, after the rate of Eight-pence a Day; and for the payment of the Monies, ſtrike a Tally in the Exchequer for 1000 *l.*

The King alſo, ſome time after, erected a like Order of Baronets of *Nova Scotia*; who inſtead of the ſaid Hand dextre couped, ſhould wear an Orange-colour'd Ribbon athwart their Shoulders (as Knights of the Bath their Red Ribbon) with a Medal, on which the Arms of *Scotland* were enamell'd, and a Pear-Pearl at the end of it; with this Motto: *Fa menti is honeſtæ Gloria.* But whether (beſides the advantage of another Plantation) he got as much by the one, as he did by the other, does not appear: Though this may be ſaid of both, All Parties were well ſatisfied. Nor happen'd there, during this time, any thing much remarkable, ſaving the breaking one Favourites Neck, to make way for another; the placing and diſplacing of Great Officers, the frequent Creations of Nobility; which though it added to their Number, may (perhaps) be thought to have taken from their Grandeur, and the Death of Queen *Anne*, which happen'd *March* 2. 1619.

The Palſgrave *Frederick* thus ſtrengthen'd with the Alliance of *England*, was, in the Year 1621. elected King of *Bohemia*: Nor was he ſooner inveſted in the Crown, than the Imperial Bann iſſued againſt him; which was ſo ſeconded with a longer Sword, that having loſt the Battel of *Prague*, and with it his New Crown, and his own Patrimony of the Upper and Lower *Palatinate*, he was forc'd to retire into *Holland*. On this, King *James* (though he never could be brought to own his Son-in-Law as a King) had that care of his Daughter, that he ſent an Embaſſie to the Emperour,

to

to ſollicite the Reſtitution of the *Palatinate*; which returning without ſucceſs, he conſults *Gondomar* what to do in the matter; who adviſes him to make a Marriage with the Prince his Son, and the Infanta of *Spain*, *Which* (ſaid he) *would be eaſily effected, if the Prince might have leave to make a Journey into* Spain. Which was accordingly done, and the Prince receiv'd with all the Kindneſs and Magnificence imaginable: Where having been ſpun out for eight Months together to no purpoſe (contrary to the Expectation of moſt Men) he return'd ſafe into *England*. Whereupon the King taking new meaſures, it was firſt reſolv'd to recover the *Palatinate* by Arms, in which the Parliament promiſed him a liberal Aſſiſtance; and next, to provide the Prince a Wife elſewhere: For which purpoſe, an Embaſſie was ſent into *France*, to treat of a Marriage with *Henrietta Maria*, younger Daughter of King *Henry* IV. and Siſter of *Lewis* XIII. King of *France*; which took effect, but was not conſummated 'till after the Death of King *James*, which happen'd *March* 27. 1625. in the Fifty eighth Year of his Age, and of his Reign of *England* the Twenty ſecond, and of *Scotland* the Fifty ſixth. He had but one Wife, *viz.* Queen *Anne*, of whom before; and by her,

1. *Henry Friderick Stuart*, Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwal* and *Rothſey*, and Earl of *Cheſter*; born (in *Scotland*) *Feb.* 19. 1593. died *Nov.* 6. 1612.
2. *Robert Stuart*, born and died very young in *Scotland*.

3. *Elizabeth Stuart*, Queen of *Bohemia*, and Princeſs *Palatine* of the *Rhine*; born *Aug.* 19. 1596. (in *Scotland*) died *Feb.* 13. 1661.
4. *Margaret Stuart*; born (in *Scotland*) *Decemb.* 24. 1598. died young.
5. *Charles Stuart*, Duke of *York* and *Albany*; born *Novemb.* 19. 1600. ſucceeded his Father.
6. *Mary Stuart*; born (in *England*) *March* 1605. died two Years after. And,
7. *Sophia Stuart*; born (in *England*) *June* 21. 1606. died two days after.

XXV. To his Father (his elder Brother being dead) ſucceeded *Charles*, the Firſt of that Name, about the Age of Twenty five Years, and was proclaim'd King the ſame Day his Father died: The Solemnity of whoſe Funerals being over, the firſt thing he did was to haſten the coming over of the Queen, to whom he was married by Proxy at *Paris*, *May* 1. and conſummated at *Canterbury*, *June* 13. following. Of this Prince it may be truly ſaid, *He was a Man of Sorrows*: And yet, if there be any thing in Hiſtory to be named before him, it is not that He was leſs able, but their Times better. Therefore for the truer underſtanding of both, it is the leaſt Juſtice we can do His MEMORY, to conſider under what ill Circumſtances He came to the Crown.

There had follow'd his Father, out of *Scotland*, Two Sorts of People; the One purely for the Loaves; the Other, to double the Intereſt of that Doctrine, that had forc'd his Mother out of Her Kingdom, who kept himſelf

ſo

ſo long in Pupillage, and to which *England* was not ſo altogether a Stranger, but that they found the Lump leven'd to their hand. Some (like them) calling alſo themſelves the Lord's Ambaſſadours, and pretending a Right from God, to Govern every one his Pariſh, and their Aſſembly the whole Nation: Others (and thoſe different in Opinions among themſelves) that would have all Congregations free, and independent upon one another: Others, That held Chriſt's Perſonal Reign was at this time to begin upon Earth, and therefore would have no other King but King *Jeſus*: Beſides ſeveral others (from the firſt Litter) yet every of them defending its Sect by Scripture, according to the narrow ſcantling of their own Interpretations. Theſe again meeting with a Purſe-proud City, a poor Crown, and a Gentry that no leſs affected a Popular Government in the State, than themſelves did in the Church; Both cry up Liberty, and inveigh againſt Tyranny (that is) whatever they were not themſelves. And ſo, what wonder of thoſe Conſequents that embroil'd the King's Reign! The ill Effects of which too many have ſeen, and may (perhaps) be felt the next Century.

However, the King having ſummon'd his Parliament to meet at *Weſtminſter*, *June* 18. aforeſaid, he told them, *That at their earneſt Entreaty, in* March, 1623. *his Father had taken Arms for the recovery of the* Palatinate, *which, with the Crown, was now devolv'd upon Himſelf: That the Supplies already given, held no* propor-

proportion with the Charge of the Enterprize. That the Eyes of all Europe *were upon him, and a Failure in this his firſt Attempt, would be a Blemiſh to his future Honour: And therefore deſired them (if not for His, for their Own Reputation) to deliver him fairly out of the War, wherewith themſelves had incumbred him, by an expeditious Supply.* On which, the Commons gave Two Subſidies, and the Clergy Three; and the Parliament (by reaſon of the Plague) was adjourn'd to *Oxford*, to be held there *Aug.* 1. following; where the King briefly acquaints them with his Wants, in order to the deſign'd Expedition. They, on the other hand, petition againſt Popiſh Recuſants, and receive from him a ſatisfactory Anſwer; but inſtead of a Supply, debate a Remonſtrance of Grievances to be firſt redreſs'd, before a Supply given. So that not agreeing who ſhould be firſt truſted, the King or Themſelves, the Parliament was diſſolv'd, and another ſummon'd to meet at *Weſtminſter* the next 6th. of *February*. The *Candlemas* Day before which, the King was ſolemnly Crown'd.

But here alſo the King met no better ſucceſs than he had in his firſt: For the Commons began, where they left at *Oxford*, with Religion and Grievances: And to add to it, it fell unfortunately, that the Earl of *Briſtol* being under reſtraint, the King had ſent him no Writ of Summons to the Parliament; whereupon he petitions the Peers, That being a Peer of the Realm, he had not receiv'd a

Writ

Writ of Summons; and therefore pray'd the Benefit of his Peerage; and that if any Charge were againſt him, he might be Tried in Parliament. Upon which (and the Requeſt of the Peers) his Writ was ſent him, with a Letter from the Lord Keeper, That though his Majeſty had awarded him the Writ, yet it was his Pleaſure that his Perſonal Attendance ſhould be forborn. This Letter the Earl ſent to the Lords, with a ſecond Petition, beſeeching to be heard, both as to his wrongful Reſtraint, and what he had to ſay againſt the Duke of *Buckingham*. This alarm'd the Duke, whom the Commons already beheld with no good Eye; and therefore to begin with him firſt, the Duke prevails with the King, to command the Attorney-General to ſummon him to the Lord's Barr, as a Delinquent; where he appear'd, *May* 1. and was by Mr. Attorney charg'd with Eleven Articles of High-Treaſon: But before they were read, the Earl ſaid, *My Lords, I am a Free-man, and a Peer of the Realm unattainted: I have ſomewhat of high Conſequence to his Majeſty's Service, and beſeech your Lordſhips to give me leave to ſpeak.* The Lords bade him go on. *Then* (ſaid he) *I accuſe that Man, the Duke of* Buckingham, *of High-Treaſon.* And immediately preſented Twelve Articles againſt him: After which, the Articles againſt the Earl being read, and himſelf committed to the Black-Rod, the Houſe order'd, That the King's Charge againſt the Earl ſhould be firſt proceeded on, before that of the Earl againſt the Duke.

And

And now the Ice thus broken, the Commons (by eight of their own Members) ſent up Thirteen Articles of high Offences and Miſdemeanours againſt the Duke; which he anſwered with ſo much modeſty, that it much abated the Heat that many had againſt him: And in regard the matters charged had been tranſacted in King *James*'s time, he claim'd the Benefit of the Pardon of the Twenty firſt of King *James*, and the preſent King's Coronation Pardon. On which, the Commons thus diſappointed, having prepared a Declaration of the ſame nature with their Impeachment, the Parliament was diſſolv'd by Commiſſion, *June* 14. 1626. and no Supply given: By which means, the Relief then ſetting forth for *Rochel* ſtaid ſo late in the Year, that they were diſpers'd with ill Weather, and forc'd to return without doing any thing. The King of *Denmark*, to whom the King had ſent both Men and Monies for the recovery of the *Palatinate*, was routed by *Tilly* (the Emperour's General;) and without a preſent Supply, the *Sound* was in danger to be loſt, and the *Engliſh* Eaſt-land Trade and Staple at *Hamburgh* almoſt given up for gone. And now what wonder if the King's extraordinary Wants put him upon extraordinary Courſes? He borrows 120000 *l.* of the City of *London*, for which they had Lands of 21000 *l.* yearly value aſſur'd to them; and 30000 *l.* of the *Eaſt-India* Company: And for the reſt, made uſe of Privy-Seals, Loans, as ſuch other ways as might enforce a leſs neceſſitated Prince to.

How-

However, that a laſt Extremity might not run him beyond his Natural Inclination, he calls a Parliament, which open'd *March* 17. 1627. where he ſo pathetically laid before them the cauſe of their meeting; which was, The Common Danger; a Supply proportionable to it; The Exigence of Time; the juſt Defence of Friends and Allies: And, laſtly, clos'd all with his Hopes of their following that Advice, of *maintaining the Unity of the Spirit, in the Band of Peace*; that the Commons unanimouſly voted him Five Subſidies. On which, the King (by his Secretary) let them know, He would deny them nothing of their Liberties, which any of his Predeceſſors had granted.

But while the Bill for theſe Subſidies was preparing, the old Leven fermented anew: Loans, Privy Seals, Billeting of Soldiers even in caſes of Neceſſity, and Martial Law for keeping them in order, was queſtion'd, as contrary to *Magna Charta*; which terminated in this, That the King gave his Royal Aſſent to that ſo-much-talk'd of *Petition of Right* (wherein yet he granted no New Liberties, but confirmed the Old) with this Declaration concerning the true Intent thereof, That the Profeſſion of both Houſes in the hammering of the Petition, was no ways to entrench upon his Prerogative; ſaying, *They had neither Intention nor Power to hurt it.* Of which Intent and Meaning of his, in granting the ſaid Petition, he commanded all to take notice: *Eſpecially* (ſaid the King) *you my Lords the Judges; for*

to

to you only under Me, belongs the Interpretation of the Laws: For none of the Houses of Parliament (joint or separate) whatever New Doctrine may be rais'd, have any Power to make or declare a Law without My Consent. And yet this did not so quiet some turbulent Heads of the Commons (who would be satisfied with nothing but the Kingdom also) but that they yet remonstrated against several late Miscarriages in Government; and concluded with the Duke of *Buckingham*, as the Common Grievance of the Kingdom, and tack'd it to the Bill of Subsidies; which the King took notice of; and withal hearing they were preparing another, against Tonnage and Poundage, prorogu'd them from *June* 26. to *Octob.* 20. 1628. Between which, and the said next Meeting, the Duke was slain at *Portsmouth* (in the Thirty sixth Year of his Age) as he was setting sail for the Relief of *Rochel*, by one *John Felton*, a discontented Officer of the last Year's Army; and the Parliament put off to the 20th. of *January*. At what time the Debates running so high against the pretended encrease of Popery and Arminianism, and the levying Tonnage and Poundage, not yet granted by Parliament. The King (by Warrant of the Privy-Council) sent for several of the Principal Authors of those Disorders; Four of which appearing; and refusing to answer out of Parliament, what they had said and done in Parliament, they were committed to the *Tower*, the Parliament dissolv'd, *March* 10. and such as had not appear'd, were apprehended.

ended, and committed to ſeveral other Pri-ons; and an Information preferr'd againſt hem in the Star-Chamber; to which they de-murr'd: And in *Michaelmas*, 1629. brought heir *Habeas Corpus's* in the *King's Bench*, and ov'd to be Bail'd; which the Judges allow'd; ith this, That they ought to find Sureties for he Good Behaviour, in that it is a preven-ion of Damages to the Commonwealth, and n Act of Government and Juriſdiction, not f Law. Which being refus'd by them, they ere remanded: And the King waving his roceedings in the Star-Chamber, an Infor-nation was exhibited in the *King's Bench* againſt hree of them, for Words ſpoken by them in he foregoing Parliament, falſly, maliciouſly, nd ſeditiouſly, as well againſt the King, the eers of the Realm, *&c.* as to raiſe a Tumult nd Sedition, ſubvert the Government, and o the intent all the King's Loving Subjects hould withdraw their Affections from Him. o this the Defendants pleaded, That foraſ-much as the Offences are ſuppoſed to have een done in Parliament, they ought not to e puniſh'd in any other Court but in Parlia-ment; and demurr'd to the Juriſdiction of the Court: Which after full Argument on both ides, was over-rul'd by the Court, and a Day iven them to plead further; which they not oing, Judgment was given againſt them up-on a *Nihil dicit*, That they ſhould be impri-on'd during the King's Pleaſure; not to be de-iver'd 'till Security given in Court for the Good-Behaviour, and acknowledgment of the Offence;

Offence; and each of them respectively fined according to his Condition; it being further said by the Judges, That *Plowden* in Queen *Mary*'s time was fined for Words spoken in Parliament against the Dignity of the Queen. And it was the Opinion of the Justices in 8. *Eliz.* That Offences committed in Parliament, are punishable out of Parliament.

The *Scots* during this time were not idle at home, but blew those Coals of Discontent among the People, which afterwards fired the three Kingdoms; nor wanted there an opportunity at present. The Lands of Cathedral and Religious Houses, with the Superiorities and Tithes belonging to them, had been by Act of Parliament settled on the Crown; but by the Contrivance of *Murray*, and other Regents during the Minority of King *James*, parcell'd among the Lords and Great Men of the Kingdom, thereby to make a Party to themselves: And King *Charles* coming to the Crown engag'd in a War, and having no Aid from them, took a legal course to resume them. On which those Occupants that well knew they had no other Title than the Usurpation of their Ancestors, combine together to oppose the King in every thing that should be offer'd in Parliament relating to Church-Affairs; and becaufe Religion was the best Bait to hook in the People, and conceal themselves, they centre on that, and only wait the Occasion; which fell thus: King *James*, from his first coming to the Crown of *England* (though he fail'd

ail'd in his Deſign of making the *Engliſh* and em into one People) had proceeded ſo far bringing the Kirk of Scotland to an Uniformity to the *Church of England*, that he not only ſetled Epiſcopacy among them, but in the *General Aſſembly* of *Aberdeen*, 1616. procured an Act for compoſing a *Liturgy*, or *Common-Prayer*; to be firſt preſented to the King, and after his Approbation, univerſally receiv'd through the Kingdom: And a Book of *Canons*, which alſo was further improv'd by that other of *Perth*, 1618. and both ratified by an Act of Parliament of that Kingdom: But what by reaſon of the *Palatinate* War, and his own Death, it went no further in his time. And King *Charles* was ſo taken up at home, that he was forc'd to defetr the finiſhing it 'till he came into *Scotland*, where he was Crown'd, *May* 18. 1632. And in a Parliament which ſate ſoon after, he caus'd an Act of Ratification of all that had been done by his Father to be propos'd, which (not without ſtrong oppoſition) was carried by the far greater Number: And after his return for *England*, he order'd the Dean of his Chapel-Royal at *Edinburgh*, That the *Engliſh Liturgy*, with its uſual Ceremonies, ſhould be uſed in his ſaid Chapel. On this, the Presbyterian Scots inſinuate to the People, That this was a Deſign to ſubject the pure *Kirk of Scotland*, to the Superſtitions of the *Church of England*: And the Lords and Gentry (who fear'd nothing more than that they ſhould be forc'd to ſurrender) poſſeſs'd them, That *Scotland* was to be

reduc'd into a Province, and Govern'd by a Lord Lieutenant, as was *Ireland*. And to doz'd into a Belief that their All was at stake, what was there on which their Drivers might not run a heedless Multitude!

And now the *Dutch* seeing the King's hands full, not only encroach'd upon the *British* Seas, by their frequent Fishings, but began to dispute the Right of the Dominion, in 163[illegible] which the King being resolv'd to maintain, and having several Precedents for levying a Naval Aid upon the Subjects, by the sole Authority of the King, by a Writ under the Great Seal, when the Good and Safety of the Kingdom is in danger; the King (by Letter under his Signet, *Feb.* 12. 1636.) consults the Judges in it; who all of them (Twelve in number) return'd their Opinions under their Hands, That the King might do it; and in case of refusal, compel the doing it by Law: And that the King is sole Judge, both of the Danger, and when and how the same is to be prevented and avoided. However, Two of them (*Hutton* and *Crook*) afterwards retracted what they had so formally given under their Hands; which was the cause of no little Trouble in the Kingdom, the Sound of which was not long ere it reach'd *Scotland*; albeit, upon the solemn Arguments of all the Judges in the Exchequer-Chamber touching this matter, Judgment was given for the King.

The

The King (as has been said) had order'd the *English Liturgy* to be us'd in his Chapel-Royal at *Edinburgh*, which (at the Request of the *Scots* Bishops) having been amended to their own Model, was agreed to by the King, and sent back into *Scotland*; and by the Bishops and Lords of the Council of that Kingdom, order'd to be read in the Great Church, *July* 23. 1637. Upon the very opening of which, there rose such a Tumult of Stools and Cudgels thrown at the Dean (the Reader's Head) that the Provost and Bailiffs of the City, had much ado to suppress. Nor fared it better in several other Churches, where (by the like Command) it was also read; and from one thing to another ran to that heighth, that Protestations being grown too strong for Proclamations, they enter into a Confederacy, and bind it with a **Covenant**, for Maintenance of the King's Person and Authority, (but how?) in Defence of the Gospel of Christ, and Liberties of the Kingdom (of which themselves were Judges) and the mutual Defence of each other, against all Persons whatsoever. Whereupon the Marquis *Hamilton* is sent thither to compose the Differences; but with no effect: For (notwithstanding all the King's Condescensions) they could neither be brought to acknowledge they had parted from their Obedience, nor renounce their **Covenant**; than the least Title of which, they declar'd they would sooner renounce their Baptism. And thereupon took upon them a Power of convoking

voking a General Assembly; in which, they first depriv'd all the Bishops, and soon after abolish'd the Order it self, seiz'd the King's Castles, and ran into Arms; but finding the King upon the Borders with a powerful Army, and themselves better prepar'd for a Treaty than a Battel, a *Pacification* is made, *July* 17. 1639. And upon promise of future Loyalty, the King pardons them.

But (alas!) the Core was not got out, and the Ulcer rather skinn'd over than heal'd: for the King had scarce come to *London*, ere they broke all their Articles, and apply to the King of *France* to favour their Proceedings, and give them his Assistance. On which, the King calls another Parliament, which open'd *April* 13. 1640. and instead of taking the King's Business in hand, or the least notice of this Insolence of the *Scots*, ran to that heighth against Ship-Money, Knighthood, and the Actions of divers Ministers of State, though done by the King's Warrant, that they were dissolv'd *May* 5. following.

And now the *Scots*, who had form'd an Intelligence with some of the *English* Nobility and Gentry, and consequently assur'd of being favour'd by them when it came to a Point, take Arms again; and publish a Declaration, Not to lay them down, 'till Religion was setled in both Nations; and the Causers and Abettors of their present Troubles (the Prelates and their Adherents, but more particularly

larly the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Earl of *Strafford*) were brought to publick Juſtice in Parliament, which alſo they deſire may be call'd: And thereupon march into *England*; where notwithſtanding their giving out, That they would take nothing without ready Money, they charge thoſe adjacent Parts with Eight hundred and fifty Pounds a Day. Nor had the King been ſo negligent all this while, but that by the help of his better-affected Subjects, he met them with an Army ſufficient to have reduc'd them, had it come to a Battel; or had he not been over-perſuaded out of it, into a Treaty at *Rippon*, he had probably prevented thoſe ill Conſequences that follow'd the ſlipping that Opportunity. However, it ended in a patch'd Agreement for the preſent, and gave the King the advantage of being aſſur'd of the Earl of *Montroſs*'s Fidelity to him, and readineſs to ſerve him. On which, the King calls a Parliament, which met at *Weſtminſter*, *Novemb.* 3. the ſame Year: And hitherto was but the beginning of Sorrows.

The Parliament thus met, the King declar'd his earneſt Deſires for the Welfare of the Kingdom; deſired them (as he promis'd he would) to lay by all Prejudice, and he would freely put himſelf upon the Love of his Subjects: Will'd them to conſider of the beſt way for the Safety and Security of *England:* Firſt, in chaſing out thoſe Rebels who had invaded it; and next, for ſatisfaction of Juſt Grievances.

And as freely leaving it to them where to begin, clos'd with this, *That it should not be his Fault, if this were not a good and happy Parliament.*

And truly, great might have been the Hopes concerning this Parliament, had they not begun a Note too high, to make any Consort: For first, an Impeachment was sent up from the Commons against the Earl of *Strafford* (who had been the late General against the *Scots*) *Novemb.* 12. On which, he was forthwith taken into Custody, and committed to the *Tower*, *Novemb.* 22. brought to his Trial, *March* 22. which lasted 'till *April* 13. And lastly attainted by Act of Parliament, and thereupon beheaded, *May* 12 following: And the same 10th. of *May* that the King gave his Royal Assent to that Bill of Attainder, he gave the like to another, That this Parliament should not be Dissolv'd, or Prorogu'd, but by Act of Parliament.

And now having gotten this firmer footing, to what they had begun before, in enlarging such as had been fined and imprisoned by the Star-Chamber for Libelling; voting Ship-Money unlawful, and the Lord Keeper a Traitor; impeaching the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, whom (after a Four Years imprisonment) they beheaded by an Ordinance of Lords and Commons, at which Seven Lords only were present; They proceed to Acts of Parliament for vacating Ship-Money; taking off the several Courts

Courts of Star-Chamber, High-Commiſſion, the Preſidencies of *Wales*, and the North; the Biſhops outed the Houſe of Peers: And having ſingled out the King, as it were, by Himſelf, they pray a Guard out of the City of *London*, to be Commanded by the Earl of *Eſſex*: Which the King refuſing, he is ſo haraſs'd with Tumults, that he is forc'd to remove from *London*: And (which fell fortunately to their Game) a Rebellion in *Ireland* having broke out the 23d. of *October* before, the King had given his Aſſent to two Bills; the one, for the borrowing 400000 *l.* for the neceſſary Defence of *England* and *Ireland*; the other (which brought in little leſs) for the Encouragement of Adventurers for the reducing of *Ireland*. And ſo having gotten ſuch a Fund, they not long after further petition, *That the* Tower *of* London, *all other Forts, and the whole* Militia *of the Kingdom, might be put into ſuch hands, as ſhould be recommended to him by both Houſes.* But being refus'd by the King, they publiſh a Declaration,

That whatſoever They *declare to be Law, ought not to be queſtion'd by the King:*

That They, *without the King, are* Judges *of the Publick Good:*

That the Sovtraign Power reſides in both Houſes; and that the King ought to have no Negative Voice:

That Treaſon cannot be committed againſt his Perſon, otherwiſe than as he is intruſted with the Kingdom, and diſcharges that Truſt; of which they are Judges.

And thereupon raise an Army, and make the Earl of *Essex* General thereof, and the Earl of *Warwick* Admiral at Sea, notwithstanding the King had appointed another. On which many of the House of Commons, and most of the Peers, repair to the King at *York*; the King proclaims *Essex* and his Adherents Traitors, and sets up his Standard at *Nottingham*, *Aug.* 20. 1642. In return of which, they (in 1643.) voted the Queen a Traitor, for helping her Husband with Ammunition, and some *English* Forces out of *Holland*: And actually brought in an Army of *Scots* to fight against the King; when yet they had made it an Article of High-Treason against the Earl of *Strafford*, for that he should have said at Council-Board, *If his Majesty pleas'd to employ Forces, he had some in* Ireland, *which might serve to reduce the Kingdom*: The Question also at that time being touching *Scotland*.

However, the King, without other Supplies than the voluntary Assistance of his Loyal Nobility and Gentry, made a shift to bring the West, the North, and several other parts of the Kingdom, under his Obedience; 'till at last, oppress'd by those inexhaustible Banks (as the Weekly Assessments, which for the Year came to above 1700000 *l.* the Plate, ready Monies, and Jewels borrow'd upon the Publick Faith, which in *London* and *Middlesex*, came to upwards of Ten Millions; besides the Profits of their new Excise, Sequestrations of King's, Queen's, Prince's, Bishops, and Delinquents Lands;

Lands; Tonnage, Poundage, and whatſoever was in any wiſe due to the King) which, contrary to the known Laws, they had raked to themſelves; and not being able to recover that fatal Battel of *Naſeby*, *June* 14. 1645. He ſunk by degrees; and at laſt threw himſelf upon (his Country-men) the *Scots*, who Delivered him up to the Parliament for 200000 *l.* and they kept Him under a Guard at *Holmby*.

The Parliament now in poſſeſſion of the King, came to be divided into two Parties, Presbyterian and Independant; and the Army, which was every of them a Sect by it ſelf, thinking they had as much Right to Him as the others, ſeize Him, and bring Him to *Hampton Court*, about the middle of *Auguſt*, 1647. from whence (without bettering His Condition) He eſcapes into the Iſle of *Wight*, and by Letter to the Parliament, deſires a Perſonal Treaty at *London*: They, on the other hand, vote Him 5000 *l.* for His preſent Accommodation, and ſend Him Four Preliminary Bills to ſign; but thoſe ſo Unreaſonable, that the King refuſing them, they (amongſt other things) vote no more Addreſſes ſhould be made to Him; and the Army declares to ſtand by them in thoſe Votes, and what ſhall be further neceſſary for the proſecution thereof.

On this, ſeveral Parties in *London*, *Wales*, *Eſſex*, *Kent*, &c. riſe for the King; a part of the Navy go off to the Prince; and the *Scots* (under Duke *Hamilton*) enter *England*. To ſuppreſs

preſs theſe, the Army is ſent abroad, and *Cromwel* makes againſt *Hamilton*, takes him Priſoner, and purſues the reſt to *Edinburgh*. During this abſence of his, the Parliament revoke their Votes of Non Addreſſes, and appoint Five Lords and Ten Commoners to treat with the King at *Newport* in the Iſle of *Wight*, with Honour, Freedom, and Safety. But (alas!) they dodg'd ſo long about Trifles, that upon *Cromwel*'s return before any thing was concluded, the Army remonſtrate, and require, That the King be brought to Juſtice, as the Capital Cauſe of the Civil War: And thereupon having garbled the Commons of Forty odd Members, and required that Ninety more, and all others, that by their Votes, *Decemb.* 5. before, had approved the King's Conceſſions for a Peace, at the Iſle of *Wight*, ſhould be excluded the Houſe, 'till they had enter'd their Diſſents to thoſe Votes; that Fagg-end of them that was left, reſtor'd the Votes of Non-Addreſſes, voted a Charge of High-Treaſon againſt the King, and drew up an Ordinance for his Trial: Which being rejected by the Lords, they made it an Act of their own; and on *Saturday*, *Jan.* 20. 1648. brought Him before a Mock-High-Court of Juſtice, conſiſting of one *Bradſhaw* their Preſident, *Cromwel*, his Son-in-Law *Ireton*, and Seventy two others, that appear'd and ſate; and with ignominious Expreſſions charg'd Him, *That as a Publick Enemy of the Commonwealth, he had traiterouſly and maliciouſly levied War againſt the preſent Parliament, and the People therein repreſented.* And after four Days, not allow-

allowing Him to be heard, unleſs he firſt acknowledg'd the Authority of their Court, He was as Infamouſly ſentenc'd to have his Head ſever'd from his Body; which was accordingly executed in the open Street, before his Royal Palace of *Whitehal*, *Jan.* 30. 1648. in the Forty eighth Year of his Age, and Twenty fourth of his Reign. And thus fell this oppreſs'd King; than whom, many have worn a Crown longer, no one left it with ſo much Reſolution.

His Queen and Relict was *Henrietta Maria*, as hath been before ſaid; by whom he had Four Sons, and as many Daughters.

1. *Charles Stuart*, born, Chriſten'd, and died the ſame Day, *March* 18. 1628.
2. *Charles Stuart*, Prince of *Wales*, born *May* 29. 1630. who after a Twelve Years ſubverſion of the Government, was reſtor'd, 1660.
3. *James Stuart*, Duke of *York*, born *Octob.* 14. 1633. who (his Brother dying without Iſſue) ſucceeded him in the Crown.
4. *Henry Stuart*, Duke of *Glouceſter*, born *July* 8. 1640. died after the Reſtauration, *Septemb.* 13. 1660.

His Daughters:

1. *Mary Stuart*, born *Novemb.* 4. 1631. married to *William* of *Naſſau*, Prince of *Orange*, *May* 2. 1641. by whom ſhe had one Son, *Henry William*, born nine Days after the Death of his Father; Crown'd King of *England*, *April* 11. 1689. She died *Decemb.* 24. 1660.
2. *Elizabeth Stuart*, born *Decemb.* 28. 1635. died *Septemb.* 8. 1650.

3. *Anne*

3. *Anne Stuart*, born *March* 17. 1636. died *Decemb.* 8. 1640.
4. *Henrietta Maria Stuart*, born *June* 16. 1644. at *Exeter*, from whence she was convey'd into *France*, and married to *Philip* Duke of *Orleans*, Brother to *Lewis* XIV. the present King of *France*. She died 1670.

King *Charles* I. being thus dead, and that whatever it were of a Parliament (according to the known Laws of *England*) thereby dissolv'd, they that had kill'd the Father, knew they could not be secure 'till they had done as much by the Son; and therefore immediately abolish the Monarchy, and turn the Name, Style, Title, and Test of the King, into that of *The Keepers of the Liberty of* England *by Authority of Parliament*; and make it High-Treason to proclaim, or any ways to promote *Charles Stuart*, commonly call'd Prince of *Wales*, or any other Person to be King, *&c.* Yet this hindred not but that several printed Declarations, in the Name of the Nobility, Judges, Gentry, and other the Freemen of *England*, were scattered about *London*, thereby recognizing the Prince's Hereditary Birth-right to the Crown, *&c.* and their Resolutions of defending it, to the last Man; Dated *Feb.* 1. in the First Year of the Reign of King *Charles* II.

XXVI. The House of Lords was yet sitting, and sent to the Commons for a Conference touching these matters; who instead of vouchsafing them an Answer (by their Votes *Feb.* 6.) declare the Kingly Office to be unnecessary and burthensome, and the Lords House dangerous and useless, and therefore to be laid aside.

Against

Againſt theſe Proceedings the Lords proteſt; and the Army ſet a Guard upon their Houſe to prevent their aſſembling: And the Commons wholly took it away, and their Privilege of Peerage with it, unleſs (being duly Qualified) they ſhall be elected to ſit in Parliament: And thereupon enacted themſelves *The Supreme Authority of the Nation*; *A Commonwealth, and Free State, without any King, or Houſe of Lords*: And committed the Executive Part of the Government to *A Council of State* erected by them: of whom, Forty were principal Officers in the Army. And having obliterated the very Prints of Monarchy, they proceeded to the Sale of King's, Queen's, Prince's, Biſhops, Dean and Chapters, and Delinquents Lands; of which, themſelves were (for the moſt part) Purchaſers, and that at eaſie Rates.

During this time, the Parliament of *Scotland* (that they might at leaſt ſeem not wanting to their Duty) recognize the King's undoubted Right of Succeſſion to the Crowns of theſe Kingdoms: But with this Clauſe in it, *That he be not admitted to the Exerciſe of it, 'till he had given Satisfaction to the Kingdom, touching the Security of Religion, and the Unity betwixt the Kingdoms, according to the National Covenant, and the Solemn League and Covenant.* *Middleton*, on the other hand, and ſeveral of the *Scots* Nobility, that were for having the King admitted without previous Conditions, take Arms in the *Highlands*; but were diſpers'd, before the Marqueſs of *Montroſs* who (with Men and Arms) was juſt landed in the Iſles of *Orkney*, could come up to join them: However, this nothing daunted

his

his Magnanimity, but that, with the Assistance of some few that came in to him, he successfully made good the King's Interest against the Covenanters, as he had formerly done in Royal Father's, in 1645.

And now they at home finding no great danger to be yet fear'd from *Scotland*, cast an eye upon *Ireland*, where the *Irish* had generally submitted to the King's Authority; and with the Assistance of several of the *English* that had serv'd his Father, had, in a manner reduc'd the whole Kingdom, excepting *Dublin*, and the more remote parts of *Ulster*. And having laid a new Tax of 90000 *l.* a Month, for the maintenance of the Army, they order Seven Regiments of Foot, Four of Horse, and One of Dragoons, to be sent thither; and appoint *Cromwel* General, and his Son *Ireton* Lieutenant-General, for the Expedition; who with all the haste that could be, transported their Forces, and landed in *Dublin*, *Aug.* 5. 1649. whence after a little refreshment, *Cromwel* marches them for *Drogedah*; and after several repulses, takes it by storm, puts all to the sword, without respecting either Age, Sex, or Condition; and in less than a Year, subdues the most part of the Kingdom to the Power of the New Commonwealth, and returns for *England*, leaving *Ireton* to finish the rest; which he liv'd not to effect, but died of the *Plague* at *Limerick*, and was succeeded by *Ludlow*.

While things went thus in *Ireland*, the Estates of *Scotland* had spun out a lingering Treaty with the King at *Breda*; during which, the *Kirk*-Party having surpriz'd *Montrose*, defeated his

his Forces; and gotten himself betray'd into their hands, they bring him to *Edinburgh*, hang him on a Gallows Thirty Foot high, and quarter him, *May* 21. 1650. at what time yet his Resolution was so great, and his Deportment so winning, that he won more from them by his manner of Dying, than he could have vanquish'd in the Field by Arms. However, the Treaty took effect at last; and the King lands in *Scotland*, and was proclaim'd at *Edinburgh*, *July* 15.

And now the Men at *Westminster* (better known by the Name of *The Rump*) think it high time to look about them, and form an Army to be sent thither; *Fairfax* should have commanded it, but (whether it were that the *Covenant* had bewitch'd him, or *Cromwel* out-witted him) he declin'd the Charge; and *Cromwel* is made *Generalissimo*, and with 16000 effective Men, enters *Scotland*, and has a Fleet on the Coasts to attend his motions. Nor was it long ere he engag'd the *Scots* Army, and gave them (6000 Horse and Dragoons, and 15000 Foot) a Defeat at *Musselburgh*, and a total Rout at *Dunbar*, *Septemb.* 3. the same Year. On which, they quit *Edinburgh*; and retiring to St. *Johnstoun* for new Recruits, Crown the King at *Scone*, *Jan.* 1. following.

Nor was *Cromwel* idle all this time, but having *Edinburgh* Castle surrender'd to him, defeated a strong Party under the Command of Sir *John Browne*, and from one step to another, at last takes St. *Johnstoun*: He was now about laying a Siege to *Sterling* Castle, when the King, taking the Opportunity, march'd his Army into *England* by the way of *Carlisle*, *Aug.* 6.

1651.

1651. where he was forthwith proclaim'd King, and met no opposition 'till he came to *Warrington* Bridge, where *Lambert* got up with his Reer, and was worsted: But the King's wearied Army being not able to reach *London*, he came to *Worcester*, *Aug.* 22. 1651. where probably he might have expected Supplies, though few came in to him, saving Sir *Cecil Howard* (Son of the Lord *Howard* of *Escrick*) who met him by the way with about 60 Horse of his own raising; and the Earl of *Darby*, with 250 Foot, and about 70 Horse, at *Worcester*; from whence, going into *Lancashire* with a considerable number of Officers that had serv'd King *Charles* I. he form'd a reasonable Army; but ere he could get back to the King, was intercepted, and with the slaughter of most of them, taken Prisoner himself, and not long after beheaded, notwithstanding the Quarter that had been given him.

On this, *Cromwel* surrounds *Worcester*, where (whether it were by Fate or Treachery) he gave the King a total Rout, the said *Septemb.* 3. was a Year, with the slaughter of 2000, and 8000 taken Prisoners, besides 76 Cornets of Horse, and 99 Colours of Foot, with the King's Standard. However, the King (leaving Colonel *Carlosse* in his Reer) got off in the dark, to a House of the Earl of *Darby*'s, about Twenty five Miles from *Worcester*; where, by the Diligence of the said Colonel, and the Fidelity of the *Pendrils* (Men of an ordinary Condition) he was first preserv'd in an *Oak*, and from one Disguise to another, at last safely landed in *France*, by a small Cole-Bark, of which one *Tettersal* was Master, *Octob.* 22. following.

And

And now *Cromwel* returns triumphantly thro' *London*, with his Trophies, and Priſoners driven before him; the former of which, he hung up in *Weſtminſter*-Hall; and ſo dieted the latter in *Tuttle*-Fields, that there being ſcarce 500 of them left alive, he ſold them Slaves to the *Barbadoes*: But ere he came out of *Scotland*, he had left the Chief Command of the *Engliſh* Forces there, to General *Monck*, a Gentleman of an ancient Family in *Devon*, bred a Soldier in the *Low-Country* Wars, and who had honourably ſerv'd King *Charles* I. both in *England* and *Ireland*; but being taken Priſoner by the Parliament, and under ſome ſtraits in the *Tower*, *Cromwel* (who could not engage him to draw his Sword for them in *England*) prevails yet with him to go with him into *Scotland* againſt the Covenanters: Where having left him, *Sterlin*-Caſtle was in a ſhort time deliver'd to him, *Dundee* taken by ſtorm, and the reſt of the Kingdom generally ſubdu'd or ſubmitted to the New Lords at *Weſtminſter*. On which, they enacted the Union of the two Nations, and the Abolition of Monarchy in *Scotland*.

And yet ere matters came to this heighth, there fell an occaſion of Quarrel between the *Dutch* and them: *Doriſlaus* (who drew the Charge againſt King *Charles* I.) had been ſent by them Ambaſſadour to the *Hague*, where about a dozen Cavaliers, headed by one *Whitford*, enter'd his Chamber as he was at Supper, with ſome of the States, kill'd him, and got away: As not long after ran the ſame fate *Aſcham*, their Envoy at *Madrid*. However, this Infant-State thought it not fit to make a down-

right Quarrel, 'till they could go by themſelves, but ſent other Ambaſſadours (*St. John* and *Strickland*) to offer a League with the *United Provinces*; which was entertain'd with ſo little forwardneſs, that within a Month after the Battel of *Worceſter*, they paſſed an Act againſt the importing of Merchandize, in other than *Engliſh* Bottoms; diſturb'd their Fiſhing on the *Engliſh* Coaſt, ſearch'd their Ships, as carrying Proviſions to *France*, and made ſome of them Prize. And now the *Dutch* ſend their Ambaſſadours to deſire that Friendſhip they before ſlighted; and the Rump, on the other hand, ſo ſtood on Terms never likely to be granted, that it came to Blows; and the *Dutch* wiſely made the Flag the ſtate of the Quarrel: Whereupon enſued ſeveral Naval Engagements.

The firſt of theſe was *May* 17. 1652. where with 23 Ships againſt 42 of the *Dutch* (of which one was taken, another ſunk, and no one of the *Engliſh* ſo much as diſabled) *Blake* firſt aſſerted the Dominion, and carried it for that time; and the States excus'd it, as a raſh Action done by *Trump*, without their Privity or Conſent: But the Men at *Weſtminſter* requiring Satisfaction for their Charge and Damages, before they would hear further,

It came to a ſecond, between Sir *George Askew* and *De Ruyter*, *Aug.* 16. and may be call'd a Drawn-Battel, though the *Dutch* outnumber'd him by Ten Ships.

During this time, *Blake* had ſpoil'd, and diſpers'd their Herring-Fiſhing, and taken Twelve Men of War that guarded them: On which follow'd a third Engagement, *Octob.* 28. between

tween *Blake*, *Monck*, and *Deane*, joint Admirals for the *Engliſh*, and *Witt Wittens* and *De Ruyter* for the *Dutch*; in which, the Reer-Admiral of the *Dutch* was boarded and taken, Two others ſunk, and One blown up; beſides Five of their *Weſt-India* Ships, and Six *Streights*-Men, which *Blake* had taken in his coming up to it.

The fourth was *Novemb.* 29. with 80 *Dutch* Ships, againſt 40 *Engliſh*, then riding in the *Downs*, not expecting an Engagement; in which, *Blake* loſt the *Garland* taken, the *Bonadventure* burnt, and three others ſunk, and by the favour of the Night got off with the reſt: On which, *Trump* ſtuck a Broom in his Main-top.

The fifth was, *Feb.* 8. off of *Portland*, which laſted three Days, and in which the *Engliſh* loſt one Ship (*The Sampſon*) and *Blake* receiv'd a deſperate Wound on his Hip, the Lameneſs of which he never recover'd; but took Eleven of their Ships of War, beſides Thirty Merchant-Men. On which, the *Rump* laid a Tax of 120000 *l.* a Month for the maintaining the War.

The ſixth was *June* 2. 1653. at what time *Trump* coming upon our Coaſts with 105 Ships of War, 12 Galleots, and 9 Fire-ſhips, was encountred by *Monck* and *Deane*, with 100 of all ſorts. The Fight was deſperate, and laſted two Days; during which, without any one Ship loſt or diſabled, and ſaving his Colleague *Deane* (who was taken off by the Waſte by a Great-ſhot) but one Captain kill'd, *Monck* ſunk ſix of their beſt Ships, ſaw two others blown up, and took eleven (of which three were Flag-ſhips)

when at laſt *Blake* coming in with 18 freſh Ships, the *Dutch* got off upon their Flatts.

The ſeventh and laſt Engagement was *July* 29. when *Trump* coming up with 95 Ships, was met by *Monck* (who by reaſon of *Blake*'s Indiſpoſition, now commanded ſingly) with 106 Ships, and fought it 'till Night parted them: But by the next Morning, *Trump* being re-enforc'd with 25 Ships by *Wittens*, and *Monck* having given Orders through his Fleet, neither to give nor take Quarter 'till the point were decided, it came to a more bloody Trial, in which (beſides their Admiral *Van Trump* ſlain) they loſt Vice-Admiral *Evertſon*, and Thirty two others ſunk; himſelf, and four Captains, and twelve hundred common Men taken up after the Fight, and made what ſail they could for the *Texel:* Nor did *Monck* think it fit to purſue them, as having bought the Victory with the loſs of eight Captains, and about five hundred common Men ſlain; five other Captains, and ſeven thouſand private Men wounded; and one Ship (*The Oak*) ſunk.

While matters were thus at Sea, the Army, as well as the Nation, were become ſo ſick of our New Commonwealth on Shoar, that they urge them to diſſolve themſelves; which they not daring to refuſe, nor yet willing to yield, determine it to *Nov.* 5. 1654. but trifled ſo much time about Qualifications for their Succeſſors, that *Cromwel* (not meaning to ſtay ſo long, and the Army declaring againſt them, as a Party of *Carnal Men*, and not to be truſted with the Choice of their Repreſentatives) turn'd them out of the Houſe, and ſet a Guard upon it, *April* 23. 1653.

This

This done, *Cromwel* and his Officers conſtitute *A Council of State*, made up of themſelves and their Confederates of the late Houſe, and place the Supreme Authority in them, 'till a Repreſentative could be choſen; which not long after was patch'd together of an hundred forty two known Perſons (as the Cant was) Men fearing God, and of approv'd Integrity; but ſo ridiculous as to Man, that it was thought *Cromwel* got them together to no other end, than to bring Parliaments into contempt.

However, they met *July* 4. and having declar'd themſelves a Parliament, the *Council of State* reſign their Supremacy to them; and they appoint a *New Council of State*, conſiſting of *Cromwel* and his Officers, with Power to tranſact all Publick Affairs, treat with Ambaſſadours, *&c.* But in that five Months time that they ſate, they had ſo unhing'd every thing, and done nothing, but to the worſe, that even their Maſters who brought them together, were aſham'd of them; and moſt of themſelves ſo ſenſible of it, that their Speaker *Rous*, with the Mace before him, and a major part of them following him, came to *Whitehall*, and ſurrender'd to *Cromwel* the Inſtrument he had deliver'd to them at their firſt ſitting; and in four Days after, the Officers of the Army having form'd a New Inſtrument of Government, they entreat him to accept it, under the Name of *Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland; which at firſt he ſeemingly refus'd, 'till at laſt perſuaded into what he had ſo long deſign'd, he ſubmits to the Exigence of Time and Affairs, and was the ſame

Afternoon, *viz. Decemb.* 16. 1653. accordingly inaugurated in *Weſtminſter*-Hall.

The *Dutch* by this time had made a truer Eſtimate of the *Engliſh* Force, than they did when they began the War; and having underhand tamper'd with *Cromwel* for a Peace, and finding they might have eaſier Terms from him than the *Rump* would ever hear of, they ſent over Ambaſſadours to him: Nor was he ſo well ſetled as to refuſe a fair Proffer, and Money to boot; whereupon a Peace was concluded between them, and proclaim'd *April* 5. 1654. in which the King of *Denmark* was included: And near the ſame time he made another, with Queen *Chriſtina* of *Sweden*. *Spain* alſo, *France*, and *Portugal*, ſeek his Friendſhip; but *Spain* could not obtain it: And ſo this firſt jobb being over, he return'd *Monck* back into *Scotland*, (though with all his Art he could never get him back again) and ſent his ſecond Son *Henry*, Lord Deputy into *Ireland*, and call'd a Parliament, which met *Septemb.* 3. 1654.

Nor had they ſcarce taken their Seats, ere they fell to diſputing the Power by which they were call'd; whereupon a Recognition of the Government, as it was then ſetled in a ſingle Perſon, was ſent them to ſubſcribe, with an Inhibition to any one of their entring the Houſe 'till he had done it: In which, though moſt of them complied, the whole was diſſolv'd, within the firſt five Months; which was contrary to the ſaid New Inſtrument.

In 1655. he made an attempt upon *Hiſpaniola*, but miſcarried in it, and took *Jamaica* with little or no oppoſition; And to cover, at leaſt

leaſt ſecure, againſt the Slurr at home, he decimated all the Royaliſts, *i. e.* took a Tenth part of their Eſtates, and ſet up Eleven Major-Generals to Tax it, and keep them in awe.

The Year following he call'd another Parliament, which met *Septemb.* 3. and they (perhaps) gueſſing what he would be at, preſent him an Humble Petition and Advice, to take the Title of KING; which he refus'd twice; but being preſs'd to a more poſitive Anſwer, he had, the very Morning that he made the Third Denial, reſolv'd to accept it: But whatever it was that made him change his Mind, does not appear; though, if his Secretary *Thurloe* may be believ'd, it was not that he fear'd the General Officers, for there were New Commiſſions actually drawn for others, who had accepted their Commands: Whereupon the Word *King*, in the ſaid Petition and Advice, was expung'd, and he in a more ſolemn manner inveſted with all the Regal Ornaments (the Crown only excepted) *June* 26. 1657. and proclaim'd by the Name of *Oliver Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland. After which, the Parliament being adjourn'd to *Jan.* 20. he in the mean time (in Imitation of the old Conſtitution) created a New Houſe of Lords, by the Name of *The Other Houſe*: Of which the Commons taking no more notice than to ridicule it, and then falling to diſpute the Government, he thought it high time to put an end to their ſitting, and diſſolv'd them. Not

Afternoon, *viz. Decemb.* 16. 1653. accordingly inaugurated in *Westminster*-Hall.

The *Dutch* by this time had made a truer Estimate of the *English* Force, than they did when they began the War; and having underhand tamper'd with *Cromwel* for a Peace, and finding they might have easier Terms from him than the *Rump* would ever hear of, they sent over Ambassadours to him: Nor was he so

Print faded
Illegible in pa

Inhibition to any one of their entring the House 'till he had done it: In which, though most of them complied, the whole was dissolv'd, within the first five Months; which was contrary to the said New Instrument.

In 1655. he made an attempt upon *Hispaniola*, but miscarried in it, and took *Jamaica* with little or no opposition; And to cover, at least

leaſt ſecure, againſt the Slurr at home, he de-timated all the Royaliſts, *i. e.* took a Tenth part of their Eſtates, and ſet up Eleven Major-Generals to Tax it, and keep them in awe.

The Year following he call'd another Parliament, which met *Septemb.* 3. and they (perhaps) gueſſing what he would be at, preſent him an Humble Petition and Advice, to take the Title of KING; which he refus'd twice; poſitive Anſwer, hat he made the cept it: But what-change his Mind, if his Secretary was not that he for therb were drawn for others, mmands: Where ſaid Petition and he in a more ſo-all the Regal Or-xcepted) *June* 26. he Name of Oliver *wealth of* England, which, the Par-*Jan.* 20. he in the time (in Imitation of the old Conſtitution) created a New Houſe of Lords, by the Name of *The Other Houſe*: Of which the Commons taking no more notice than to ridicule it, and then falling to diſpute the Government, he thought it high time to put an end to their ſitting, and diſſolv'd them. Not

Afternoon, *viz. Decemb.* 16. 1653. accordingly inaugurated in *Weſtminſter*-Hall.

The *Dutch* by this time had made a true Eſtimate of the *Engliſh* Force, than they did when they began the War; and having underhand tamper'd with *Cromwel* for a Peace, and finding they might have eaſier Terms from him than the *Rump* would ever hear of, they ſent over Ambaſſadours to him: Nor was he ſo well ſetled as to refuſe a fair Proffer, and Money to boot; whereupon a Peace was concluded between them, and proclaim'd *April* 5. 1654. in which the King of *Denmark* was included: And near the ſame time he made another, with Queen *Chriſtina* of *Sweden*. *Spain* alſo, *France*, and *Portugal*, ſeek his Friendſhip; but *Spain* could not obtain it: And ſo this firſt jobb being over, he return'd *Monck* back into *Scotland*, (though with all his Art he could never get him back again) and ſent his ſecond Son *Henry*, Lord Deputy into *Ireland*, and call'd a Parliament, which met *Septemb.* 3. 1654.

Nor had they ſcarce taken their Seats, ere they fell to diſputing the Power by which they were call'd; whereupon a Recognition of the Government, as it was then ſetled in a ſingle Perſon, was ſent them to ſubſcribe, with an Inhibition to any one of their entring the Houſe 'till he had done it: In which, though moſt of them complied, the whole was diſſolv'd, within the firſt five Months; which was contrary to the ſaid New Inſtrument.

In 1655. he made an attempt upon *Hiſpaniola*, but miſcarried in it, and took *Jamaica* with little or no oppoſition; And to cover, at leaſt

leaſt ſecure, againſt the Slurr at home, he decimated all the Royaliſts, *i. e.* took a Tenth part of their Eſtates, and ſet up Eleven Major-Generals to Tax it, and keep them in awe.

The Year following he call'd another Parliament, which met *Septemb.* 3. and they (perhaps) gueſſing what he would be at, preſent him an Humble Petition and Advice, to take the Title of KING; which he refus'd twice; but being preſs'd to a more poſitive Anſwer, he had, the very Morning that he made the Third Denial, reſolv'd to accept it: But whatever it was that made him change his Mind, does not appear; though, if his Secretary *Thurloe* may be believ'd, it was not that he fear'd the General Officers, for there were New Commiſſions actually drawn for others, who had accepted their Commands: Whereupon the Word *King*, in the ſaid Petition and Advice, was expung'd, and he in a more ſolemn manner inveſted with all the Regal Ornaments (the Crown only excepted) *June* 26. 1657. and proclaim'd by the Name of *Oliver Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland. After which, the Parliament being adjourn'd to *Jan.* 20. he in the mean time (in Imitation of the old Conſtitution) created a New Houſe of Lords, by the Name of *The Other Houſe*: Of which the Commons taking no more notice than to ridicule it, and then falling to diſpute the Government, he thought it high time to put an end to their ſitting, and diſſolv'd them. Not

long after which, having escap'd several Attempts, of as well Commonwealths Men, Fifth-Monarchy-Men, as Royalists, he at last (to the wonder of Mankind) died in his Bed, on his twice-Auspicious Third of *September*, 1658. having (according to the Power given him by the said Humble Petition and Advice) first declar'd his eldest Son *Richard* his Successor; who, contrary to the expectation of *Fleetwood* and *Lambert* (whom *Cromwel* had severally cajol'd with the Promise of the Succession) was the next Morning solemnly proclaim'd *Lord Protector*, &c. But he lasted not above three Quarters of a Year; and in him ended the Protectorship.

And yet before we come to the Restauration, it may not be amiss to remark the several Turns of Government, that from the 30th. of *January*, 1648. befel the Nation, 'till that happen'd: For,

1. The Monarchy was subverted, and turn'd to a Republick, under the Name of *The Keepers of the Liberty of* England *by Authority of Parliament*, or for brevity sake *The Rump*; and they lasted 'till *April*, 1653.

2. *Cromwel* turn'd them out, and plac'd the Supreme Power in *A Council of State* constituted by himself; and they held it 'till *July* the same Year.

3. From

3. From them, he turn'd it into the hands of his *Men of Integrity*, and made them a Parliament; which, in contempt of one of its Members, was call'd *Praiſe God Barebone's Parliament*; and they held it 'till *December* the ſame Year.

4. From that time it was in the hands of *Cromwel*, with the Title of *Lord Protector*, 'till *September*, 1658.

5. After him, his Son *Richard* had it, as Succeſſor to his Father, 'till he was turn'd out by the Army in *April*, 1659. and then for a Fortnight together it lay no-where.

6. The *May* following, the *Rump* got it again, and held it 'till they were turn'd out by *Lambert*, the ſame Year: And here alſo for ſome time together it lay no-where, 'till,

7. The Council of Officers erected *A Committee of Safety*, with like Supremacy; and they held it, 'till General *Monck* having declar'd for reſtoring the *Rump*, *Lambert* march'd againſt him; but being deſerted by his Army, *Fleetwood* writes to the Speaker *Lenthal*, to deſire him, and the reſt of the Members, to return to the Exerciſe of their Truſt: And the General, on the other hand, having put his, into ſuch hands as favour'd his Deſign, march'd towards *London*.

8. On this, the *Rump* reſumes the Government, *Decemb.* 26. and by a Letter of Thanks to

to *Monck*, acknowledge the Reſtitution to their Authority, was to be acknowledged to his Fidelity, Care, and Courage. And yet he had not been long in Town, ere they began to grow jealous of him; and therefore for fear he might joyn with the City, who had now declar'd they would pay no more Taxes 'till the Parliament were fill'd up, they ſent him into the City to break down their Gates, *&c.* which he accordingly did, return'd his Army to their Quarters about *Weſtminſter*, and receiv'd the Thanks of the Houſe. Yet this did not ſo ſatisfie the Jealouſie of a Commonwealth, but that they preſs'd the Oath of Abjuration of the Royal Family to him, which he took time to conſider of: But the next Morning march'd his Army into the City, and joyn'd with them for having the Houſe fill'd up.

9. On this, the Members that had been ſecluded the Houſe in 1648. were reſtor'd *Feb.* 21. 1659. and they having conſtituted General *Monck*, Captain General of all the Forces in the Three Kingdoms, annull'd the former *Council of State*, and appointed another, and abrogated the Engagement, and Oath of Abjuration; diſſolv'd themſelves, *March* 17. But before their riſing, ſent out Writs for New Elections, to meet *April* 25. 1660. In the mean time, the *Rumpers* ply the General with their laſt effort, and proffer him the Supreme Command of the Kingdoms, as a ſingle Perſon: Which he anſwered to this purpoſe; That

for

for that matter, it was ſubmitted to the coming Parliament; nor ſhould it be ſaid of him, That he had run foul of that Rock, on which Cromwel *had ſo lately ſplit himſelf.*

The Day being come, the Lords as well as the Commons, met in their reſpective Houſes, when having each of them received a Letter from his Majeſty, with a *Declaration* inclos'd, the Lords reſolv'd by Vote, *That they declare, That according to the ancient and fundamental Conſtitution of this Kingdom, the Government is, and ought to be by King, Lords, and Commons:* To which the Commons agreed; and each of them diſpatch'd their ſeveral Anſwers to the ſaid Letters, ſuperſcribed, *To the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty.* And having cauſ'd Him to be ſolemnly proclaim'd, *May* 8. they ſent ſix Lords, and twelve of the Commons, to attend his Majeſty, and deſire his return to the Exerciſe of his Kingly Office. Which he accordingly did, and landed at *Dover* the 25th. and rode through *London* to *Whitehal* the 29th. being his Birth Day, and Thirtieth Year of his Age.

Thus by the Conduct of one Man, with a raw Army of not above Six Thouſand, was the Monarchy delivered from a Twelve Years Uſurpation, defended by at leaſt Six-ty Thouſand *Veterans*, ſtrengthened with moſt of the Alliances of *Europe*, and (which adds to it) without Blood; a Stratagem (perhaps) not yet extant in Hiſtory. He was the Great Grand-

Grandſon of Sir *Thomas Monck* of *Potheridg*, in the County of *Devon*, by *Frances*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Arthur Plantagenet*, Viſcount *Liſle*, of whom before; in memory of which, the King created him Duke of *Albemarle*, Earl of *Torrington*, Baron *Monck* of *Potheridge*, *Beauchamp*, and *Teyes*.

And ſo being come to our own Times, it may ſeem needleſs to add further, ſaving that the King was Crown'd *April* 23. 1661. and died of an Apoplexy, *Feb.* 6. 1684. His only Wife and Relict, was *Catharine*, Daughter of *John* IV. King of *Portugal*, now living, by whom he had no Iſſue.

XXVII. To King *Charles* II. ſucceeded his Brother, *James* Duke of *York*, &c. who upon his firſt coming to the Crown, profeſs'd Himſelf a Catholick; with this Diſpleaſure nevertheleſs, *That he could not alter the Religion as it was by Law eſtabliſh'd.* He, together with his Queen, were Crown'd *April* 23. 1685. Nor was that ſcarce over, when **Two Rebellions**, the one in *Scotland*, the other in the Weſt of *England*, broke out upon him, and were defeated. In the Year 1688. he publiſh'd *A Declaration for Liberty of Conſcience, ſo far as it diſturb'd not the Peace of the Kingdom:* Which ſo heated the People (who yet had all along CONTENDED for it) that having ſent his Queen, and young SON into *France*, he follow'd Them not long after. His firſt Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Edward Hide*, Earl of

of *Clarendon*, &c. Lord Chancellor of *England*, who died before he came to the Crown; by whom he had

Four Sons:

1. *Charles Stuart*, Duke of *Cambridge*; born *Octob.* 22. 1660. died *May* 5. 1661.

2. *James Stuart*, Duke of *Cambridge*; born *July* 12. 1663. died *June* 20. 1667.

3. *Charles Stuart*, Duke of *Kendal*; born *July* 4. 1666. died *May* 22. 1667.

4. *Edgar*, Duke of *Cambridge*; born *Sept.* 14. 1667. died *June* 8. 1671.

And as many Daughters:

1. *Marie*; born *April* 30. 1662. married to *William Henry* Prince of *Orange*, who were both Crown'd King and Queen *April* 11. 1689. The Executive Power in Him.

2. *Anne*; born *Feb.* 6. 1664. married to Prince *George* of *Denmark*, *Auguſt* 7. 1683.

3. *Henrietta*; born *January* 13. 1668. died *Nov.* 15. 1669.

4. *Catharine*; born *Feb.* 9. 1670. died *Decemb.* 5. 1671.

His

His Second Wife, *Mary d'Este*, Daughter of *Alphonso d'Este* III. Duke of *Modena*; Crown'd as before; and had Issue by her,

Two Daughters:

1. *Catharine*; born *Novemb.* 7. 1674. died *Octob.* 3. 1675.
2. *Isabel*; born *Aug.* 28. 1676. liv'd not long.

AND

1. *Charles*, Duke of *Cambridge*; born *Nov.* 7. 1667. died *Decemb.* 12. following.

&c.

Of the Augmentations of the Family of ENGLAND.

K. VIII. ITS Firſt was, when *William the Conqueror* joyn'd *Normandy* to the Crown of *England*, 1066. *Henry* II. Conquer'd *Ireland*, and in like manner united it, 1172. *Edward* I. *Wales*, 1283. *Edward* II. in Right of his Wife *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Philip the Fair*, King of *France*, brought in *Aquitain* and *Pontieu*: And in the ſame Right, *Edward* III. took upon him the Title of King of *France*; and was the firſt of the *Engliſh* Kings that Quarter'd the Arms thereof. *Henry* V. Conquer'd moſt of the Kingdom. *Henry* VI. was Crown'd King of *France* in *Paris*, 1432. *James* VI. King of *Scotland*, made an Acceſſion of that Crown to *England*, 1603. and firſt Quarter'd the Arms of *England* and *Ireland*, with thoſe of *Scotland*.

Beſides which, the *Engliſh* have ſuperadded ſeveral Plantations in *America*; as *Virginia*, 1584. the *Bermudaes*, 1591. *Barbadoes*, *New-England*, 1606. *Mary-land*, about 1632. *Jamaica*, 1656. Beſides *Nova Scotia*, one half of St. *Chriſtopher*'s, *Hudſon*'s *Bay*, *New-York*, *Carolina*, *Penſylvania*. Several other Places of Trade alſo in the *Eaſt-India*'s; and *Tangier* in *Africa*, 1668. but demoliſh'd in——as not worth the charge of keeping it.

Of

Of its Decreaſings.

§. IX. THe greateſt Loſs it receiv'd has been from *France*; for whereas about the Year 1432. what by Hereditary Right, what by Marriages, what by Conqueſt and Submiſſion of the People, it had in a manner the whole Kingdom. It loſt in 1450. not only its New Acqueſts, but Hereditary Provinces to *Charles* VII. King of *France*, who by means of the Civil Wars between the Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, ſo forc'd the *Engliſh* out of *France*, that they retain'd only *Callice*, which alſo was loſt by Queen *Mary*, 1558. However, it yet continues the Title and Arms of *France*; other than which, it makes no Pretenſions; nor have thoſe been ſet on foot, for near 150 Years laſt paſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Houſe of Denmark.

§. I. THere is nothing more certain, than that the *Danes* have had their peculiar Kings for many Ages paſt, whom Hiſtorians generally diſtinguiſh by eight Periods; See *Pontanus*'s *Daniſh Hiſtory*, *lib.* 7. and *Beckman*'s *Civil Hiſtory*, *c.* 5 Sect. 6. The Seventh of theſe Periods, is that of the *Suenonidæ*, or *Engliſh-Danes*, ſo called from *Sueno* (or *Swain-Ethrick*,) whoſe Anceſtors, according to *Saxo*, the *Grammarian*, in the 10*th.* Book of his *Daniſh Hiſtory*, had a Bear for their firſt Progenitors: For he ſays, That *Ulfo*, who was *Sueno*'s Father, had one *Urſus*, or *Biorno*, for his Grandfather, begot by the monſtrous Copulation of a Wild Beaſt, with a young Virgin. About the Year 1346. *Woldemar* the Third, deſcended of this Family was King of *Denmark*, who, after a Peace made with *Schmeek Magnus*, King of *Sueden*, brought the Country of *Scandinavia* under his Juriſdiction, in the Year 1360. afterwards in 1363. he obtained *Gotland* alſo, upon another Peace then concluded with King *Albert*. He had alſo Wars with the *Hans*-Town, and dyed, 1375. leaving only a Daughter, named *Margaret*, whom he gave in Marriage to *Haquin*, ſecond Son of *Erick*, King of *Sweden*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue *Olaus*, the Sixth; who, upon his Father *Haquin*'s De-

ceaſe (which happened in 1380.) ſucceeded both to *Denmark* and *Sweden*, as well as *Norway*, but dyed an untimely Death ſeven Years after, *viz.* 1387. Whereupon the Government, by the conſent of the Nobility of *Denmark* and *Norway*, return'd to Queen *Margaret*; but the *Swedes* elected *Albertus*, Duke of *Mecklenburgh*, to be their King; with whom Queen *Margaret* was ſoon engag'd in a War, being provoked thereunto by him, wherein proving Victorious, and taking him Priſoner, cauſed her ſelf to be elected Queen, *An.* 1396. She adopted for her Succeſſor, Prince *Erick*, Son of *Uratiſlaus*, Duke of *Pomerania*, and Grandſon of her Siſter *Ingeburg*, Wife of *Henry* the Second, Duke of *Mecklenburg*, by her Daughter *Mary*, who, at a Convention of the States, held at *Calmar* in 1397. was elected King of the Three Northern Crowns, an Hereditary Union being then made, by which it was Enacted, that for the future, the Three Northern Kingdoms ſhould be Govern'd by one and the ſame Scepter. As for Queen *Margaret*, the *Daniſh Semiramis*, (for ſo ſhe is often ſtiled) ſhe departed this Life in the Year, 1412. After which King *Erick*, not ſo well acquainted with the Arts of Governing, as ſhe had been, ſoon drew upon himſelf the Odium of his People; inſomuch, that in the Year 1439. he was depos'd by 'em, and had his Crowns taken from him, chiefly on pretence that he had not obſerv'd his Promiſes, nor kept his Coronation Oath, but rather on the contrary, oppoſed a Free Election, by naming *Bogiſlaus* Duke of *Pomerania* to ſucceed him. In his room they ſub-

ſubſtituted Prince *Chriſtopher*, his Siſter *Sophia*'s Son, by her Husband *John* Count Palatine of the *Rhine*, and Duke of *Bavaria*; which *Chriſtopher* died without Iſſue, 1448. notwithſtanding he had Married *Dorothy*, Daughter of *John* Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*; and by this means put an end to the ancient Royal Family of *Denmark*.

§. II. In this ſtate of Affairs, they Elected *Adolph*, Earl of *Holſtein* to be King, but he modeſtly declined the Crown, when offered, either out of a conſideration of the Infirmity of his great Age, or elſe doubtful what might be the ſucceſs of the *Daniſh* Affairs: But withal, earneſtly recommended to their choice, *Chriſtian* Count *Oldenburg*, his Siſter's Son; who was thereupon Elected and Crowned King, by the unanimous conſent of all the Nobility, as we ſhall ſhow more at large in the following §. 'Twill here be expected, we ſhould give ſome account of the Original of this Family of *Oldenburg*; but indeed, it is ſo hid in the Clouds (if we may ſo ſay) by reaſon of its great Antiquity, that little of certainty can be picked out. For altho' it be the common Tradition, that it is deriv'd from the Poſterity of *Witikin* the *Saxon*, and namely, from the Counts of *Ringelheim*, yet *Reinerus*, *Remmeccius*, and others, think it moſt adviſable to leave things as they find 'em, and affirm nothing in ſo doubtful a matter. However they ſay, that towards the end of the Tenth Century, one *Otho* was Earl of *Oldenburg*; who had a certain wonderful Horn given him by a Spirit or Apparition, which is to be ſeen to this day in the Caſtle of

Oldenburg; and that he was Father of *John*, *Conrade* and *Rixa*: That *John* begat *Huno* the Glorious, Father of *Frederick*, who, in the end, became a Monk, and left a Will, by which he made his Cozen *Elimar* his Heir, (which *Elimar* was Son to his great Aunt *Rixa*, by her Husband *Hoio*, Lord of *Friezland* in *Pottenburg* and *Memmenburg*, whoſe Pedigree they alſo derive from the above-named *Witikin*) That *Elimar*, by Virtue of this Will, poſſeſs'd himſelf of the Earldom, notwithſtanding all the oppoſition of *Milo* Count *Alvenſleb*, Grand-ſon of the above-named *Conrade*, and ſo became the firſt Count of *Oldenburg*, of his Line. Amongſt this Princeſs's Children, we find mention made of *Elimar* the Second, who begat *Chriſtian* the Warlike, Father of *Maurice*, by his Wife *Cunigund*, Counteſs of *Locken*; which *Maurice*, after manifeſt proofs of his Courage on all occaſions, retired to a Monaſtery; and was ſucceeded in the County by his Son, *Chriſtian* the Second.

Chriſtian the Second had Iſſue,

1. *John* the Firſt, of whom by and by again.
2. *Otho* the Third, who by his Charter erected the Town of *Delmenhorſtan* into a City, and Founded the Cathedral there, *An.* 1265.
3. *Theodorick* (or *Diderick*) Elected Grand Maſter of the *Teutonick* Order in *Pruſſia*, *An.* 1335. in the 80*th.* Year of his Age.

John,

John, the Eldeſt of theſe Three, had two Sons.

I. *Chriſtian* the Third, who, in the Diviſion of his Father's Inheritance, 'twixt him and his Brother, had the County of *Delmenhorſtan* for his Patrimony, in which he was ſucceeded by his Son *Chriſtian*, whoſe Grand-Daughter *Adelheid*, by his Son *Otho* the Simple, was married to *Theodorick* (or *Diderick*) the happy Earl of *Old nburg*.

II. *John* the Second, who, in the diviſion aforeſaid, had the County of *Oldenburg* ſettled on him, and was Father of *Conrade*, by his Wife *Margaret*, Counteſs of *Lippe*. *Conrade* begat *Chriſtian* the Fifth, Canon of *Cologne*, who, ſeeing his Brother *Maurice* like to die with Iſſue Male, quitted his Canonry, and married *Agnes* of *Hohenſtein*, by whom he had

1. *Chriſtian* the Sixth, taken and Impriſoned by the Inhabitants of *Bremen*, and not diſmiſſed but on very hard terms; he afterwards died without Iſſue. And,
2. *Theodorick* (or *Diderick*) the Happy, who, by a Marriage with his Cozen *Adelheid*, Heireſs of *Delmenhorſt*, reunited the two Counties: After her Deceaſe he took a Second Wife, namely, *Hedewig*, Siſter of *Adolph*, Earl of *Holſtein*, who bore him three Sons; *Chriſtianus* the Firſt, born 1425. *Maurice* and *Gerrard*.

§. III. Of these, *Christian* the First, as has been already observed in the beginning of the last §. was elected King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, in the Year 1448. and ten Years after, of *Sweden* also; tho' he lost that Kingdom again in a few Years after. He purchased the County of *Holstein* for 34000. and restored that of *Sleswick* to the Crown. He likewise obtain'd of the Emperour *Frederick* the Third, the Investiture of the Dutchy of *Holstein*; and open'd an University at *Copenhagen* on the first of *June* 1479. His Queen was *Dorothy*, the Relict of his Predecessor King *Christopher*, by whom he had this following Issue:

1. *Margaret*, given in Marriage to *James* the Third, King of *Scotland*, together with the Isles of *Orkney*, lying in the Northern Seas, as security for her Dowry, which was to be Fifty Thousand Florins.
2. *John*, born 1455. And,
3. *Frederick*, of whom more in the next Sect.

John succeeded his Father in the Throne, and was Crown'd King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, in the Year, 1483. About five or six Years after he reduced *Sweden*, and was Crown'd there also. He once more separated the Dutchy of *Holstein* and *Sleswick* from the Crown, and divided them 'twixt him and his Brother *Frederick*. In 1500 he suffered a great defeat from the Rebellious Inhabitants of *Dietmarsh*; and was also outed by the *Swedes* some time after. In the Year 1513. he departed this Life of a Fever, which he took by a fall from

from his Horſe in the Water, leaving Iſſue by Queen *Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Erneſtus*, Elector of *Sax.* only one Son and a Daughter, namely,

I. *Elizabeth*, born 1455. Married to *Joachim* the Firſt, Elector of *Brandenburgh*, 1502. Deceaſed a Widow, 1555.

II. *Chriſtianus* the Second, born 1481. The undutiful Son of a moſt Indulgent Father, whoſe Curſe at length, he drew upon his Head. In his Father's Life-time, he was elected to ſucceed him in his Kingdoms of *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Sweden*. His Paramour was the fair *Columbula*, whom he kept with a certain Old Woman, named *Sigberta*, wholly enſlaving himſelf to her Will. He refuſed the Propoſals of a Reconciliation with his Uncle *Frederick*, in the Year 1519. and making an Expedition into *Sweden*, ſeized on the Capital City of *Stockholm*; cauſed himſelf to be Crown'd King, and was Author of the bloody Slaughter there. Afterwards he was Outed of all his Kingdoms, and forced to fly into the Low-Countries; from whence returning, he was ſeized and confined by his Subjects, and at length ended his Days in 1559. in the Seventy Eighth Year of his Age. The Partner of his Bed and Fortunes was *Iſabella*, Siſter to the Emperour *Charles* the Fifth, by whom he had only two Daughters, that out-liv'd him; his Son *John* dying in the *Hungarian* Service, 'gainſt the *Turks*, *An.* 1532. The Daughters names were,

1. *Dorothy*, born 1515, married to *Frederick* the Second, Elector *Palatine*, Deceaſed 1580. And,
2. *Chriſtina*, born 1573 whoſe firſt Husband was *Francis Storza*, Duke of *Milan*, and after his Deceaſe, *Francis* Duke of *Lorrain*. She dyed 1590.

§. IV. We muſt now look back to *Frederick* the Firſt, elected King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, in the Year 1523. by the unanimous conſent of the Nobility, upon their rejecting King *Chriſtian*. This Prince abrogated the Act of Hereditary Union of the Three Northern Crowns, in the Year 1524. at a Convention of the States then held at *Malmugen*. He made Profeſſion of the Reformed Religion, and after he had thrown out the Monks in 1527. introduced the ſame into his Countries. He was twice married; his firſt Wife being *Anne*, Daughter of *John Cicero*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, who dyed 1521. And his ſecond, *Sophia*, Daugher of *Bogiſlaus* the Tenth, Duke of *Pomerania*, Deceaſed 1568. By theſe he had Iſſue.

I. *Dorothy*, born 1494. Married to *Albert*, Duke of *Pruſſia*, Deceaſed 1547.
II. *Chriſtianus* the Third, born 1503. of whom more in the next Sect.
III. *John*, Surnam'd *The Elder*, born 1521. Deceaſed without Iſſue 1580.
IV. *Elizabeth*, Married in 1542. to *Magnus*; and after his Deceaſe, in 1556. to *Ulrick* Dukes of *Meckleburg*; ſhe dyed 1586.
V. *Anne*, Deceaſed of the Plague.

VI. *Dor-*

VI. *Dorothy*, Married to *Chriſtopher*, Duke of *Meckelburg* in 1573. Deceaſed 1575.

VII. *Adolph* the Firſt, Duke of *Sleſwick*, born 1526. of whom, more hereafter, in the Ducal Line of *Sleſwick*.

VIII. *Frederick*, Biſhop of *Hildeſheim*, born 1529. Deceaſed *Oct.* the 27*th.* 1556.

§. V. Of theſe, *Chriſtian* the Third ſucceeded to the Throne, about the Year 1537. the beginning of whoſe Reign was perplexed with many Difficulties; all which he Maſter'd in the end. He eſtabliſhed the Reformed Religion throughout his Dominions, and cauſed the Holy Bible to be Tranſlated into the *Daniſh* Tongue; and above all, made it his chiefeſt care to enjoy a peaceable and quiet Reign. He departed this Life 15 . leaving behind him the Character and Example of a Devout, Peaceable, and Excellent Prince. By his ſecond Marriage, which was with *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Magnus*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, he had Five Children; the Daughters being *Anne* and *Dorothy*; the firſt Married to *Auguſtus*, Elector of *Saxony*; the other to *Ulrick* Duke of *Lunenburg*. The Sons names were,

1. *Magnus*, Biſhop of *Derpte*, in *Livonia*, who, with the aſſiſtance of the *Ruſſe*, attempted, but in vain, the Reduction of *Livonia*. He departed this Life in *Poland*, *An.* 1585. leaving only a Daughter, who being carried into *Muſcovy*, by her Mother, who was *John Baſilides*, the *Czar*'s Daughter, was there Educated and Married to *Albert Janowitz*, Lord High Chancellor of that Country.

2. *John*

2. *John* the Second, Progenitor of the Ducal Line of *Holstein*, of whom more in the Eleventh Section. And,
3. *Frederick* the Second, Eldest of the Three, tho' last named, who succeeded to the Throne after his Father's Decease, in the Year 1559. This Prince gave the Isle of *Hay* to *Tycho Brahe*, that he might the better be at leisure to make his Astronomical Observations. He had great Wars with the *Swede*, till the Year 1570. In 1574. he began to build *Cronenburg*; and two Years after open'd an University at *Sora*. He likewise highly adorned and advanc'd the Order of the *Elephant*. His Queen was the Princess *Sophia* of *Mecklburg*. By whom he had these following Sons and Daughters.
   1. *Elizabeth*, born 1573. Married to *Henry Julius*, Duke of *Brunswick*, 1590. Deceased 1627.
   2. *Anne*, born 1574. given in Marriage to *James* King of *Scotland*, and afterwards of *Great Britain*, on the 20th of *Aug.* 1590. Deceased *March* the 2d 1618.
   3. *Augusta*, born 1580. Married to *Adolph*, Duke of *Holstein Gottorp*, Deceased 1639.
   4. *Hedewig*, born 1581. and Married *Christianus* the Second, Elector of *Saxony*; she departed this Life 1602.

The Sons were,

1. *Christian* the Fourth, born 1577.
2. *Ulrick*, Bishop of *Slesswick*, Deceased 1624. And

3. John

3. *John*, born 1583. who went into *Muſcovy*, where, in hopes of ſucceeding to that Crown, he Married the Princeſs *Alexia*, but being ſeiz'd by an Apoplexy, dyed without Iſſue, *An.* 1602.

Chriſtian the Fourth, was elected King, at the Age of Thirteen, his Father being yet living, who having his thoughts on War, tho' in time of Peace, gave Orders for the raiſing ſeveral Fine Fortifications; namely, *Chriſtianſtadt* in *Schonen*, *Chriſtiania* in *Norway*, *Chriſtianople* in *Bleking*, *Gluckſtadt* upon the *Elbe*, and *Chriſtian-Preik* in *Holſtein*. He was engaged in ſeveral great Wars; as firſt, with the *Swede*, then with Count *Schaumburg*; a ſecond time with the *Swede* in 1611. followed by a Peace in 1613. Then with the Emperour in 1625. on behalf of the Circle of the *Lower-Saxony*, by whoſe Forces he was defeated in a Battel fought not far from *Lutheram Bobrenburg*; then again with the *Swede* in 1643, at which time he had various Succeſs, till at length a Peace was concluded with 'em at the Town of *Bremſbroe*, in the Year 1648. In 1618. he ſet out a Fleet for the Iſle of *Zeilan* in the *Eaſt-Indies*, the firſt that ever ſailed from *Denmark* for thoſe Parts, which returned Freighted with Spice. The Partner of his Bed and Fortunes was *Anne Catharine*, Daughter of *Joachim Frederick* Elector of *Brandenburg*, by whom he had Iſſue,

1. *Chriſtian*, born 1603. elected to ſucceed him, but dyed in the Prime of his Age, *An.* 1647.

2. *Frederick*, of whom more in the next Sect. And,

3. *Ulrick*,

3. *Ulrick*, born 1611. deceaſed in *Sileſia*, of a Wound receiv'd by a Musquet-ſhot, *An.* 1631.

Beſides theſe, he had many natural Children; namely, *John Ulrick* of *Guldenlow*, by a certain Lady, named *Catharina Andrea*: As alſo *Chriſtian Woldemar*, Earl of *Holſtein*, Deceaſed at *Lublin*, in the *Swediſh* Service againſt the *Poles*, *An.* 1656. *Frederica Sophia*, Married to *Chriſtian* Earl of *Penzen*, Councellor of State: *Frederica Eleanora*, Married to *Cornelius* Count *d' Ulfeldt*, the King's chief Taſter, deceaſed, 1684. *Frederica Elizabeth*, given in Marriage to *John de Lindenau*, Councellor of State: *Chriſtina* to *Hannibal* a *Geeſtadt*, Governour of *Norway*: *Frederica Hedewig* eſpous'd to *Ebbo d' Ublefeldt*: And *Dorothy*, who changed her Religion, and took the Habit of a Nun: Which Seven were born him, by Madam *Catharine Munkin*. Laſt of all, by Madam *de Wibiken*, he was Father of *Ulrick Chriſtianus de Guldenlow*, deceaſed 1661. And *Elizabeth*, Married to *Nicholas* Count *d' Ablefeldt*.

§. VI. *Frederick* the Third, Biſhop of *Bremen*, being beaten out of his Biſhoprick by the *Swede*, was after his Father and Brother *Chriſtian*'s Deceaſe, elected King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, in the Year 1648. He diſcover'd Count *Ublefeldt*'s Conſpiracy: And had War with the *Engliſh*, as alſo with the *Swede*, till a Peace was made at *Roſchild*, 1654. But the War breaking out a freſh the next Year, *Copenhagen* was beſieged by the *Swedes*, and *Funen* recovered by the *Danes*; When a Peace was again

gain concluded in 1666. In his Reign, the conſtitution of the Government was altered, nd of an elective Monarchy made Heredi-ary. His Queen was *Sophia Amalia*, Daugh-er of *George* Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunen-burg*, by whom he had Iſſue as followeth:

1. *Chriſtian* the Fifth, the preſent King of *Denmark*.
2. *Anna Sophia*, born 1647. and married in 1666. to *John George* the Third, Elector of *Saxony*.
3. *Frederica Amalia*, born 1648. and married in 1667. to *Chriſtian Albert*, Duke of *Sleſwick*.
4. *Wilhelmina Erneſtina*, born 1650. the now Relict of *Charles* late Elector *Palatine*.
5. *George*, who croſſing the Seas, went for *England*, where he married the Princeſs *Anne*, Daughter of *James* Duke of *York*, ſince King of *England*, on the 28*th* of *July*, 1683. by whom he has had many Children; but all Daughters, and ſhort lived. However, in *Aug.* laſt, this preſent Year, 1689. ſhe was at length brought to Bed of a Prince, the Joy and Hopes of the *Engliſh* Nation.
6. *Ulrica Eleanora*, born 1656. and married to *Charles* the Eleventh, the preſent King of *Sweden*, *May* the 16*th*. 1680.

Beſides theſe, he left a natural Son, *Ulrick Frederick*, Count *de Guldenlow*, the now Governour of *Norway*, who, by a certain noble Lady, is Father of *Woldemar*, Baron of *Lowenthal*, a Colonel in the *Daniſh* Forces. Afterwards he took

took to Wife *Antonia Auguſta*, Daughter of *Anthony* Count *Oldenburg*, in the Year 1677. by whom he has many Children, and amongſt the reſt *Frederick Chriſtianus*. As for the Good King, he departed this life, *Feb.* the 9*th.* 1670.

§. VII. And now for *Chriſtian* the preſent King, his Son and Suceſſor, born 1645. who, in ſhort, has had ſharp Wars with *Sweden*: Has Impriſoned his Chancellor *Greiffenfield* for life: Sat down before *Hamburgh*, but was forced to raiſe his Siege: Has reſtored the *Danebrogick* Order of Knighthood: Has ſurrendred the Dutchy of *Sleſwick* to the Duke of *Holſtein*, and is married to *Charlotte*, Daughter of *William* Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, by whom he has Iſſue a fair Race of Princes, *viz.*

1. *Frederick*, born *Oct.* the 21*ſt.* 1671.
2. *Chriſtianus*, *Oct.* the 18*th.* 1675.
3. *Sophia Hedewig*, *Aug.* the 28*th.* 1677.
4. *Chriſtiana Charlotte.* *Jan.* the 18*th.* 1679.
5. *Charles*, *Oct.* the 25*th.* 1680. And,
6. *William*, 1687.

Of the Augmentation of the Regal Family.

§. VIII. After it had been enacted in the Reign of Queen *Margaret*, that for the future, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Norway*, ſhould be Governed by the ſame Prince; *Chriſtianus* the Firſt, Earl of *Oldenburg*, became poſſeſſed of theſe Three Kingdoms, by Right of Election; that is to ſay, firſt of *Denmark*, to which appertained *Jutlandt*, *Zelandt*, *Tuyn*, *Schonen*, *Halland*, *Bleking*, *Temeren*, *Bornholm*, *Alſen*,

Iſen, *Lang-Landt*, *Lalandt*, *Hyen*, &c. ſecondly *Norway*, and its Dependencies, to which ſo belonged the Iſles of *Orkney* and *Iſeland*; irdly of *Sweden*, together with both the *otblands*, *Lapland*, *Finland*, and other its appurtenances. In the Year 1459. *Chriſtianus* e Firſt bought the Earldom (or County) of *Holſtein*, for three and thirty Thouſand Florins. 1474. the County of *Holſtein* was erected to a Dutchy of the ſacred *Roman* Empire. Upn the Death of *Adolph*, Duke of *Sleſwick*, that Dutchy, as held in Fee, fell to the Crown. *Chriſtian* the Third, bought the Iſle of *Oeſel*, nd Lordſhip of *Auron* in *Livonia*, where kewiſe he had the City of *Ravel*, delivered up o him, by *Maurice Wrangel*, Biſhop thereof. n the Year 1676. *Anthony Gunther*, the laſt Earl of *Oldenburg*, dying without Iſſue, the preent King, by right of Inheritance, became poſſeſſed of the Counties of *Oldenburg* and *Delenhorſt*; as alſo the Lordſhip of *Knipbuſe*. In he Year 1682. there was an acceſſion to this Crown, of the Lordſhip of *Jevern*, by the Grant of the *French* King. Laſt of all, *Chriian Adolph*, Duke of *Holſtein* in *Sunderburg* was neceſſitated to part with his Soveraignty to he preſent King.

Of its Decreaſe.

§. IX. THe firſt, and indeed the greateſt diminution ſuffered by the Royal Family of *Denmark*, was in the Year 1469. at which time the Princeſs *Margaret* was given in Marriage to *James* the Third, King of *Scotland*,

land, together with the Iſles of *Orkney* and *Hetland*, as ſecurity for her Portion, which was fifty thouſand Florins of the *Rhine*. In 1524. the Kingdom of *Sweden* was torn from it. In 1544. at a diviſion then made of Lands in the Dutchy of *Holſtein*, 'twixt King *Chriſtian* the Third, and his Brother *Adolph*, the King parted with the Governments of *Trictou*, *Oldenburg*, and *Neuſtadt*, together with the Monaſtries of *Ciſmar* and *Rheinbeck*; as alſo the whole Dutchy of *Sleſwick*, tho' this laſt was to be held by *Adolph* and his Poſterity, only as a Fife of the Crown. In 1564. at another diviſion of Lands then made, 'twixt King *Frederick* the Second, and his Brother *John*, the latter obtain'd the Iſles of *Alſen* and *Arroe*; as alſo the Præfectures or Governments of *Plon*, *Rheinfeld*, and *Arensburg*, with their Dependencies. About the Year 1585. the then King of *Denmark* loſt *Oeſel*, as alſo what-ever elſe he held in *Liffland*. In 1658. *Halland*, the Iſle of *Bornholm*, *Schonen*, and *Bleking*, were ſet over to the *Swede* by the fifth Article of the Peace of *Roſchild*: As was alſo the Government of *Babuſ* in *Norway*, with the City and Caſtle thereof, together with the Government of *Drontheim*, and whatever elſe the *Danes* had been hitherto poſſeſſed of in the Iſle of *Rugen*; tho' afterwards by the Articles of Peace concluded on in the Year 1660. *Drontheim* and *Bornholm* were again ſurrendred to the *Danes*. In 1689. *Chriſtian* the preſent King of *Denmark*, reſtored the Dutchy of *Sleſwick* to *Chriſtian Albert* the preſent Duke, together with the abſolute and independent Sovereignty thereof. The ſame Year,

Year, in the Month of *Aug.* the Lordſhip of *Jevern* by an amicable agreement, was ſurrendred to the Prince of *Anhalt-Serveſten.*

Of the Pretenſions of this Houſe.

§. X. THe Claims of the Kings of *Denmark*, are to the City of *Hamburg*, as built and enlarged by the ancient Earls of *Holſtein*, of the Family of *Schaumburg*; See *Harman de Lesbeke*, Monk of *Minden* his *Chron. Com. Schavenb. inter opuſcula rerum German. Celeberr. Henrici Meimbomii.* And to the Iſles of *Orkney*, as Mortgaged to the ancient Kings of *Scotland.*

Of the Ducal Line of Holſtein.

§. XI. IT has been already ſaid in the fifth Section, *Numb.* 2. That *John* Brother of *Frederick* the Second, King of *Denmark*, and Son to King *Chriſtian* the Third, was the firſt Progenitor of the preſent Ducal Line of *Holſtein*, who being twice Married, became the Father of a very numerous Iſſue, which ſpread it ſelf into the four branches of *Sunderburg*, *Nordburg*, *Glucksburg*, and *Ploen.*

Of the Branch of Sunderburg.

§. XII. THis Branch began in *Alexander*, born 1573. who, in the diviſion of Lands with his Brethren, had *Sunderburg*, part of the Iſle of *Alſen*, and part of the *Peninſula* of *Sunderwick*, for his Patrimony. Of this

Prince's Poſterity we ſhall ſpeak in the firſt place: As for himſelf, he departed this Life in 1627. having had Ten Children by his Wife, the Lady *Dorothy* of *Schwartzburg*; the Sons being,

1. *John Chriſtian*, Duke of *Holſtein* in *Sunderburg*, who deceaſed in the Year, 165; leaving Iſſue by his Wife, the Lady *Anne* of *Oldenburg*, a Son named
   1. *Chriſtian Adolph*, Duke of *Holſtein*, &c. who now lives at *Frantzhagen* in *Saxe-Lawenburg*, which was his Wife's Portion, together with his Son, Prince *Leopold Chriſtian*, born 1678.
2. *Erneſtus Guntherus*, who lives at *Augsburg*, with his Wife *Auguſta*, Daughter to his Uncle *Philip*, Duke of *Glucksburg*; by whom he has had Iſſue, *Frederick*, who, now ſerves in the King of *Denmark*'s Army: *Erneſtus Philip*, ſlain at the Siege of *Stetin*: *Frederick William*, Provoſt of the Cathedral Church at *Hamburg*: *Louiſe Charlotte*, married to *Lewis Frederick* Prince of *Holſtein* in *Beck*: And *Erneſtus Guntherus*, who turned his Religion, and was made Canon of *Colegne*.
3. *Alexander Henry*, This Prince turn'd Catholick, and died in the Year 1667. leaving Iſſue by his Wife (a certain Reform'd Miniſter's Daughter) Three Sons, named, *Ferdinand Leopold*, Provoſt of the Cathedral at *Breſlaw*: *Alexander Rudolph*, Canon of *Bleſlaw* and *Amuzen*: And *George Erneſtus*, Lieutenant General in one of the Imperial Armies.

4. *An-*

4. *Auguſtus Philip*, who purchaſed the Caſtle of *Beck*, where he died, *An.* 1675. leaving Iſſue *Sophia Loviſe*, married to *Frederick*, Count *de Bukeburg*: *Auguſtus*, Captain of the Guards to his Electoral Highneſs the Duke of *Brandenburg*, who married *Loviſe*, Daughter of *Philip*, Count *de Lippe*, in *Bukeburg*, and died of a *Dyſentery* at the Siege of *Bon*, *An.* 1689. *Lewis Frederick*, likewiſe Captain of the *Brandenburg* Guards, married *Jan.* the *11th.* 1685. to *Loviſe Charlotte*, his Uncle *Erneſt Gunther*'s Daughter: *Maximilian*, *Anthony Gunther*, and *Erneſtus Camire*.

5. *Philip Lewis*, born 1620. who bought the Caſtle of *Wiſenburg* in *Miſnia*, but lives at preſent in the Caſtle of *Oberkozau* in *Voightlandt*, where he begot three Sons, whoſe names are,

1. *Frederick*, Lieutenant-General amongſt the Imperialiſts, who took to Wife *Charlotte*, Dutcheſs of *Lignitz*, by whom he has Iſſue *Leopold*, born *Jan.* the *12th.* 1674.
2. *Charles Lewis*, Captain of the Guards to the Landtgrave of *Heſſe*. And,
3. *William Chriſtian*, born 1661. a Captain in the Elector of *Saxony*'s Forces.

Of the Branch of Nordburg.

§. XIII. THE ſecond Son of *John* Duke of *Holſtein*, was *Frederick*, Propagator of the Branch of *Nordburg*, who changed this Life for a better, *An.* 1658. his Children being,

1. *John Bugiſlaus*, born 1629. deceaſed a Batchellor, 1680.
2. *Chriſtian Auguſtus*, who twice Travelled over *Palæſtine*, and highly approv'd himſelf in the Wars, by his good Services to the *Dutch* and *Engliſh*.
3. *Rudolph Frederick*, Colonel in the *Dutch* Forces, who married the Counteſs *Bibiana*, Daughter of *Sigiſmund Sifrid*, Count *de Promnitz*, the Baron *de Lippe*'s Relict, deceaſed 1685. having born him a Son, and a Daughter; namely, *Sophia Henrietta*, born 1682. and *Erneſtus Leopold*, 1684. both which are brought up in the Court of *Wolfembuttel*. He himſelf died in *November*, 1688.
4. *Elizabeth Juliana*, born, *May* the 24th. 1634. and married to *Anthony Ulrick*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, 1656.
5. *Dorothy Hedewig*, formerly Lady Abbeſs of *Ganderſheim*, but turn'd Catholick, and married *Chriſtopher* Count *de Ranzau*. And,
6. *Loviſe Amæna*, married to *John Frederick*, Count *de Hohenlob*, in the Year 1665.

Of the Branch of Glucksburg.

§. XIV. THE Third Son of Duke *John* of *Holſtein*, was *Philip*, Propagator of the Branch of *Glucksburg*, whoſe Wife *Sophia Hedewig* of *Sax-Lawenburg*, bore him Eleven Children, whereof Five were ſhort-liv'd, the reſt being,

1. *Chri-*

1. *Chriſtian*, born 1627. who lives in the Caſtle of *Glucksburg*, with his Three Sons, *Philip Erneſtus*, born 1673. *Joachim Adolph*, 1679. And *Chriſtian Auguſtus*, 1681.
2. *Mary Elizabeth*, born 1628. married to *George Albert*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg-Culmbach*, 1651. deceaſed 1664.
3. *Sophia Hedewig*, married to *Maurice*, Duke of *Saxon-Zeitz*. She died 1652.
4. *Auguſta*, eſpouſed by her Couſin-Germain *Erneſtus Gunther* of *Augsburg*, 1651.
5. *Chriſtina*, born 1634. and married to *Chriſtian* Duke of *Sax Mersburg*, 1650. And,
6. *Dorothy*, married firſt to *Chriſtian Lewis*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, and after his deceaſe to *Frederick William*, the Great Elector of *Brandenburg*, *An.* 1668. She died 1689.

Of the Branch of Ploen.

§. XV. IT remains, we now ſpeak of the Branch of *Ploen*, which was propagated by *Joachim Erneſtus*, Duke *John*'s Fourth Son, who died in the Eightieth Year of his Age, *An.* 1671. The Iſſue of his Body now living are,

1. *John Adolph*, born 1634. the Husband of *Dorothy Sophia*, Daughter of *Rudolph Auguſtus*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, by whom he has had Three Sons; namely, *Adolph Auguſtus*, born 1680. *Joachim Erneſtus*, 1681. deceaſed the ſame Year; And *John Ulrick*, 1684.

2. *Auguſtus*, born 1636. ſometime Adminiſtrator of *Magdeburg*; Father of Two Sons, by his Wife, the Princeſs *Charlotte*, *Elizabeth* of *Anhalt*; whoſe names are, *Joachim Frederick*, born 1668. and *Chriſtian Charles*, born 1674.
3. *Joachim Erneſtus*, born 1637. General of the Foreign Horſe, in the Service of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*.

Of the Ducal Line of Sleſwick.

§. XVI. 'TIs now time to treat of the Ducal Line of *Sleſwick*, the Author whereof was *Adolph*, youngeſt Son of King *Frederick* the Firſt, born 1526. who, by the aſſiſtance of his Nephew King *Frederick* the Second, overthrew the Rebels of *Dietmarſh*, and made them ſubject to his Government; and thro' the whole courſe of his Life, highly approved his Courage, on many other occaſions. Moreover, he was Conſecrated Biſhop of *Sleſwick* and *Hildeſheim*. At his Death he was ſucceeded in his Dutchy by his Son *John Adolph*, who had been Arch-Biſhop of *Bremen*, and Biſhop of *Lubeck*, ever ſince the Year, 1585. which Provinces, however, he made over to his Brother *John Frederick*, upon his coming to be Duke. In 1603. he had Homage done him by the *Hamburgers*, as Duke of *Holſtein*. His Sons were,

1. *Adolph*, Slain at the Battel of *Leipſick*, 1631.
2. *John*, Conſecrated Biſhop of *Lubeck*, deceaſed 1655. leaving only one Son, named, *John Auguſtus*, who being weak

weak in his Intellects, lives under the Wardſhip of his Couſin-Germain, the preſent Biſhop of *Lubeck*. And,

3. *Frederick*, eldeſt of the Three, tho' laſt named, who ſucceeded his Father, *Anno* 1616.

This Prince very much inlarged the publick Library, and built the City *Frederickſtadt*. Moreover he ſent an Embaſſie to the Courts of *Muſcovy* and *Perſia*; and in 1658. took off the Feudatory Obligation, which, till then, lay on the Dutchy of *Sleſwick*, to the Crown of *Denmark*. He departed this Life, in the Year 1659. having had to Wife *Mary Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John George*, the firſt Elector of *Saxony*, who died 1684. and by her, this following Iſſue,

1. *Magdalen Sibilla*, born 1631. and married to *Guſtavus Adolphus*, Duke of *Mecklenburg Guſtrow*.
2. *Hedewig Eleanor*, born 1636. the now Relict of *Charles Guſtavus* late King of *Sweden*.
3. *Anne Dorothy*, born 1640. as yet unmarried.
4. *Auguſta Maria*, given in Marriage to *Frederick Magnus*, Marqueſs of *Baden Durlach*, *An.* 1670.
5. *Chriſtian Albert*, the preſent Duke, born *Feb.* the 3*d.* 1641. who ſucceeded his Father, and in 1665. opened an Univerſity at *Kiel*. In 1676. he loſt the whole Dutchy of *Sleſwick*, but the difference being ſome Years after amicably made up 'twixt him and the King of *Denmark*,

'twas again reſtored him by His Majeſty, *An.* 1689. His Dutcheſs is *Fredrica Amalia*, Siſter to the preſent K. of *Denmark* by whom he has Iſſue, *Sophia Amalia*, 1670. *Frederick*, 1671. *Chriſtian Auguſtus* 1673 And *Mary Elizabeth*, 1678.

6. *Auguſtus Frederick*, the preſent Biſhop of *Lubeck*, who has taken to Wife *Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Auguſtus*, late Duke of *Saxony*, and Adminiſtrator of *Magdeburg*, but in all appearance like to have no Iſſue by her.

CHAP. V.

Of the Houſe of Sweden.

§. I. ABout the beginning of the laſt Century, the Nobility of *Sweden*, grown weary of the Tyranny of *Chriſtian* the Second, King of *Denmark*, elected *Guſtavus*, Son of *Erick* of *Waſa à Grypsholm*, firſt Governour, then Duke, and laſt of all in the Year 1523. King of *Sweden*, *Gothland*, and the *Vandals*; at which time he had a ſharp War with the *Danes*, as alſo with the *Ruſſe*, tho' afterwards he had Peace with the firſt. He had alſo a diſpute with the City *Lubeck* in *Saxony*; and departed this Life in the Year, 1660. His Queens were, *Mary*, Daughter of *Erick Abraham* of *Laholm*; and *Catharine*, Daugh-

Daughter of *Guſtavus*, Governour of *West-Gothland*, by which Ladies he had Iſſue Three Sons, *Erick*, *John*, and *Charles*.

Erick the Fourteenth of the Name, ſucceeding his Father in the Throne, was Crown'd in the Year 1561. and had Wars with the *Danes* and *Pole*. He committed his Brother *John* to Cuſtody, and marrying *Catharine*, a Woman of a baſe Birth, and his Concubine before, cauſed her to be Crown'd Queen at *Stockholm*, *An.* 1568. upon which falling into the contempt and hatred of his Brethren, he was the Year following ſeized and Impriſoned, together with his new Concubine Queen, in the very Caſtle of *Stockholm*. Hereupon the Government deſcended to *John* the Third, ſecond Son of *Guſtavus*, by his Wife *Mary* of *Labolm*. This Prince in 1570. concluded the Peace of *Stetin* with the *Danes*; as alſo with the City *Lubeck*; but continued the War with the *Czar*. His Son *Sigiſmund*, by *Catharine* Daughter of *Sigiſmund* King of *Poland*, was Crown'd King of *Poland*, *Dec.* 17. 1587. Himſelf died 1592. having firſt ſecured the Succeſſion of *Sweden*, to his Son *Sigiſmund*, who was accordingly Crown'd, *Feb.* 19. 1594. tho' the *Swediſh* Nobility renounc'd their Allegiance five Years after, *viz.* 1699. and deprived him of the Kingly Dignity, ſubſtituting in his place his Uncle, *Charles* the Ninth, Third Son of the above named *Guſtavus*, and Brother by the ſame Mother, to the late King *John* the Third; under whom a War immediately broke out with the *Poles* for *Liffland*, which afterwards gave riſe to another bloody One with the *Danes*.

There

There was surviving, at this time, another Son of *John* the Third's, by his Wife *Gunilla*, Daughter of *John Bielk*, whose name was also *John*: He was created Duke of *Finland*, and *East-Gothland*, and died without Issue, 1618. notwithstanding he had married *Mary Elizabeth*, Daughter to his Uncle *Charles* the Ninth.

§. II. Upon which *Charles*, and his Posterity of both Sexes, the Crown was settled, *Sigismund* and his Race being excluded for ever. He was Crown'd in the Year 1607. having been Governour of the Common-wealth, now more than seven Years. His Death bears date 1611. in the sixty first Year of his Age. The first Wife he married, was *Anne Mary*, Daughter of *Lewis* Elector Palatine, by whom he had a Daughter named *Catharine*, living at his Death; married to *John Casimire*, Count Palatine of *Deux-Ponts*, and by that match, Grandmother of the present King. His second Wife's name, was *Christina*, Daughter of *Adolph*, Duke of *Holstein*, who bore him Two Sons, and as many Daughters, *viz.*

1. *Christina*, deceased in her Infancy.
2. *Gustavus Adolphus*, of whom more in the next Sect.
3. *Mary Elizabeth*, married to *John* Duke of *Finland*. And,
4. *Charles Philip*, Duke of *Sudermanland*, deceased 1622.

§. III. *Gustavus Adolphus*, who succeeded his Father, was born in the Year 1594. and Crowned King of *Sweden*, 1617. Two years after

after his Father's Death he made Peace with the *Danes*, *An* 1613. and with the *Muſcovites*, the ſame Year he was Crown'd. He continued the War with the *Poles*, and reduced all *Liffland*, in the Year 1625. making *Pruſſia* Regal the ſeat of War. In 1630. he made an Expedition into *Germany*, for ſuppreſſing the Enemies of the Reformed Religion, where he was ſlain at the Battel of *Lutzen*, *Nov.*16. 1632. leaving Iſſue by *Mary Eleanor*, Daughter of *John Sigiſmund*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, only a Daughter, the Princeſs *Chriſtina*; who, under the Regency of her Mother, carried on the War in *Germany*, by her General, *Charles Guſtavus* of *Deux-Ponts*, her Father's Siſter's Son. In the mean time, the *Daniſh* War broke out a freſh, till a Peace was again concluded with 'em in the Year 1645. As alſo with the Emperour and his Confederates. In 1648. ſhe changed her Religion, and turned Catholick; and taking her way thro' *France*, went for *Rome*, where ſhe continued till the day of her Death, which was in the Year 1689. on *April* 9. Old Stile.

§. IV. Hereupon the Government fell to *Charles Guſtavus*, as next of Blood, being Son to *Catharine*, *Guſtavus Adolphus*'s Siſter, as hath been already ſaid. He was Crown'd King of *Sweden*, *June* 16. 1654. and immediately ingaged in a War with the *Pole*, wherein, by the aſſiſtance of his Ally, *Frederick William the Great*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, he made himſelf Maſter of almoſt all *Poland* and *Pruſſia*. In the mean time the *Muſcovites* make an Incurſion

curſion into *Liffland*, and the *Danes* invade *Bremen*, both which he oppoſed with good ſucceſs. He departed this Life, *Feb.* 13. 1660. leaving by *Hedewig Eleanor*, Daughter of *Frederick*, Duke of *Sleſwick*, *Charles* the Eleventh, the preſent King, at the Age of five Years, to ſucceed him. Who being educated under the Government of his Mother, and the Nobility, by the Mediation of the *French* King, concluded the Peace of St. *Olives* (in the firſt Year of his Reign, 1660.) with the Emperor, the King of *Poland*, and his Serene Highneſs the Elector of *Brandenburg*. Afterwards making an Alliance with the *French*, he had a freſh War with the *Danes*, as alſo the Elector of *Brandenburg* and his Allies, eſpecially with the Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, till Peace was once more reſtored by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*. In 1680. he ſettled the Monarchy, and revoked all Grants of the Crown Demeans, made to this or that Family by any of his Anceſtors; and the ſame Year married *Ulrica Eleanora*, Princeſs of *Denmark*, by whom he has Iſſue,

1. *Hedewig Sophia*, born *June* 26. 1681.
2. *Charles*, Prince Royal, born *June* 17. 1682.
3. *Ulrick Eleanor*, *Jan.* 21. 1688. as for *Guſtavus Ulrick*, and *Charles Guſtavus*, they were both ſhort liv'd.

§. V. It remains, we ſay ſomething of *Sigiſmund* the Third, King of *Poland*, who left Two Sons.

1. *Uladiſ.*

1. *Uladiſlaus* the Fourth, his Succeſſor in that Kingdom, who brought the *Muſcovites* to ſuch terms, as made 'em Surrender to the *Poles*, whatever they had taken from them till that time; nevertheleſs died without Iſſue, *May* 20. 1648. And,
2. *John Caſimire*, Jeſuit and Cardinal, who upon his Brother's deceaſe, was by a diſpenſation from the Pope, Elected and Crowned King on the 17*th.* of *January* in the ſame Year; yet afterwards abdicated the Government, and reſumed his Monaſtick Habit, being the laſt of the *Swediſh* Race in *Poland*.

Of the Augmentation of This Family.

§. VI. IT has been already obſerv'd, how *Guſtavus* of *Waſa* was the firſt of the preſent Royal Family of *Sweden*: He was Crowned in 1523. and at the ſame time had *Sweden*, properly ſo called, put into his Poſſeſſion, together with *Nord-Land*, *Gothland*, *Finland*, and whatever elſe appertained at that time to the Kingdom of *Sweden*. In 1578. the Soldiers of *Liffland* put themſelves, with their Families and Effects, under the Protection of *Erick* King of *Sweden*, which was afterwards confirmed by the Peace concluded at the Monaſtry of St. *Olives* in *Dantzick*; by which Peace all *Livonia* beyond the *Dwina* was adjudged to the *Swede* for ever; *Article* the 4*th. Sect.* 1. In 1618. *Guſtavus Adolphus*, by the Peace then made with the *Muſcovite*, gained the *Ruſſian Carelia* and *Ingermanlandt*.

In

In 1648. the hither *Pomerania*, with the Iſle of *Rugen*, &c. were yielded up to the *Swedes*, as were alſo the City of *Weiſmar*, Dutchy of *Bremen*, and Principality of *Ferden*, by the Inſtrument of the Peace of *Oſenburg*, *Art.* 10. By the Peace of *Roſchild*, concluded with the *Danes*, 1658. there was an Acceſſion to this Crown of *Halland*, *Schonen*, and *Bleking*, together with the Government and Citadel of *Bahuys*, all which was ratified by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*.

Of its Decreaſe.

§. VII. THere is ſcarce any Inſtance to be given in this Family, of any diminution ſuffered by It; unleſs the Inhabitants of *Ingermanland*'s leaving their Native Country, and retiring into *Muſcovy*, with their Families and Effects, be looked upon as One; and therefore can have no Claims, were it not that the preſent King of *Sweden* has a juſt pretenſion to the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*, taken from his Family by the *French* King.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Houſe of Portugal.

§. 1. HOw *Portugal* then called *Luſitania*, together with all *Spain*, became firſt ſubject to the *Roman* Government; how the *Goths* beat out the *Romans*, and eſtabliſhed themſelves there; how afterwards, about the Year 714. the *Moors* and *Saracens*, after a total defeat given *Roderick*, the laſt King of the *Goths*, made themſelves Maſters (in a manner) of the whole Country; the brevity of our deſign will not permit us to diſcourſe at large. If any are deſirous to be acquainted with the particulars of theſe Tranſactions, let 'em conſult the famous *Pufendorf*, and thoſe other Authors, mentioned by *Beckman*, in the firſt *Chapter* and firſt *Section*, of his *Civil Hiſtory*. 'Tis ſufficient for us to know, that towards the latter end of the Eleventh Century, *Alphonſo* the Sixth, King of *Caſtile*, had very frequent and bloody Wars with the *Moors*, in which a certain Prince named *Henry*, deſcended (as ſome ſay) from the Houſe of *Burgundy* (as others) from that of *Lorain*, was chiefly ſignalized for his Valour, and good Services to the Crown. King *Alphonſo*, in reward of his Merit, gave him *Portugal*, then lately recovered from the *Moors*, under the Title of an Earldom, together with his natural Daughter *Thereſia*

reſia to Wife; nevertheleſs with this condition, that he ſhould continue a Vaſſal to *Caſtile*. This Prince's Son was *Alphonſo* the Firſt, who throwing off the *Spaniſh* Yoak, and having ſubdued ſeveral petty Kings of the *Moors*, cauſed himſelf to be Proclaimed King of *Portugal*, about the Year 1139. And departed this Life 1185, leaving for his Succeſſor *Sanctius* the Firſt, Father of *Alphonſo* the Second, who died in the Year 1223. and was ſucceeded by *Sanctius* the Second, who dying without Iſſue, in the Year 1246. the Crown fell to his Brother *Alphonſo* the Third. This *Alphonſo* had *Algarve* given him in Dowry with his Queen, the Princeſs *Beatrix*, Daughter of *Alphonſo* the Tenth, King of *Caſtile*: and was Father of *Denys*, of whoſe eminent Vertues, and great Actions the *Portugueſe* to this day relate Wonders: It was he that Founded the Univerſity of *Coimbra*, and died in the Year 1325. His Son was *Alphonſo* the Fourth, who begat *Peter*, (or *Pedro*) Father of *Ferdinand*, King of *Portugal*, who, after many bloody Engagements with the *Moors*, ended his days without Iſſue, in the Year 1333.

§. II. Hereupon followed an *Interregnum*, of almoſt two Years continuance, when, by the unanimous conſent of all the Nobility, *John* the Baſtard, natural Son of *Peter*, mentioned in the precedent *Section*, was Proclaim'd King; and had Iſſue,

1. *Henry*, born 1401.
2. *Peter*, Duke of *Coimbra*, put to death by his Nephew, King *Alphonſo* the Fifth, in the Year 1449.

3. *Fer-*

3. *Ferdinand* taken Priſoner by thoſe of *Barbary*, and carried into *Africk*, where he died 1443.
4. *Henry*, who firſt diſcovered the *Madera* Iſland in 1420. and died 1460.
5. *Alphonſo* the Baſtard, Duke of *Braganza*, (a natural Son) deceaſed 1461.

Edward the Eldeſt, who ſucceeded in the Throne, married *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* King of *Caſtile*; and died of the Plague, in the Year 1438. leaving Iſſue Two Sons,

1. *Alphonſo* the Fifth, born 1432. And,
2. *Ferdinand*, Infant of *Portugal*, and Duke of *Viſco*, deceaſed 1470.

Alphonſo the Fifth, at his Father's death, aſcended the Throne; and had ſharp and frequent Wars with the *Moors*; as alſo with *Ferdinand* the Catholick King of *Caſtile*. His Death bears date 1481. at which time he was ſucceeded by his Son.

1. *John* the Second, who, notwithſtanding he had taken his Couſin-Germain, the Lady *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* Duke of *Viſco*, to be his Queen, yet had he no Iſſue that out-liv'd him; his only Son *Alphonſo* coming to an accidental Death in the Year 1491. whereas himſelf Surviv'd till 1495.

Look we back therefore to *Ferdinand*, Duke of *Viſco*, and his Poſterity, whoſe Male Iſſue were,

1. *James*, Duke of *Viſco*, put to death in the Year 1484. by his Couſin-Germain, King *John* the Second.
2. *Emanuel*, 1469.

§. III. This *Emanuel*, after the Death of King *John* the Second, was Crowned King of *Portugal*, in the Year 1495. He expelled the *Moors* out of his Countries, and obliged the *Jews* to profess the Christian Faith: He subdued great part of the *East-Indies*, and planted *Brasil* with Colonies from *Portugal*. His first Queen was *Isabel*, Daughter to his Catholick Majesty *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*: His second, *Mary*, *Isabella*'s Sister: And his last, *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Philip* the First, King of *Spain*, married afterwards to *Francis* the First King of *France*. By the first Lady he had Issue only one Son, Prince *Michael*, who had he liv'd, wou'd have Heired all the *Spanish* Territories: But by the second and third Venture,

1. *John* the Third, the no less happy Successor of a Fortunate Father, born 1502. married to *Catharine*, Daughter of *Philip* the First King of *Spain*; by whom he had Issue *John*, Infant of *Portugal*, deceased before his Father, who died not till the Year 1557. At which time there was surviving of the Body of *John*, Infant of *Portugal*, by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of *Charles* the Fifth, Emperour and King of *Spain*, Prince *Sebastian*, a Child about Three Years of Age, born 1554. who succeeded his Grand-Father *John* the Third in the Kingdom of *Portugal*. This unfortunate Prince, some Years after, making a descent upon *Africk*, perished there with his whole Army, *Aug.* the 4*th*. 1578.

2. *Isabella*

2. *Iſabella*, born 1503. married to *Charles* the Fifth, Emperor and King of *Spain*, 1526. deceaſed 1593.
3. *Henry*, born 1512, promoted to a Red-Hat 1546. And afterwards, upon the moſt unhappy death of his Nephew *Sebaſtian*, to be King of *Portugal*, but died 1580.
4. *Edward*, Infant of *Portugal*, born 1515. deceaſed 1540. whoſe Wife was *Iſabel*, Daughter of *James* Duke of *Braganza*, by whom he had Iſſue *Catharine*, married to *John* Duke of *Braganza*, whoſe Grandſon became afterwards poſſeſſed of the Crown of *Portugal*, as will appear, in the next *Section*.
5. *Lewis*, Infant of *Portugal*, deceaſed 1555. leaving only a natural Son, called *Antonio*, who, upon the death of his Uncle *Henry*, was elected King 15—. But being in the ſame Year beat out of his Country, by *Philip* the Second, King of *Spain*, fled into *France*, and ended his days at *Paris*, *An.* 1595.

§. IV. Thus fell the Government into the hands of the *Spaniards*; for *Philip* the Second, partly becauſe he was Son of *Iſabella*, Daughter of *Emanuel* King of *Portugal*; and partly becauſe he had married *Mary*, Daughter of *John* the Third; on theſe Pretences made himſelf Maſter of the Kingdom by force of Arms, in the Year 1580. Nevertheleſs, 'twas again loſt by his Grandſon, in the Year 1640. for the *Portugueſe*, actually rejecting the *Spaniſh*

Yoak, elected *John* Duke of *Braganza* to be their King. This Prince, born *March* 19. 1604. was deſcended of the Poſterity of *Alphonſo*, the firſt Duke of *Braganza*, who was natural Son of *John* the Firſt, King of *Portugal*, as you may ſee, by looking back to the ſecond *Section*, *Numb.* 5. And his Grand-mother was *Catharine*, Daughter of *Edward Infant* of *Portugal*, mention'd by us in the precedent *Section*, *Numb.* 4. He governed the State of *Portugal*, from 1640. till 1656. in which Year he departed this Life *Nov.* 6. His Queen was *Donna Lucia*, Daughter of *John Emanuel Perez de Guſman*, Duke of *Medina Sidonia*, who bore him Iſſue as followeth:

1. *Theodoſius*, Infant of *Portugal*, deceaſed 1653.
2. *Catharine*, born at *Villa Vicoſa*, *Nov.* 15. *O. S.* 1638. and eſpouſed at *Portſmouth*, by His late Majeſty King *Charles* the Second, in the Month of *May*, 1662.
3. *Alphonſo* the Sixth, born 1643. who under the Regency of his Mother had ſharp Wars with the *Spaniards*, with whom at length he concluded a Peace in the Year 1668. In 1667. he took to Wife the Lady *Mary Frances Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Charles Amadeus de Savoy*, Duke of *Nemours*, who, after ſixteen Months living with him, procured a Divorce, and retired to a Cloyſter. In 1668. he was depoſed, as judged incapable either of a ſecond Marriage or the Government, and ſent the Year following to the *Terceras* Iſland, where he ended his days 1683.
4. *Peter*

4. *Peter*, born 1648. who, upon his Brother *Alphonſo*'s being Depoſed in 1668. was made firſt Regent, and after his death, King of *Portugal*. By a diſpenſation from his Holineſs, he married the Princeſs *Mary Frances Elizabeth*, his Brother's Wife, who, departing this Life *Dec.* 27. 1683. he in 1687. took to Wife the Lady *Mary Sophia*, Daughter of *Philip William*, Elector Palatine. He has a Daughter by the firſt Venture now living, *viz. Mary Elizabeth*, born 1669. and in 1689. Contracted to *John William*, eldeſt Son of *Philip William*, Elector Palatine. As for the preſent Queen, ſhe was brought to Bed *Aug.* 30. 1688. of a young Prince, whoſe date of Life was very ſhort; for it died the third of *Sept.* in the ſame Year. However, there is juſt now arrived an Expreſs, whilſt we were writing this, with the happy news of the Birth of a ſecond Prince, born this preſent *October*, 1689. to whom God grant long Life, and happy Succeſs: His name is *John*.

Of the Augmentation of This Houſe.

§. V. BY what has been already ſaid, it plainly appears, how *Alphonſo* the Firſt made Himſelf King of *Portugal*. Afterwards *Alphonſo* the Third obtained the Kingdom of *Algarve*, by way of Dowry with his Queen, the Princeſs *Beatrix*, Daughter of *Alphonſo* the Tenth, King of *Caſtile*. In 1415. *John the Baſtard* poſſeſſed himſelf of the City

of *Ceuta* in *Africk*. His Son *Henry* diſcovered the *Madera*, and ſubdu'd the Fortunate Iſlands, and put his Country-men in Poſſeſſion of them, *An.* 1620. *Alphonſo* the Fifth took *Tangier*, *Arcilla*, and *Alcaſſar* in *Africa*. *Emanuel*, by his General *Albuquerque*, made himſelf Maſter of the Cities of *Ormus*, *Malaca*, *Cochin*, and *Goa* in the *Eaſt-Indies*. In *Africk* he ſubdued great part of *Barbary*, *Guinea*, *Congo*, the Iſle of St. *Thomas*, *Moſambique*, *Melinda*, *Mombaza*, and *Zefala*; as alſo *Braſil* in *America*. Moreover, the *Portugueſe* hold the City of *Macco*, ſituate in an Iſland not far from *China*, as alſo the *Azores* Iſlands, the chiefeſt of which is *Tercera*.

Of its Decreaſe.

§. VI. THo' *Portugal*, for ſome conſiderable time, acknowledged the *Spaniſh* Government; yet it was reſtored to it ſelf in the Fortieth Year of this Century. Since which time little or no Encroachments have been made on it by any King or State, except the *Hollanders*, whoſe *Eaſt-India* Company have, by little and little, wreſted from the *Portugueſe* (in a manner) all they were poſſeſſed of in thoſe Parts, ſome few Places excepted. From all which it is plain, that This Family has Pretenſions to no other Places, but thoſe taken from it by the *Dutch*.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Palatine *and* Bavarian *Family.*

§. I. HEnry *the Lyon*, Duke of *Bavaria* and *Saxony* (of whom we ſhall make farther mention, when we come to treat of the Houſe of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*) being Proſcribed and Outed of all his Territories, by the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa*. *Otho*, Earl of *Wittelsbach* and *Scyre*—. was created Duke of *Bavaria* by the ſaid Emperor, in the Year 1180. This *Otho* begat *Lewis*, Father of *Otho* the Second: *Otho* the Second married *Agnes*, ſole Daughter and Heireſs of *Henry* the Younger, Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, and by reaſon thereof, obtained of the Emperor *Frederick* the Second, the Inveſtiture of that Palatinate, together with the Electoral Digni-y, *An.* 1227. His death bears date 1253. And his Iſſue were,

1. *Lewis the Severe*, born *Ap.* 13. 1229. of whom more in the next *Section*.
2. *Elizabeth*, married after the deceaſe of the Emperor *Conrade* the Fourth, her firſt Husband, to *Meinhard*, Earl of *Goritia* and *Tyrole*; deceaſed 1270.
3. *Sophia*, the Wife of *Albert* Count *d' Albersberg*. And,
4. *Henry*, born 1235. who had the *Lower Bavaria* for his Patrimony, and married the Daughter of *Bela* the Fourth, King of

Hungary, by whom he had Iſſue Three Sons.

1. *Otho*, his Succeſſor in *Bavaria*, elected alſo King of *Hungary*, in oppoſition to *Charles Martel*, *An.* 1305. but afterwards taken Priſoner by the *Veywode* of *Tranſilvania*, and died 1312. having firſt regained his liberty, and leaving Iſſue an only Son, who was named *Henry*, and taken off by a ſuddain and accidental death.
2. *Lewis*, deceaſed without Iſſue, 1296. And,
3. *Stephen*, Duke of the *Lower Bavaria*, deceaſed 1211. leaving Iſſue, 1*ſt*. *Otho*, deceaſed Iſſueleſs. 2*dly*. *Henry*, who begat *John*; which *John* took to Wife his Couſin *Elizabeth*, Daughter to the Emperor *Lewis* of *Bavaria*; but dying without Iſſue, his Father-in-law the Emperor, ſeized on the *Lower Bavaria*, notwithſtanding the Pretenſions and Proteſtations of *Adolph*, Elector Palatine, the nearer Kinſman. 3*dly*, *Beatrix*, married to *Henry* Earl of *Goritia*. 4*thly*. *Elizabeth*, given in Marriage to *Otho* of *Auſtria*, Fifth Son to the Emperor *Albert* the Firſt. And 5*thly*, *Agnes*, who was veiled a Nun.

§. II. We now return to *Lewis the Severe*, Count and Elector Palatine, who elected *Rudolph* the Firſt, Emperor; but was afterwards Proſcribed himſelf, by *Adolph* of *Naſſau*, the ſucceeding Emperor; yet, upon making his Inno-

Innocency appear, was receiv'd again into favour, and ended his days at *Heidelberg*, *An.* 1294. This Prince had Three Wives; the firſt of which was *Mary*, Daughter of *Henry* Duke of *Brabant*, beheaded by him, out of Jealouſie, *Feb.* 1. 1256. The ſecond, *Anne*, Daughter of *Conrade*, Duke of *Glogow*, deceaſed 1268. And the third, *Mechtilda* (or *Maud*) Daughter to the Emperor *Rudolph* the Firſt, deceaſed *Decemb.* 23. 1304. His Iſſue by theſe Ladies were,

1. *Lewis* the Second, deceaſed before his Father, *An.* 1290. being accidentally, but mortally wounded at a Tournament.
2. *Rudolph*, born 1274. of whom more in the next *Section*.
3. Another *Lewis*, of whom we ſhall treat in the 18*th*. *Section*, as Author of the *Bavarian* Line.
4. *Anne* married to *Henry Landtgrave* of *Heſſe*. And,
5. *Mechtilda* (or *Maud*) to *Otho* Duke of *Lunenburg*.

Of the Palatine *Line in particular.*

§. III. RUdolph ſucceeded his Father *Lewis* in the *Palatinate* and Electoral Dignity, and was Author of the *Rudolphine* Line, whereof mention is made in the Fourth *Art. of the Inſtrument of the Peace of* Oſnaburg. This Prince oppoſed himſelf to the Deſigns of the Emperor, *Albert* the Firſt, which created him much miſchief. Nor cou'd he ever agree with his Brother *Lewis*, who reduced him in the

the end to such extremities as forced him to take Refuge in *England*, where he died in Exile, *An.* 1319. He had to his first Wife, *Mechtilda* (or *Maud*) Daughter to the Emperor *Adolph* of *Nassau*, deceased 1315. And to his second, an *English* Princess of the same name. By the first Venture he had Issue that out-liv'd him.

1. *Adolph* the First, born 1300. deceased 1327. of whom more in the next *Section*.
2. *Rudolph* the Second, made Elector after his Brother *Adolph*'s decease; and being reconciled to his Uncle *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, the Emperour had the whole Palatinate put into his hands. He departed this Life 1353. leaving Issue by his Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *Otho* Duke of *Carinthia*, only one Daughter of her Mother's name, and afterwards married to the Emperor *Charles* the Fourth.
3. *Rupert* the First, who opened the University of *Heidelberg*, in the Year 1346. and after his Brother *Rudolph*'s decease, succeeded in the Electoral Dignity. He made an Expedition 'gainst the Impostor of *Brandenburg*, who pretended to be *Waldomar*, the late deceased Marquess of that Country; in which War *Rupert* himself was taken Prisoner by *Rudolph* Elector of *Saxony*, but ransomed by the Emperor *Charles* the Fourth. The day of his death hapned in 1390. and notwithstanding he were twice Married, his first Wife being *Elizabeth*, Countess of *Namur*; his second *Beatrix*, Dutchess of *Brugs*,

Bruges, yet left he no Iſſue, except a natural Son named *Anſelm*, Knight and Lord of *Hemsbach*.

§. IV. Wherefore we muſt look back to *Adolph* the Firſt, ſurnamed *The Simple*, who begat

1. *Rupert* the Second, which *Rupert* had Wars with the Cities of *Wetteraw* and *Alſace*, in which he defeated their Forces. He likewiſe ſeverely puniſhed ſeveral notorious Incendiaries of thoſe Times. In 1387. he repaired the Univerſity of *Heidelberg*, and departed this Life 1398. His Princeſs was *Beatrix*, Daughter of *Frederick* King of *Arragon*, by whom he had Iſſue,
   1. *Rupert* the Third.
   2. *Anne*, married to *William* Duke of *Juliers*. And,
   3. *Elizabeth*, to *Procopius* Marqueſs of *Moravia*.

Wenceſlaus, King of *Bohemia*, being depoſed from the Imperial Dignity, *Sept.* 1. 1400. *Rupert* the Third was elected Emperor. He gave Orders for Founding the Cathedral of the Holy Ghoſt at *Heidelberg*, in which his Tomb and Epitaph are to be ſeen to this day. He likewiſe made an Expedition into *Italy*, but with bad Succeſs. His Empreſs was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Sixth, Burgrave of *Norimberg*, who bore him this following Iſſue,

1. *Rupert* the Fourth, who, by a Marriage with *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John* Earl of *Sponheim*, was the firſt that Intituled his

his Family to that County: Nevertheleſs, he deceaſed before his Father, and without Iſſue, at *Amberg*, *An.* 1395.

2. *Lewis*, ſurnamed *Barbatus* (or *Long-beard*.)

3. *John* the Firſt, who had *Sultzbach* in the Upper *Palatinate* for his Patrimony; but of all his Sons, only Prince *Chriſtopher* liv'd to be of Age; who, in 1439. was Crowned King of *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Norway*; partly by Election, and partly in Right of his Mother, who was Siſter of King *Erick*, deſcended of the Dukes of *Meckleburg*; as we have already taken notice of in the firſt Paragraph of the *Daniſh* Family. Nevertheleſs, this *Chriſtopher* died without Iſſue, *An.* 1448. notwithſtanding he had taken to Wife, *Dorothy*, Daughter of *John* the Alchymiſt, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*.

4. *Frederick*, who liv'd a Batchelor at *Amberg*, in the Upper *Palatinate*.

5. *Stephen* the Firſt, born 1385. of whom we ſhall make farther mention in the ſeventh *Section*.

6. *John*, Canon of *Augsburg*.

7. *Margaret*, married to *Charles the Bold*, Duke of *Lorrain*.

8. *Agnes* to *Adolph*, Duke of *Cleves*. She died 1404.

9. *Elizabeth*, married to *Frederick* the Third of *Auſtria*, deceaſed 1409. And.

10. *Otho*, who obtained *Mosbach* and *Newmark* in the Upper *Palatinate*, for his Portion, where he had four Sons that outliv'd him; *Otho*, who lead a ſingle Life;

Rupert

Rupert the Eighth, Biſhop of *Ratisbonne*; *John*, Preſident of the Chapter of *Ausburg*, And *Albert*, Biſhop of *Strasburg*.

§. V. *Lewis*, ſurnamed *Barbatus*, who ſucceeded his Father in the Electoral Dignity, had great Wars with the *Turks* in *Paleſtine*, as alſo with the Biſhop of *Mentz*, and Marqueſs of *Baden* in *Germany*. He was Preſident of the Council of *Conſtance*; and in the Emperor's name commanded the Sentence there paſſed upon *John Huſſe*, and *Jerom of Prague*, to be put in Execution. He likewiſe Impriſon'd Pope *John* the Two and Twentieth, depoſed by the ſaid Council. In his old Age, he began to learn the Latin-Tongue, and departed this Life, *An.* 1439. being merely worn out with Years, and having firſt loſt his Eye-ſight. His firſt Wife was *Blanche*, Daughter of *Henry* the Fourth King of *England*. And his ſecond, *Maud*, ——— Daughter of *Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, By the *Engliſh* Lady he had Iſſue an only Son, named,

1. *Rupert*, ſurnamed *Anglicanus*, deceaſed before his Father, *An.* 1426. But by the other,

1. *Lewis* the Fourth, ſurnamed *The Mild*, his Father's Succeſſor, born 1424. In 1444. he had a War with *Lewis Dauphin* of *France*, and died five Years after, leaving Iſſue by *Margaret*, Daughter of *Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, *Maud*, married to *Lewis*, Earl of *Wirtemburg*; and after his deceaſe to *Albert* of *Auſtria*; and *Philip*, who ſucceeded his Uncle *Frederick* in the Electorate,

of

of whom more in the next *Section*.

2. *Frederick* the First, born 1425. who, by reason of his Nephew *Philip*'s Infancy, obtain'd the Electoral Dignity for Life, provided he should never Marry, but adopt his said Nephew. This Prince had many Wars during his Regency, in which he generally got the better. The Counts of *Lutzelstein* in *Lorrain*, were beat out of their Country by him; and his Cousin-Germain, Prince *Lewis* of *Deux-Ponts*, together with the Counts of *Leiningen*, Bishop of *Spire*, and some others suppressed. Moreover, he got the Victory in a Battel Fought against the united Forces of the Marquess of *Baden*, Bishop of *Metz*, and Earl of *Wurtenburg*. He had also many Disputes with the Emperor, *Frederick* the Third, and would often refuse him Homage. He lived with *Clara à Tettingen*, as with a Wife, from whom the Counts of *Lowenstein* have their descent. And at last ended his days at *Heidelberg*, *Dec.* 12. 1476.

3. *Rupert* the Sixth, born 1427. elected Arch-Bishop of *Cologne*, 1436. deceased 1479.

§. VI. Return we therefore to *Philip* the First, surnamed *The Sincere*, who grew up under the Tuition and Regency of his Uncle *Frederick*, after whose decease he took the Government upon himself. He created himself much mischief, by supporting his Son *Rupert*'s Title to the *Lower Bavaria*; insomuch as he had

had like to have loſt all his own Dominions on that Account: Nevertheleſs was at length reconciled to the Emperor, yet died of Grief, *Feb.* 28. 1508. having ſeen himſelf the Father of Thirteen Children, by his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Lewis*, ſurnam'd *The Rich*, Duke of *Bavaria*, whoſe Names were as follow,

1. *Lewis* the Fifth, born *July* 2. 1478. who ſucceeded his Father in the Electorate, and was a great Lover of Peace and Concord. At the Dyet of *Worms* he publickly oppoſed the Papiſts, who looked upon themſelves as not obliged to obſerve the ſafe Conduct, granted to ſuch as ſhould come hither on *Luther*'s behalf: Moreover, he ſuppreſſed the Seditious Inſurrections of the Country Boors, by force of Arms. In 1532. he obtained the Peace of Religion, which was the firſt that was ever granted thoſe of the Reformation. When the Imperial Crown was offered him, he refuſed it; and was highly eſteem'd and belov'd by the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth. Whilſt he was yet a Papiſt, he permitted a free Toleration of Religion to the Proteſtants. He departed this Life *March* 16. 1544. having had to Wife *Sibilla*, Daughter of *Albert* the Fourth Duke of *Bavaria*; but by her no Iſſue.
2. *Philip* the Second, born *May* 7. 1480. Conſecrated Biſhop of *Freiſing*, 1496. of *Naumburg*, 1512. deceaſed 1541.
3. *Rupert* the Tenth, ſurnamed *The Vertuous*, born *May* 14. 1481. and Elected Biſhop of *Freiſing*, which Biſhoprick he afterwards ſurrendred

rendred to his Brother *Philip*, and marri
the ſole Daughter and Heireſs of *Geor*
the Rich, Duke of *Bavaria*, which Matc
gave riſe to a moſt bloody War, 'twix
the *Palatine* and *Bavarian* Lines. Thi
Prince departed this Life before his Fa
ther, *An.* 1504. leaving Iſſue by *Elizabet*
Daughter of *George* Duke of *Bavaria* a
foreſaid,

1. *Otho Henry*, born 1502. in the begin
ning of his Life an unhappy Prince
Of all his Mother's Inheritance, h
obtained only the Dutchy of *Newbur*
In 1542. he made publick Profeſſion
of the Reformed Religion; and ſuc
ceeding in the Electorate, at the d
ceaſe of his Uncle *Frederick* the Se
cond, wholly extirpated the Romi
Religion out of all the Palatinat
He was alſo Founder of the Library a
Heidelburg; and died without Iſſue
1559. And,
2. *Philip* the Third, born 1503. who i
1529. bravely defended *Vienna*, againſt
the dreadful Aſſaults of the *Turkiſh* Ar
my, being at that time Governour o
the City, where he highly ſignalized
his Courage. He deceaſed a Batchel
lor, 1548.

4. *Frederick* the Second, ſurnamed *The Wiſe*
as alſo *The Pious*, born *Dec.* 9. 1483. Thi
Prince ſpent his Youth in the Court o
Philip of *Auſtria*; and was afterward
made——to *Charles* the Fifth. He was like
wiſe preſent at the Election of the ſaid
Charl

Charles, as Proxy for his Brother *Lewis* the Elector; and in 1519. ſent to him to ſignifie his Promotion to the Imperial Throne. After that he was often his Deputy and Vicar in his Abſence. In moſt of the Dyets he was one of the chief Counſellors; and Preſident of that held in 1528. He twice headed the Imperial Armies againſt the *Turks*, and forced *Solyman* to raiſe his Siege from before *Vienna*. In 1544. he ſucceeded his Brother in the Electoral Dignity. In 1546. he made Profeſſion of the Proteſtant Faith, and began to introduce the ſame into his Dominions. Nevertheleſs he admitted the Book, Intituled, *Interim*, for fear he might too far incenſe the Emperor, *Charles* the Fifth. He departed this Life in the 73*d.* Year of his Age, *An.* 1556. having had to Wife, *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Chriſtian* the Second, King of *Denmark*, but by her no Iſſue.

5. *George* the Firſt, born *Feb.* 10. 1486. elected Biſhop of *Sponheim*, 1513. He began to build the Fortification and Caſtle of *Udenheim*, ſince called *Philipsburg*; and died 1529.
6. *Henry*, Biſhop of *Worms*, born *Feb.* 15. 1587. deceaſed 1552. or 1554.
7. *John*, Biſhop of *Ratisbonne*, born 1488 deceaſed 1538.
8. *Wolfgang*, ſurnamed *The Wiſe*, born *Oct.* 31. 1494. He liv'd at *Newmark*, where he likewiſe died of Old Age, *Apr.* 2. 1558.
9. *Otho Henry*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1496.

10. *Æmilia*, the Wife of *George* the Firſt, Duke of *Stetin*, deceaſed 1524.
11. *Helen*, married to *Henry* Duke of *Mecklburg*, deceaſed 1513.
12. *Elizabeth*, eſpouſed by *William*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, *An.* 1498. and after his deceaſe, by *Philip*, Marqueſs of *Baden*; ſhe died 1522. And,
13. *Catharine*, who was Veiled a Nun.

§. VII. Matters thus far cleared, we now return to *Stephen*, fifth Son to the Emperor *Rupert*, of whom we made mention in the fourth *Section*, *Numb.* 5. This Prince had the County of *Simmeren* for his Patrimony; and took to Wife the Lady *Anne*, the only Daughter of *Frederick* Count *Veldentz*, with whom he had that whole County, as alſo great part of the County of *Sponheim*. She likewiſe bore him Iſſue,

1. *Frederick*, born 1417.
2. *Margaret*, deceaſed a Maid, *An.* 1426.
3. *Lewis*, of whom more below in the twelfth *Section*.
4. *Rupert* the Seventh, Biſhop of *Strasburg*, deceaſed *Oct.* 18. 1478.
5. *John* the Third, Biſhop of *Munſter*, afterwards Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*, deceaſed *Nov.* 13. 1475.
6. *Stephen* the Second, Canon of *Cologne*, deceaſed 1481. And,
7. Another *John* Canon of *Strasburg*.

Of theſe *Frederick* the Eldeſt, ſurnamed *Der Hundes Xuecken*, obtained the County of *Simmeren*, and upper part of the County of *Spon-*

Spanheim, by Virtue of his Father's Will, and died 1486. leaving Iſſue by *Margaret*, Daughter of *Arnold*, Duke of *Guelderland*, theſe Five following Princes,

1. *John* the Sixth, of whom more in the next *Section*.
2. *Rupert* the Ninth, Biſhop of *Ratisbonne* deceaſed 1507.
3. *Stephen* the Third, Provoſt of the Cathedral at *Cologne*.
4. *William*, Canon of *Triers*. And,
5. *Frederick* the Second, Canon of *Cologne*.

§. VIII. *John* the Sixth ſucceeded his Father in the *Palatinate* of *Simmeren*; and departed this Life in the Year 1509. having begot on his Wife *Joan* of *Naſſau*, *John* the Eighth, and *Frederick*, Provoſt of the Cathedral Church of *Strasburg*.

John the Elder of the Two ſucceeded his Father, and was a very learned Prince; upon which account he was made Preſident of the Imperial Chamber at *Spire*, by the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth. He departed this Life, *An.* 1557. having had Two Wives; the firſt being *Beatrix*, Daughter of *Chriſtopher*, Marqueſs of *Baden*; the other, *Mary Jacobæa*, Daughter of *James* Earl of *Ettingen*. By the firſt Lady he had Iſſue,

1. *Elizabeth*, married to *George* Count *d' Epach*.
2. *Sabina*, given in Marriage, *An.* 1544. to *Lamoral* Count *d' Egmont*, who was publickly Beheaded by the common Executioner at *Bruxels*, *An.* 1568. by the com-

mand of the Duke *d' Alva*, then Governour of the *Netherlands*.

3. *Frederick* the Third, born *Feb.* 14. 1515. of whom more in the next *Section*.
4. *George*, born *Feb.* 20. 1518. a Prince of great Courage, who ſerv'd the *Spaniard*, againſt the *French*. He was of the Reform'd Religion, and took to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *William* Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, yet died without Iſſue, *May* 19. 1569.
5. *Richard*, who, upon his Brother *George's* Deceaſe without Iſſue, became Poſſeſſed of the Principality of *Simmeren*. He was a great Stickler for the *Lutheran* Confeſſion, which was the reaſon he was kept from the Manage of Affairs, and Guardianſhip of his Nephew *Frederick* the Elector, during his Minority, who was brought up a Calviniſt. He likewiſe died, as his Brother *George* did, without Iſſue, notwithſtanding he was thrice Married, *An.* 1598.
6. *William*, deceaſed an Infant.
7. *Helen*, the Wife of *Philip*, Count *de Leining*.
8. *Magdalen*, married to *Philip*, Earl of *Hanover*.
9. *N*—— Lady Abbeſs of *Newburg*, born 1516. deceaſed 1562.
10. *Joan*, Prioreſs of *Poppart*. And,
11. *Ottilia*.
12. *Mary*, and
13. *Catharine*.

} all Veiled Nuns.

§. IX. *Fre-*

§. IX. *Frederick* the Third, upon the Death of the Elector *Otho Henry*, (mention'd by us in the ſixth *Section*, *Numb.* 3.) without Iſſue, ſucceeded him in the Electorate, as next of Blood, *An.* 1559. This Prince eſtabliſhed the Reformed Religion in his Dominions, upon which Account he ſuffered very much. In 1560 he cauſed a Conference to be held at *Heidelberg*, and Publiſhed the *Heidelberg Catechiſm*, three Years after. He was likewiſe a vigorous Promoter of the *Hugonots* Cauſe in *France*; and ſent aſſiſtance to the *Dutch*. His firſt Marriage was with *Mary*, Daughter of *Caſimire*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, deceaſed *Oct.* 21. 1567. After which, he took to Wife the Lady *Æmilia*, Daughter to *Humbert*, Earl of *Meurs* and *Nevenaer*, *Henry Brederode*'s Widow, who died 1602. as himſelf had done ſome Years before, *viz.* 1576. His Children are ſaid to be,

1. *Albert* the Second, born 1538. deceaſed 1553.
2. *Lewis* the Sixth, born *July* 4. 1539. of whom more in the next *Section*.
3. *Elizabeth*, born 1540. married to *John Frederick*, Duke of *Saxony*, 1558. deceaſed 1594.
4. *Herman Lewis*, drowned in *France*, 1556.
5. *John Caſimire*, born *March* 7. 1543. who, by his Wife *Elizabeth* (as others *Anne*) Daughter of *Auguſtus*, Elector of *Saxony*, had an only Daughter, named *Dorothy*; born 1580. married to *John George*, Prince of *Anhault Deſſau*, 1598 (or 95) deceaſed 1618. or (1610.)

6. *Suſanna Dorothy*, born *Nov.* 19. 1544 married to *John William*, Duke of *Saxony*, 1560. deceaſed *March* 4. 1592.
7. *Albert*, deceaſed an Infant, *An.* 1546.
8. *Anne Elizabeth*, born 1545. and married in 67. to *Philip* the Second, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*; and again in 1599. to *John Auguſtus*, Count *Palatine* in *Deux Ponts*; ſhe died 1609.
9. *Charles*, deceaſed in his Infancy, 1551.
10. *Cunigunda Jacobæa*, born 1556. eſpouſed to *John* Count *Naſſau* in *Dillenburg*; deceaſed 1586.
11. *Chriſtopher*, born *June* 13. 1551 ſent by his Father to the Wars in *Flanders*, and there Slain at the Battel of *Mockerheiden*, 1574.

Lewis the Sixth was his Father's Succeſſor, and wholly addicted to *Luther*'s way of Worſhip, as alſo a conſtant Reader of the Holy Scriptures. Moreover he ſubſcribed the Book of Concord, being a very Peaceable Prince, never medling with other Mens matters. His firſt Princeſs was, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Philip*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*; who deceaſing in 1582. he took to Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *Ezhard*, Earl of *Eaſt-Friſeland*. By the firſt Lady he had Iſſue Eleven Children; whereof only Two were living at his Death, which happened in the Year 1583. namely, *Frederick* the Fourth, and *Mary Anne*, born 1561. who was married to *Charles* Duke of *Sudermanland*, afterwards King of *Sweden*, and died 1580.

§. X. Fre-

§. X. *Frederick* the Fourth was born *March* 5. 1547. and brought up a Proteſtant. In 1606. he built *Manheim*, and began to fortifie the ſame. He likewiſe very much enlarged the Univerſity of *Heidelberg*; and took no leſs care for the Improvement of the whole Province. His Death bears date, *Sept.* 9. 1610. His Princeſs being *Loviſe Juliana*, Daughter of *William* Prince of *Orange*, and his Iſſue by her, as followeth;

1. *Loviſe Juliana*, born *June* 16. 1594. married to *John* the Second, Count *Palatine* of *Deux-Ponts*, 1612. deceaſed 1640. (or 1637.)
2. *Frederick* the Fifth, Prince Elector, born *Aug.* 16. 1596.
3. *Elizabeth Charlotte*, born *Nov.* 7. 1597. married to *George William* Elector of *Brandenburg*, 1616. deceaſed 1657. (or 1660.)
4. *Lewis Philip*, born *Nov.* 23. 1602. who being Ship'd in the ſame bottom, was obliged to run the ſame Riſque with his Brother *Frederick*. Nevertheleſs, he had the *Palatinate* of *Simmeren* reſtored him, by the Inſtrument of the Peace of *Oſenburg*, and died afterwards at *Berlin*, *An.* 1654. His Princeſs was *Mary Eleanor*, Daughter of *Joachim Frederick*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, by whom he had Iſſue,
   1. *Herman Maurice Francis*, born *Oct.* 1. 1640. in whom the Branch of *Simmeren* withered, and became extinct, by his dying without Iſſue, *An.* 1673. And,

2. *Elizabeth Charlotte Mary*, born Oct. 24. 1638. and affianced to *George* Duke of *Lignitz*: ſhe departed this Life, 1664.

Frederick the Fifth ſucceeded his Father in the Electorate, and was Elected and Crown'd King of *Bohemia* alſo, in oppoſition to *Ferdinand* the Second, *Nov.* 4. 1619. but being defeated the Year following by the Emperor's Forces, in a great Battel Fought in a place called the *White-Hill*, not far from *Prague*, was forced to fly into *Holland*; whereupon he was forthwith Proſcribed, depoſed from his Electoral Dignity, and beat out of all his Dominions, notwithſtanding the great diſtaſt ſhown thereat by the Electors of *Saxony* and *Brandenburg*, and many other Princes. Nevertheleſs, the greater part of the *Palatinate* being recovered, after the Battel of *Leipſick*, by *Guſtavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*; *Frederick*, after ten Years Exile, came to *Frankfort*, in the Year 1632. and continued in thoſe Parts for ſome time: But this was only a Mockery of Fortune; for he died at *Mentz*, on *Nov.* 19. in the ſame Year, *O. S.* not many Months after the Death of His *Swediſh* Majeſty, who was Slain at the Battel of *Lutz*, leaving the Princeſs *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *James* the Firſt, King of *Great Britain*, a diſconſolate Widow, and by her this following Iſſue;

1. *Frederick Henry*, born *Jan.* 1. 1614. and drowned in *Harlem Meer*, on the 7th of the ſame Month, *An.* 1629. and the 15th of his Age.
2. *Charles Lewis*, born *Dec.* $\frac{22}{12}$. 1617. of whom more in the next *Section*.

3. *Eliza-*

3. *Elizabeth*, born *Dec.* 26. 1618. ſhe was made Lady Abbeſs of *Hervorden* in *Germany*, being mightily addicted to the Muſes, and ſtudy of Philoſophy, eſpecially *Des Cartes*'s (or the new) and departed this Life on *Jan.* 8. 1680.

4. *Rupert* the Eleventh, born *Dec.* 17. 1619. at *Prague* in *Bohemia*, but brought up in *Holland*. At the Battel of *Lemgow*, he was taken, and ſent Priſoner to the Emperor at *Vienna*. From whence, being ſet at liberty, he came for *England*; where in 1642. he oppoſed with good Succeſs, the Rebellious Forces of the Parliament, raiſed againſt the Government of King *Charles* the Firſt. In 1650. he left *England*, and went for *Portugal*, and from thence into *Germany* to his Brother. After the Reſtauration of *Charles* the Second, King of *England*, he returned into that Country; where he was made Admiral, and at length died a Batchellor, on the 19*th* of *Nov.* 1682.

5. *Maurice*, born *Dec.* $\frac{27}{17}$. 1620. Periſhed by Shipwrack in the *Atlantick* Ocean, *An.* 1654.

6. *Loviſe Hollandina*, born 1622. and brought up a Proteſtant; but ſhe changed her Religion, and went into *France*, where ſhe became Lady Abbeſs of *Maubuiſon*, and died *July* 5. 1684.

7. *Lewis*, born 1623. deceaſed two Years after.

8. *Edward*, born *Oct.* 6. 1624. who ſought his Fortunes in *France*, where, in ſhort, he mar-

married *Anne Gonzaga*, Daughter of *Charles* Duke of *Nevers*, turn'd Catholick, and died *March* 13. 1663. leaving Iſſue Three Daughters,

1. *Mary Loviſe*, married to *Charles* Otho Count *de Solmes*, deceaſed *Mar.* 11. 1679.
2. *Anne*, born *July* 23. 1647. married to *Henry Julius de Bourbon*, Duke *d' Enghien*, *Dec.* 11. 1663. deceaſed. And,
3. *Benedicta Henrietta Philippina*, born 1648. and married in 1668. to *Frederick* Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*. She is now a Widow, and lives at *Paris*.

9. *Henrietta Maria*, born 1626. ſhe was married to *Sigiſmund*, Prince of *Tranſilvania*, and died *Sept.* 18. 1651.
10. *Philip*, born *Sept.* $\frac{16}{17}$. 1627. and Slain at the Battel near St. *Stephens*, *Dec.* 15. 1650.
11. *Sophia*, born *Octob.* 13. 1630. and married in 1658. to *Erneſt Auguſtus*, Biſhop of *Oſenburg*, and Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*.
12. *Guſtavus*, born *Jan.* 14. 1632. deceaſed in the ſame Month, 1641. And,
13. *Charlotte*, deceaſed an Infant, 1631. but born 1618. and ſhould have been mentioned next Prince *Philip*.

§. XI. We now return to *Charles Lewis*, who during his Father's Exile, was brought up in *Holland*, where he made great Proficiency in the Study of Languages and other Sciences. By the Peace of *Prague*, there was only an Allow-

Allowance ſettled on him and his Brethren, ſuitable to their Quality; but at length by that of *Munſter* and *Oſenburg* in 1648. He had the Lower *Palatinate*, and *Bergſtraſſe* reſtored him, and was conſtituted the Eighth Elector, and Chief Treaſurer of the Empire. At the ſame time was the Univerſity of *Heidelberg* reſtored; Liberty of Conſcience granted the Proteſtants; Meaſures taken for reſtoring Peace to the Church, and *Manheim* repaired. Upon the Deceaſe of the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Third, there was a Diſpute betwixt him and the Elector of *Bavaria*, touching their right to the Vicarſhip of the Empire, during the *Inter-regnum*: He had alſo ſeveral Conteſts for the *Wildtangiate*. In 1650. he took to Wife *Charlotte*, Daughter of *William* the Fifth, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, who afterwards was parted from him, and returned home, upon ſome Diſcontents that aroſe between 'em. Nevertheleſs, he had Iſſue by her, *Charlotte Elizabeth*, born 1652. and married in 71. to *Philip* Duke of *Orleans*, the preſent *French* King's only Brother; and *Charles*, born *March* 31. 1651. who indeed ſucceeded him, but out-liv'd him only five Years, deceaſing *May* 16. 1685. and that without Iſſue; notwithſtanding he had taken to Wife, *Wilhelmina Erneſtina* Daughter of *Frederick* the Third, late King of *Denmark*, and Siſter to *Chriſtian* the Fifth, the preſent King. Moreover, 'tis to be noted of Prince *Charles Lewis* the Father, that beſides the Princeſs of *Heſſe*, his lawful Wife, he ſuper-induced another, whoſe name was *Louiſe Degenfeld*, by whom he had this Iſſue living at his Death.

1. *Charles*

1. *Charles Lewis*, the *Rhinegrave*, born 1658.
2. *Charlotte*, born 1659. and married to *Meinhard* Count *Schomberg*, 1683.
3. *Loviſe*, born *Jan.* 15. 1661.
4. *Æmilia Elizabeth*, born *March* 22. 1663.
5. *Charles Edward*, born *May* 9. 1668.
6. *Charles Maurice*, *Dec.* 30. 1670.
7. *Charles Auguſte*, *Oct.* 9. 1672. And,
8. *Charles Caſimire*, *Apr.* 22. 1675.

§. XII. 'Tis now time that *Lewis*, ſurnamed *The Black*, mentioned by us in the ſeventh *Section*, *Numb.* 3. be brought once more on the Stage. In the diviſion of the Hereditary Provinces, 'twixt him and his Brother *Frederick*, he obtain'd the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*, and County of *Veldentz*, for his Patrimony, wherein he was ſucceeded at his death, *An.* 1489. by his Son *Alexander*, who marrying the Lady *Margaret*, Daughter of *Crato* Earl of *Hohenlo*, had Iſſue *Lewis* the Second, born 1502. *George*, Canon of *Cologne* and *Triers*, and *Rupert*, who became poſſeſſed of the Counties of *Lautereck* and *Veldentz*, by the grant of his Nephew *Wolfgang* of *Newburg*; and was ſucceeded in the ſame by his Son *George John*, who, by the donation of his Kinſman *Otho Henry*, the Elector, became poſſeſſed of the County of *Lutzelſtein* alſo; and departed this Life 1592. leaving Iſſue by *Anne Mary*, Daughter of *Guſtavus* King of *Sweden*, as followeth.

1. *George Guſtavus*, born *Feb.* 6. 1564.
2. *Anne Margaret*, married to *Richard* Count *Palatine* in *Simmeren*, *An.* 1591.

3. *Urſula*

3. *Ursula*, born 1573. married to *Lewis*, Duke of *Wurtenburg*, of the Line of *Mompelgart*, 1585. deceased 1636.
4. *John Augustus*, born 1575. deceased without Issue, *Sept.* 18. 1611.
5. *Lewis Philip*, born 1577. and Slain at *Heidelberg*, by accident in a Tournament, *An.* 1601.
6. *Joan Elizabeth*, born 1579. deceased 1599.
7. *George John*, born 1586. whose Wife was the Lady ——— Daughter of *Otho Henry* Count *Palatine* in *Sultzbach*, by whom he had four Children; but none of them out-liv'd him.

Wherefore *George Gustavus*, who departed this Life 1634. was the only Propagator of the Branch of *Veldentz*, having had by his Wife *Mary Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John* the First, Count *Palatine* of *Deux-Ponts*, this following Issue; namely,

1. *Anne Magdalen*, born 1602. and married to *Henry* Duke of *Munsterberg*: she died, 1630.
2. *John Frederick*, Colonel of the *Swedish* Regiment, deceased 1632.
3. *Charles Lewis*, who likewise serv'd under His *Swedish* Majesty, and died of his Wounds at *Wolmerstadt*, *July* 17. 1631.
4. *Magdalen Sophia*, born *Nov.* 24. 1622. deceased 1631.
5. *Mary Sibilla*, who was an Abbess, and died 1649.
6. *Leopold Lewis*, born *Feb.* 1. 1625. By the Peace of *Osenbrug*, he recovered the Coun-

ty

ty of *Veldentz*; and in 1654. he became poſſeſſed of that of *Lutzelſtein* alſo, by right of Inheritance. Nevertheleſs, in the laſt *French* War, he was beat out of all, and has ever ſince liv'd in Exile. His Children, by the Princeſs *Agatha Chriſtina*, Daughter to *Philip Wolfgang*, Count of *Hanaw*, are,

1. *Anne Sophia*, born 1650.
2. *Guſtavus Philip*, born 1651. deceaſed 1679.
3. *Elizabeth Joan*, born 1653. and married to *John*, *Rhinegrave* in *Morchingen*.
4. *Chriſtina*, born 1654. deceaſed the Year following.
5. *Chriſtian Lewis*, born 1656. deceaſed 1658.
6. *Dorothy*, born 1658.
7. *Leopold Lewis*, 1659. deceaſed 1660.
8. *Charles George*, born *May* 27. 1660. and Slain at the Storming of *Buda*, 1686.
9. *Agatha Eleanor*, born 1662. deceaſed 1664. And,
10. *Auguſtus Leopold*, born 1663. and Slain at the Siege of *Mentz*, 1689.

§. XIII. We muſt now look back to *Lewis* the Second, of whom we made mention in the beginning of the laſt *Section*. He ſucceeded his Father *Lewis the Black*, and had the Dutchy of *Deux Ponts* ſettled on him; as alſo the Counties of *Veldentz* and *Sponheim*; out of all which Provinces he totally extirpated the *Romiſh* Religion, and embraced *Luther*'s Faith. He departed this Life in the Year 1532. and was ſuc-

ſucceeded by his Son *Wolfgang*, born 1526. This *Wolfgang* had *Newburg*, on the *Danube*, and *Sultzbach*, afterwards given him by his Kinſman *Otho Henry* the Elector: Whereupon he made over the Counties of *Veldentz* and *Lautereck* to his Uncle *Rupert*. Afterwards he order'd by his Will, that his Poſterity ſhould Branch themſelves into two Lines, *viz.* *Deux-Ponts* and *Newburg*; and that in both, the Right to Succeſſion by Birth-right ſhould be obſerv'd: to *Newburg* he ſubjected *Sultzbach*, as *Birkenfeld* to *Deux-Ponts*. His Death fell in the Year 1569. at which time he had Four Sons ſurviving by his Wife the Princeſs *Anne*, Daughter of *Philip the Stout*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, whoſe names were, *Philip Lewis*, born Oct. 1. 1547. *John* the Firſt, born *May* 18. 1550. *Otho Henry*, *July* 22. 1556. deceaſed 1604. and *Charles*, Propagator of the Branch of *Birkenfeld*, *Sept.* 4. 1560.

Of the Line of Newburg.

§. XIV. *Philip Lewis*, in whom this Line began, was a Prince famous for his great Prudence, in the Government of his Family, as alſo for his Zeal to Religion. He departed this Life in the Year 1614. leaving Iſſue by *Anne*, Daughter of *William* Duke of *Cleve*,

1. *Anne Mary*, born *Aug.* 12. 1575. married to *Frederick William*, the firſt Duke of *Sax-Altenburg*, deceaſed *Feb.* 1. 1643.
2. *Dorothy Sabina*, born 1576. deceaſed 1598.

3. *Wol-*

3. *Wolfgang William*, born *Oct.* 28. or 29. 1587.
4. *Otho Henry*, born 1580. deceaſed 1587. or (1598.)
5. *Auguſtus*, Author of the Branch of *Sultzbach*, born *Oct.* 2. 1582. of whom, and his Poſterity, we ſhall ſay more in the next *Section*, when we come to treat of that Branch.
6. *Æmilia Hedewig*, born 1584. deceaſed 1607. And,
7. *John Frederick*, born *Aug.* 23. 1587. deceaſed 1647. His Wife was *Sophia Agnes*, Daughter of *Lewis*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, by whom he had Six Children, yet not one of them ſurvived him.

Wolfgang William, who ſucceeded his Father in the Dutchy of *Newburg*, *An.* 1614. turned Papiſt the ſame Year, and by that means was very uneaſie to his Mother and Brethren. He was embroiled in the Low-Country Wars for the Succeſſion to the Dutchy of *Juliers*, and departed this Life 1653. having had three Wives; the firſt being *Magdalen*, Daughter of *William* Duke of *Bavaria*, deceaſed 1628. The ſecond, *Catharine Charlotte*, Daughter of *John* the Second, Duke of *Deux Ponts*, deceaſed *March* 21. 1651. and the third *Mary Frances*, Daughter of *Francis Egon*, Earl of *Furſtenburg*, who died the ſame Year ſhe was married, *viz. May* 7. 1652. By the firſt of theſe Ladies he was Father of *Philip William*, the preſent Duke, born *Nov.* 24. 1615. who ſucceeded him at his Death, *An.* 1643. In 1666. the difference 'twixt him and the Elector of *Brandenburg*,

denburg, touching their Right of Succeſſion to the Dutchies of *Cleves* and *Juliers*, was fairly accommodated, after ſeveral ſharp Diſputes, which at length ended in Blows. After the deceaſe of *Charles*, Elector *Palatine*, which hapned (as hath already been ſaid) in 1685. He became poſſeſſed of the Electorate, by Virtue of the Inſtrument of the Peace of *Oſenburg*, *Art.* 5. Nevertheleſs, he has been ſince thrown Out, contrary to all Law and Equity, by the *French* King. *An.* 1688. And altho' he had recovered many Places in It, in the Year 1689. by the aſſiſtance of the Confederates; yet he continues as yet at *Newburg*. In 1642. he took to Wife the Princeſs *Anne Catharine Conſtance*, Daughter of *Sigiſmund* the third King of *Poland*. After whoſe deceaſe, *An.* 1651. he moſt happily contracted himſelf, a ſecond time, in the Year 1653. to the Princeſs *Elizabeth Amalia*, Daughter of *George* Prince of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, his preſent Dutcheſs, by whom he is Father of a fair Race of Princes; their Names as follow,

1. *Eleanor Magdalen Thereſia*, born at *Duſſeldorp*, *Jan.* 6. 1655. married *Jan.* 6. 1677. (or *Dec.* 14. 1676.) at *Paſſau*, to the preſent Emperor, *Leopold* the Firſt.
2. *Mary Adelheid Anne*, born *Jan.* 6. 1656. deceaſed *Dec.* 23. in the Year following,
3. *Sophia Elizabeth*, born 1657. deceaſed 1658.
4. *John William Joſeph*, Prince Hereditary, born at *Duſſeldorp*, *Ap.* 19. 1658. and married at *Newſtadt* in *Auſtria*, on *Oct.* 25. New-Stile, 1678. to the Princeſs *Mary*

Anne Joſeph, Daughter of the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Third, by *Eleanor* of *Mantua* his third Wife. In 1683. ſhe was brought to Bed of a Boy, but Still-born. In 1686. ſhe Miſcarried a ſecond time, after which ſhe never had her Health well, but died within three Years after at *Vienna*, *viz. Ap.* $\frac{17}{27}$. 1689.

5. *George Wolfgang*, born 1659. and deſigned for Biſhop of *Breſlaw*, but died *June* 3. 1683.
6. *Lewis Anthony*, Grand Maſter of the *Teutonick* Order, born at *Duſſeldorp*, *July* 9. 1660.
7. *Charles Philip*, born *Nov.* 4. 1661. and married at *Berlin*, on *July* 24. 1688. to *Loviſe Charlotte de Ratzeville*, *Lewis* Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*'s Widow.
8. *Alexander Sigiſmund*, Dean of *Augsburg*, and Preſident of the Chapter of *Conſtance*, born at *Newburg*, *Ap.* 16. 1663.
9. *Francis Lewis*, born at *Newburg*, *July* 24. 1664. and elected Biſhop of *Breſlaw*, *Jan.* 30. 1683.
10. *Frederick William*, born at *Duſſeldorp*, *July* 20. 1665.
11. *Mary Sophia Elizabeth*, born *Aug.* 6. 1666. and married in 1687. to *Peter* King of *Portugal*.
12. *Mary Anne*, born at *Duſſeldorp*, *Oct.* 28. 1667. and affianced to *Charles* the Second, King of *Spain*, *Aug.* 28. 1689, to which Prince ſhe is now going to be ſent.
13. *Philip William Auguſtus*, born *Nov.* 18. 1668.

14. *Dr*

14. *Dorothy Sophia, July* 12. 1670.
15. *Hedewig Elizabeth Amalia, July* 18. 1673
16. *John*, deceaſed, 1675.
17. *Leopoldina Eleanor Sophia*, born *May* 27. 1679.

Of the Branch of Sultzbach.

§. XV. 'TIs now time that *Auguſtus*, Propagator of this Branch, again appear; having been already mention'd by us, in the beginning of the laſt *Section*, *Numb.* 5. His Wife was *Hedewig*, Daughter of *John Adolph*, Duke of *Holſtein*, who bore him,

1. *Anne Sophia*, married to *Joachim Erneſte*, Count *Ettingen*; deceaſed 1675.
2. *Chriſtian Auguſtus*, born *July* 16. 1622. a Prince of as many and as great, both natural and acquired Accompliſhments, as humane Nature is capable of. His Princeſs was, *Amalia* of *Naſſau*, who departed this Life 1669. having born him Iſſue, as followeth;
   1. *Hedewig Auguſta*, born 1650. married to *Julius Francis*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*; deceaſed 1681.
   2. *Amalia Sophia*, a Profeſſed Nun, born 1651.
   3. *Julianus Auguſtus*, born 1654. deceaſed 1657.
   4. *Chriſtian Ferdinand*, born 1656. deceaſed 1658. And,
   5. *Theodore*, born *Feb.* 14. 1659. the Joy and Hopes of his aged Parent.

3. *Adolph Frederick*, deceaſe 1624.
4. *Auguſta Sophia*, born 1624. ſhe was married to *Wenceſlaus*, Duke *de Lobkowitz*, and died 1682.
5. *John Lewis*, deceaſed 1649. And,
6. *Philip*, born *Jan.* 19. 1630. whoſe Courage and Conduct in Military Affairs, is ſufficiently known to all *Europe*. He has hitherto lived a Batchellor.

Of the Line of Deux-Ponts.

§. XVI. PRince *John*, ſecond Son of *Wolfgang*, Duke of *Newburg* and *Deux Ponts*, of whom we ſpoke in the thirteenth *Section*, was Author of the new Line of *Deux-Ponts*; his Wife being *Magdalen*, Daughter of *William* Duke of *Cleve*, *Juliers* and *Mons*, by whom he had ſeven Children; which we ſhall ſet down in the following Order.

1. *Lewis William*, born 1580. deceaſed 1581.
2. *Mary Elizabeth*, born 1581. married to *George Guſtavus*, Count *Palatine* of *Veldentz* and *Lautereck*; deceaſed 1637.
3. *Anne Jacobea*, born 1582. deceaſed the Year following.
4. *Anne Magdalen*, deceaſed in her Infancy.
5. *John* the Second, born 1584. of whom again a little below.
6. *Frederick Caſimire*, born 1585. whoſe uſual Reſidence was at *Landsberg*; where he left an only Son, ſurviving at his death, which happened in 1645. born him by his Wife, the Princeſs *Amalia*, Daughter to *William* Prince of *Orange*, *An.* 1619. and named,

1. *Fre-*

1. *Frederick*; which *Frederick* ſucceeded in 1661. by Right of Inheritance to the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*, upon the deceaſe of his Couſin *Frederick*, without Iſſue Male, as you will ſee below. Nevertheleſs he loſt it again in the laſt *French* War; and departed this Life *April* 1. 1681. leaving only two Daughters, notwithſtanding the numerous Iſſue, he had born him, by his Wife the Princeſs *Juliana Magdalen* of *Deux-Ponts*, his Couſin-Germain. Their names are,

1. *Charlotte Amalia*, born 1653. and affianced to *John Philip*, Count *Iſenburg*: And,

2. *Elizabeth Chriſtina*, born 1656. and married in 1678. to *Emico* Count *de Leiningen*.

7. *John Caſimire*, born 1589. of whom more below.

We now return to *John* the Second, who ſucceeded his Father in the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*: This Prince obtained of the Emperor a Power to Sit and Vote in the Diets of the Empire; and dyed in the Year 1635. having had to his firſt Wife, *Catharine*, Daughter of *Renatus* Count *Roven*, deceaſed 1607. and by her a Daughter, named *Magdalen Catharine*, who was married to *Chriſtian* the Firſt of *Birckenfeldt*, and died 1648. His ſecond Dutcheſs was *Loviſe Juliana*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Fourth, Elector *Palatine*; deceaſed 1640. or 1637. by which laſt Lady he had Iſſue, as followeth,

1. *Elizabeth Loviſe*, Lady Abbeſs of *Herwarden*, born 1613.
2. *Frederick*, born *Ap.* 5. 1614. deceaſed 1661. His Princeſs was *Anne Juliana* of *Naſſau*, by whom he had Iſſue only Daughters; namely,
   1. *Elizabeth*, born 1642. married to *Victor Amadeus*, Prince of *Anhalt*, 1667. deceaſed *Ap.* 17. 1677.
   2. *Sophia Amalia*, born 1646. and married in 1678. to *Sigfrid* Count *de Hohenlh.*
   3. *Charlotte Frederica*, born 1653. and eſpouſed to *William Lewis* Count

   Wherefore *Frederick* dying without Iſſue Male, the Succeſſion to the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*, fell to his Coſin-Germain, *Frederick* of *Landsberg*, mentioned by us a little above.
3. *Catharine Charlotte*, born 1615. married to *Wolfgang William*, Duke of *Newburg*, 1631. deceaſed *March* 20. or 21. 1651.
4. *Anne Sibilla*, born 1617. deceaſed 1641.
5. *John Lewis*, born 1619. deceaſed 1647.
6. *Juliana Magdalen*, born 1621. affianced to *Frederick Lewis* Count *Palatine* in *Landsbery*, in 1644. deceaſed *March* 15. 167[illegible]
7. *Mary Æmilia*, born 1622. deceaſed 1641.

Now follows *John Caſimire*, youngeſt Son of Duke *John* the Firſt, who Travelled into *Sweden*; where he performed many notable Services for *Charles* the Ninth, King of that Country, both againſt the *Poles* and *Danes*. In 1615. he married the Princeſs *Catharine*, Daughter of the ſaid King; and died 1651. leaving Iſſue,

1. *Chri-*

1. *Chriſtina Magdalen*, born 1616. married to *Frederick* the Third, Marquels of *Baden Durlach*, deceaſed 1662.
2. *Charles Guſtavus*, born *Nov.* 8. 1622. to whom Queen *Chriſtina* gave up the whole Kingdom of *Sweden*, with all its Claims and Dependencies. His Queen was *Hedewig Eleanor*, Daughter of *Frederick*, Duke of *Sleſwick*, now a Widow; by whom he had Iſſue *Charles* the Eleventh, the preſent King; of whom and his Iſſue, ſee more above in the *Swediſh* Family.
3. *Mary Euphroſyna*, born *Feb.* 4. 1625. eſpouſed by *Magnus Gabriel*, Count *de la Gardie*, Arch-Drozet of *Sweden*; deceaſed in *Decemb.* 1687.
4. *Eleanor Catharine*, the late Relict of *Frederick*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, in *Eſchwegen*; born *May* 17. 1626. deceaſed 16—.
5. *Adolph John*, born *Oct.* 11. 1629. deceaſed *Oct.* 14. 1689. poſſeſſed of a very large Eſtate in *Sweden*, where he married two Wives; the firſt being *Elizabeth Beata*, Daughter of *Peter Brahe*, Earl of *Wiſenburg*; deceaſed 1653. The other *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Nicholas Brahe*, *Erick*, Count *Oxenſtern*, late Lord Chancellor of *Sweden*'s Widow, deceaſed alſo laſt *March*, 1689. His Children now living, are two Sons, and as many Daughters; namely, *Adolph John*, born *Aug.* 13. 1666. *Guſtavus Samuel*, born *Ap.* 2. 1670. *Catharine*, *An.* 1661. And *Mary Elizabeth*, 1663.

Of the Branch of Birckenfeld.

§. XVII. WE are now come to mention *Charles*, youngeſt Son of *Wolfgang*, Duke of *Newburg* and *Deux-Ponts*, who propagated the Branch of *Birckenfeld*, by a Marriage with the Princeſs *Dorothy* of *Lunenburg*, of the Line of *Zell*, who bore him a Daughter, named *Sophia*, married to *Crato*, Earl of *Hohenloh*; deceaſed *Nov.* 6. 1676. And Three Sons,

1. *George William.*
2. *Chriſtian.* And,
3. *Frederick*, born 1594. deceaſed a Bachelor, 1626.

In the Iſſue of the Two firſt, the Branch of *Birckenfeld*, ſubdivided it ſelf into two leſſer Branches; that of *Birckenfeld*, properly ſo called, and that of *Biſchweiler*. The firſt began in *George William*, born 1593. who had the Territory of *Birckenfeld* for his Portion, and took the Lady *Dorothy* of *Solms* to his firſt Wife, who dying in the Year 1625. he was re-married to the *Rhinegrave Juliana*, from whom he was afterwards divorced; and thereupon eſpouſed the Lady *Anne Elizabeth* of *Ettingen*, his third and laſt Wife. His Death bears date, 1669. And his Children, by the firſt Venture, were,

1. *Anne Sophia*, born *Ap.* 2. 1619. deceaſed 1680. ſhe was Lady Abbeſs of *Quedlingburg*.
2. *Juliana*, and, } deceaſed both in their
3. *Elizabeth*, } Infancy.

4. *Charles*

4. *Charles Otho*, a Valiant Champion of the Gospels; deceased 1672. whose Wife was *Hedewig*, *Crato* Count *Holenloh*'s Daughter, by whom he had Issue; *Charles William*, deceased an Infant, 1660. *Charlotte Sophia Elizabeth*, born 1661. And *Hedewig Eleanor Dorothy*, in 1663.
5. *Mary Magdalen*, born 1622. and married to *Anthony Gunther*, Count *Swartzburg*, *An.* 1644.

Return we now to *Christian* of *Bischweiler*, born 1598. deceased *Aug.* 10. 1654. whose two Wives were *Magdalen Catharine*, Daughter of *John* the Second, Duke of *Deux Ponts*; and *Mary Joan* of *Helfenstein*. By the first of which he had Issue,

1. *Dorothy Catharine*, born *July* 3. 1634. and married to *John Lewis* Count *Nassau* in *Otweiler*.
2. *Lovise Sophia*, born 1635. as yet unmarried.
3. *Christian* the Second, born *June* 22. 1637. In 1667. he married the Lady *Catharine Agatha* (Daughter of *John James* the last Earl of *Rappolstein*) deceased 1683. by whom he has Issue now living; *Magdalen Claudia*, born 1668. *Charlotte Wilhelmina*, 1672. And *Christian* the Third, *Nov.* 7. 1674.
4. *John Charles*, born *Oct.* 17. 1638. a Prince of great Experience in Military Affairs. In 1685. he took to Wife *Sophia Amalia*, Daughter of *Frederick* Duke of *Deux-Ponts*, *Sigfrid* Count *Hohenloh*'s Widow, brought to Bed of a Daughter, *Feb.* 1. 1686.

5. *Anne*

5. *Anne Magdalen*, born 1640. and married to *John Rheinhard*, Earl of *Hanaut*, Oct. 18. 1659.

Of the Bavarian *Line.*

§. XVIII. IT has already been obſerved in the ſecond *Section* of this Chapter, that *Lewis* the Third was third Son of Elector *Lewis* the Firſt. He was Born 1277. carefully brought up by his Mother at *Vienna* in *Auſtria*, had the Upper *Bavaria* for his Patrimony, and was elected Emperor 1314. After the deceaſe of his Couſin *John*, Duke of the Lower *Bavaria*, who had married his Daughter, he entered on the Poſſeſſion of the greateſt part of his Inheritance. He likewiſe ſeized on the Electorate of *Brandenburg*, upon the death of *Woldemar*, Marqueſs thereof, beſtowing the ſame on his own Son *Lewis*. Moreover, he had War with *Frederick the Fair*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, whom he took Priſoner in the end, *An.* 1324. and was likewiſe at variance with the Pope, who plagued him very much. In 1347. he died of an Apoplexy, occaſioned by his Bodies being grievouſly bruiſed, by a fall from his Horſe, as he was hunting the Bear; having had to his firſt Wife, the Lady *Beatrix* of *Glogaw*; and *William*, Earl of *Holland* and *Zealand*'s Daughter to his Second. His Iſſue by the firſt were,

1. *Lewis* the Fourth, who had the Marquiſate of *Brandenburg* given him by his Father, *An.* 1319. which he defended, a-

gainſt

gainſt the pretended *Woldemar*, and his adherents. He deceaſed in the Year 1361. having had to Wife *Margaret Maultaſchen*, Daughter of *Henry* Duke of *Carinthia* and *Stiria*, Earl of *Tirole*, &c. And by her an only Son, named,

1. *Mainhard*, who followed his Father by a too haſty Fate, *An.* 1363.
2. *Mechtildis* (or *Maud*) married to *Frederick*, Landtgrave of *Thuringe*, and Marquels of *Miſnia*; deceaſed 1346.
3. *Beatrix*, affianced to *Charles Martel*, King of *Hungary*; deceaſed 1315.
4. *Stephen*, ſurnamed *Fibulatus*, of whom in the next *Section*, as Preſerver of the Line.
5. *Anne* (or as others, *Agnes*,) deceaſed 1353.

Children of the Emperor *Lewis* by his ſecond Wife.

1. *Lewis*, ſurnamed *The Roman*, who had the *March* aſſigned him by his Brother *Lewis*; but died without Iſſue 1366. (or 69.)
2. *William*, who had the Government of *Holland* and *Zealand*, in the Netherlands, ſettled on him by his Mother; but fell diſtracted, and died ſo, 1377.
3. *Anne*, affianced to *Gunther*, Count *Swartzburg*.
4. *Elizabeth*, remarried, after the deceaſe of her firſt Husband, *John* Duke of the Lower *Bavaria*, to *Ulrick* Count *Wirtenberg*; and again, after his deceaſe, to

Sca-

Scaliger, Duke of *Verona*.

5. *Otho Henry*, his Brother's Succeſſor in the *Marck*; which nevertheleſs he Sold for 200000 Florins to *Wenceſlaus*, Son to the Emperor *Charles* the Fourth, and died 1379.

6. *Albert* the Firſt, who ſucceeded his Brother *William* in the Government of *Holland* and *Zealand*, and left the ſame to his Son, *William* the Second. He departed this Life 1404. (or according to *Others*, 1405.) having had *Margaret*, Daughter of *Lewis* Duke of *Brieg* in *Sileſia* to his firſt Wife; and another *Margaret*, Daughter of *Adolph*, Duke of *Cleve*, to his ſecond. His Iſſue by theſe Ladies, were,

1. *William* the Second, who ſucceeded his Father in the Counties of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and *Haynalt*; and died 1417. having had *Mary*, Daughter of *Charles* the Fifth King of *France* to his firſt Wife; and, after her deceaſe, *Margaret*, Daughter of *Philip the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*; by which laſt he had Iſſue, an only Daughter, named *Jaqueline*; married to the *Dauphin* of *France*, and after his untimely Death, to *John* of *Burgundy*, Duke of *Brabant*; by which Match the Provinces aforeſaid were paſſed over to the Houſe of *Burgundy*. This Lady *Jaqueline*, after many turns of Fortune, departed this Life *Oct.* 8. 1436.

2. *Albert* the Second, who liv'd at *Straubingen* in *Bavaria*, where he likewiſe deceaſed, *An.* 1399.

3. *John*,

3. *John*, elected Biſhop of *Liege*, *An.* 1400. with the Inhabitants of which City he had afterwards much ado. Nevertheleſs, upon his Brother's deceaſe, he quitted both Orders and Biſhoprick, taking to Wife *Elizabeth* of *Lutzelburg*, yet departed this Life without Iſſue, *An.* 1424. but not without ſuſpicion of Poyſon.

4. *Margaret*, married to *John the Bold*, Duke of *Burgundy*, *An.* 1385. deceaſed 1426.

5. *Joan*, affianced to *Albert* the Fourth of *Auſtria*, deceaſed 1390.

6. *Catharine*, to *Edward* Duke of *Guelderland.* And,

7. *Anne*, to *Wenceſlaus* afterwards Emperor, *An.* 1377. ſhe died 1388.

§. XIX. Return we therefore to *Stephen*, in whoſe Iſſue this Line was continued: He departed this Life 1375. having had *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Lewis* King of *Sicily* and *Hungary*, to his firſt Wife; and another *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John* the Second, *Burgrave* of *Norimberg*, to his Second. His Iſſue, by the firſt Venture, were,

1. *Stephen* the Second, who had *Ingolſtadt*, and the Lands belonging thereunto for his Patrimony; a Prince renown'd for his Piety and Courage, and very dear to his Subjects on that account. He departed this Life in the Year 1413. having been twice married, firſt to *Thaddæa* the Vice-Count of *Milan*'s Daughter; and after her

her deceaſe, to *Margaret*, Daughter of *Adolph*, Duke of *Cleves*: By the firſt he had Iſſue,

1. *Iſabel*, married to *Charles* the Sixth, King of *France*, 1385. deceaſed 1435.
2. *John*, Biſhop of *Ratisbonne*, deceaſed 1409.
3. *Lewis Barbatus* (or *Long-beard*) a Prince of an uneaſie Temper; impatient either of an Equal or Superior. He had Wars with his Son *Lewis the Crooked*, whom he would have diſinherited, in favour of his natural Son; in which he was taken Captive by his Son, and Impriſoned at *Newburg*. From thence he was Sold to *Albert Achilles*, Elector of *Brandenburg*; and by him a ſecond time to *Henry* Duke of *Bavaria* in *Landſhut*, for two and thirty thouſand Florins; in whoſe Cuſtody he died at *Burchauſen*, *An.* 1447. His Wives were, two *French* Ladies, *Anne* of *Bourbon*, and *Catharine*, Daughter of *Peter* Count *d' Alençon*. By the firſt he had Iſſue,
   1. *Lewis the Crooked*, deceaſed before his Father, *An.* 1445. and without Iſſue, notwithſtanding he had married *Margaret*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Second, Elector of *Brandenburg*.
2. *Elizabeth*, married to *Otho* of *Auſtria*, *An.* 1312.
3. *Frederick*, who had *Landſhut*, and the Lands belonging thereunto, aſſigned him for his Patrimony; of whoſe Poſterity we ſhall immediately treat. And,

4. *John*

4. *John*, of whom more in the next *Section*, as only Propagator of this Line.

Now *Frederick* was ſurnamed *The Wiſe*, and very happy in making People Friends, when at difference. He departed this Life at *Landſhut*, *Dec.* 4. 1393. leaving Iſſue by *Magdalen*, Daughter of *Bernabovius*, Vice-Count of *Milan*, his Second Wife (for by *Anne*, Daughter of the Earl of *Neyffen*, his firſt, he had never any) as followeth.

1. *Magdalen*, given in Marriage to *John Meinhard*, Count of *Geritia*.
2. *Elizabeth*, eſpouſed by *Frederick* the Firſt, Elector of *Brandenburg*; deceaſed 1443.
3. *Margaret*, by *Mark* Vice-Count of *Milan*.
4. *Henry*, who being left an Orphan by his Parents in his tender Years, had his Eſtate ruin'd, in a manner, by the ill management of Guardians; yet afterwards, by the more prudent Conduct of a certain Prieſt, very well acquainted with the methods of Houſe-keeping, and improving an Eſtate, not only redeem'd all things that had been any ways Imbezel'd or Mortgaged; but being given to Parcimony, laid up ſuch great Treaſures, that in ſhort, he obtain'd the name of *Rich.* He departed this Life in the Year 1450. having had to Wife, *Anne*, Daughter of *Albert* the Fourth of *Auſtria*: His Children by her, neceſſary to be here mention'd, were *Joan* and *Elizabeth*; the one married to *Otho* Count *Palatine* in *Mosbach*; The other to *Ulrick* Count *Wirtenburg*, and died 1478. As alſo,

1. *Lewis*,

1. *Lewis*, a very dutiful Son, who was likewiſe his Succeſſor, and had many Wars. In 1450. he baniſhed the *Jews*, confiſcating their Eſtates and Effects to his Exchequer; and departed this Life 1479. At which time he left Iſſue by *Amalia*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Second, Elector of *Sax.* who died 1502. *Margaret*, married to *Philip*, Elector Palatine, *An.* 1474. deceaſed 1501. And,
   1. *George*, ſurnamed *the Rich*, who Founded the Univerſity at *Ingolſtadt*, and took to Wife *Hedewig*, Daughter of *Caſimire*, King of *Poland*, by whom he had Iſſue, ſurviving at his death, which happened in 1503. *Elizabeth*, whom he married to *Rupert* the Tenth, Count *Palatine*; leaving her alſo his Heireſs by Will, which gave riſe to a very bloody War 'twixt the *Palatine* and *Bavarian* Lines. *Margaret*, profeſſed a Nun; *Lewis* the Ninth, deceaſed before his Father; And *Rupert* in his Infancy.

§. XX. Matters thus far cleared, return we now to *John*, youngeſt Son of *Stephen* the Firſt, who, in the diviſion of the Hereditary Teritories, had *Munchen* for his Patrimony, where he deceaſed 1397. His Wife was *Catharine*, Daughter of *Meinhard*, Earl of *Goritia*, deceaſed 1391. who bore him Iſſue,

1. *William*

1. *William* the Third, a great defender of the Council of *Baſil*, who died 1463. leaving Iſſue by *Margaret* of *Cleves*, *Adolph* and *William*, both ſhort-liv'd.
2. *Sophia*, married in 1389. to the Emperor *Wenceſlaus*; deceaſed 1428. And,
3. *Erneſte*, deceaſed 1438. leaving Iſſue by *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Bernabovius*, Vice-Count of *Milan*; *Elizabeth*, married to *Adolph* Duke of *Bergen*, *An.* 1434. and after his deceaſe to *Heſſon* Count *de Leiningen*; *Beatrice* the Wife of *Herman*, Count *de Culley*, and afterwards of *John* Count *Palatine* in *Amberg*, and *Albert* the Third.

This *Albert*, ſurnamed *The Pious*, had Ten Children, by his Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *Erick* the Firſt, Duke of *Brunſwick*, whereof *Erneſt* and *Albert* died Young, the reſt were,

1. *John* the Fourth, born in *Nov.* 1437. deceaſed of the Plague, and without Iſſue, 1463.
2. *Sigiſmund*, born 1439. He likewiſe died Iſſueleſs, *An.* 1501.
3. *Albert* the Fourth, born *Oct.* 15. 1440. of whom in the next *Section.*
4. *Margaret*, married to *Frederick*, Marqueſs of *Mantua*, 1462. deceaſed 1480.
5. *Elizabeth*, born 1442. ſhe was married to *Erneſtus*, Elector of *Saxony*, and died 1484.
6. *Chriſtopher*, born *Jan.* 5. 1450. a Prince of great Courage, and famous for his Strength, yet lead a ſingle Life, and died 1493.

7. *Barbara*, born 1451. ſhe was veiled a Nun. And,
8. *Wolfgang*, who likewiſe died a Batchellor, *An.* 1514.

§. XXI. We now return to *Albert*, who maintained a very bloody War againſt *Philip*, Elector *Palatine* for the Succeſſion to the Inheritance of *George the Rich*, Duke of the Lower *Bavaria*. He departed this Life 1508. leaving Iſſue by *Cunigund*, Daughter of the Emperor *Frederick* the Third, as followeth,

1. *William* the Fourth, of whom beneath.
2. *Sidonia*, born 1488. deceaſed 1505.
3. *Sibilla*, married to *Lewis* the Fifth, Elector *Palatine*.
4. *Sabina*, born 1492. married to *Ulrick* the Second, Duke of *Wirtenburg*.
5. *Suſanna*, born 1502. married, after the deceaſe of *Caſimire*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, her firſt Husband, to *Otho Henry*, Elector *Palatine*; deceaſed 1543.
6. *Lewis* the Tenth, born 1495. deceaſed a Batchellor 1545.
7. *Erneſte*, born 1500. elected Arch Biſhop of *Salisbury* and *Paſſaw*, which Churches he not only freed from Debt, without oppreſſing his Subjects, but likewiſe inrich'd the ſame. In 1554. he reſigned, and liv'd upon his own Eſtate in *Sileſia*, till the Year of his death 1560.

William the Fourth muſt now appear, born 1493. deceaſed 1550. leaving Iſſue by *Mary Jaqueline*, Daughter of *Philip*, Marqueſs of *Baden*;

Baden; *Maud*, married to *Philibert*, Marqueſs of *Baden*; deceaſed 1565. And,

1. *Albert* the Fifth, born 1526. deceaſed 1579. having had to Wife, *Anne*, Daughter of the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Firſt, by whom he had a fair Iſſue, whoſe Names we ſhall ſet down in this following Order.
   1. *Charles*, born 1547. deceaſed 1551.
   2. *William* the Fifth, born 1548. of whom more in the next *Section*.
   3. *Ferdinand*, born 1550. deceaſed 1608. who, by *Mary* of *Prettenbeck*, had Iſſue *Francis William*, Biſhop of *Oſenburg*; as alſo *Erneſte Benno*, and *Francis Laurence*; from which two laſt the Counts of *Wirtenburg*, and *Schaumburg* are deſcended.
   4. *Frederick*, born 1553. deceaſed the Year following.
   5. *Mary Maximiliana*, born 1552. deceaſed 1614.
   6. *Mary*, born 1553. married to *Charles* of *Auſtria*, Duke of *Stiria*, &c. 1571. deceaſed 1608.
   7. *Erneſtus* the Third, Arch-Biſhop and Elector of *Cologne*, Biſhop of *Frieſingen*, *Hildeſheim*, and *Liege*; born 1554. deceaſed 1612.

§. XXII. We now return to *William* the Fifth, Propagator of the *Bavarian* Line, in whom alſo the *Wilhelmine* Line began. He was a moſt devout Prince, and a great admirer of Learning. His Dutcheſs was *Renata*, Daugh-

ter of *Francis* Duke of *Lorrain*, deceaſed 1602. whereas himſelf ſurviv'd till *Feb.* 7. 1626. having had Iſſue Ten Children, whereof Four died young; the reſt were,

1. *Maximilian*, of whom beneath.
2. *Mary Anne*, born 1574. married to *Ferdinand* of *Auſtria*, afterwards Emperor, by the name of *Ferdinand* the Second, *An.* 1600. deceaſed *March* 8. 1616.
3. *Philip* Biſhop of *Ratisbonne*, and Cardinal, born 1576. deceaſed 1598.
4. *Ferdinand* the Second, born *Oct.* 7. 1577. elected Arch-Biſhop of *Cologne*, 1612. He was alſo Biſhop of *Liege*, *Munſter*, *Hildeſheim*, and *Paderborn*; and died 1650.
5. *Albert* the Sixth, born *Ap.* 3. 1584. Tutor to his Nephew, Elector *Ferdinand*, and Adminiſtrator of the Electorate, during his Minority. This Prince had the Landtgraviate of *Leuchtenberg* in Dowry, with his Wife *Maud*, laſt Heireſs thereof; and died 1666. leaving Iſſue, firſt, *Mary Renata* 1616. deceaſed in her Infancy; ſecondly, *John Francis Charles*, born *Nov.* 18. 1618. deceaſed 1640. thirdly, *Ferdinand William*, deceaſed an Infant; fourthly, *Maximilian Henry*, born 1621. elected Arch-Biſhop and Elector of *Cologne*, 1650. as alſo, Biſhop of *Liege* and *Hildeſheim*. In 1658. he had a conteſt with the Biſhop of *Munſter*, about Crowning the King of the *Romans*. In 1683. himſelf was elected Biſhop of that Dioceſs; and at length ended his days on the third of *June*, New-Stile, or twenty fourth of *May*, Old-

Old-Stile, 1688. about Ten in the Morning. And,

6. *Albert Sigiſmund*, Biſhop of *Freiſingen* and *Ratisbonne*, born *Aug.* 5. 1623. deceaſed 1685.

Maximilian, born *April* 17. 1573. ſucceeded his Father in the Dutchy of *Bavaria*. In 1609. he was declared Head of the Catholick League, and ſeiz'd on *Donawert*. *Feb.*25.1623. he obtain'd the Electoral Dignity, together with the Upper *Palatinate*, and County of *Chamb*, which was afterwards confirmed by the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*. In 1646. upon the death of the laſt Landtgrave of *Leuchtenberg*, that Country fell to *Albert* Duke of *Bavaria*, and from him to the Electoral Line. As for *Maximilian*, he departed this Life in *Sept.* 1651. having had *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Charles* the Second, Duke of *Lorrain*, to his firſt Wife, and *Mary Anne* of *Auſtria*, Daughter of the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Second, deceaſed 1665. to his Second. By the laſt Lady he had Iſſue Two Sons that out-liv'd him; namely,

1. *Ferdinand Maria Francis Ignatius Wolfgang*, born *Sept.* 30. 1636. *O. S.*
2. *Maximilian Philip Jerome*, Governour of *Leuchtenberg*, born *Sept.* 20. 1638. who took to Wife *Loviſe Frebon de Turr*, Daughter of *Frederick Maurice*, Duke of *Bouillon*, *Ap.* 15. 1668. and died in *January* 1689.

Ferdinandus Maria ſucceeded his Father in the Electoral Dignity, *An.* 1651. and married *Henrietta Adelheid*, Daughter of *Victor Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, deceaſed *March* 18. 1676. as did himſelf on *May* 26. 1679. having had Iſſue,

1. *Mary Anne Chriſtina Victoria*, born *Nov.* 17. 1660. and married *March* 7. 1680. to *Lewis* the Fifteenth, *Dauphin* of *France*.
2. *Maximilian Maria Emanuel Cajetan Lewis Francis Ignatius Antonina Felix Nicholas Pius*, the preſent Elector, born *June* 11. 1662. who, by the Grand Services he daily performs for His Imperial Majeſty, both againſt the *Turks* and *French*, hath ſufficiently approved to the whole World his great Abilities, in reſpect both to Civil and Military Affairs. In 1685. he took to Wife the Princeſs *Mary Antonia*, Daughter to the preſent Emperor, by his firſt Wife, who was delivered of a young Prince, on the 21*ſt*. of *May*, in the Year, 1689. but alas! it died ſoon after.
3. *Loviſe Margaret*, born 1663. deceaſed 1665.
4. *Lewis Amadeus*, deceaſed 1665.
5. *Cajetan Maria Francis*, deceaſed 1670.
6. *Joſeph Clemens Cajetan Francis Anthony Gaſper Melchior Balthaſar John Baptiſt Nicholas* Biſhop of *Ratisbonne* and *Freiſingen*, born *Jan.* 23. 1671. elected Arch-Biſhop and Elector of *Cologne*, *July* 14. 1688. And,
7. *Violante Beatrice*, born *Jan.* 23. and married in 1688. to *Gaſton*, eldeſt Son and Heir to the preſent great Duke of *Tuſcany*.

Of

Of the Augmentation of the Palatine-Bavarian *Family.*

§. XXIII. AFter that *Henry the Lyon*, Duke of *Saxony* and *Bavaria*, had been Proſcribed and Outed of all his Territories, by the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa*; *Otho* the Firſt, Earl of *Witelsbach*, had both the *Bavaria*'s, as well Upper as Lower, granted him for ever, by the ſaid Emperor: To which alſo belonged at that time, the Counties of *Scherding* and *Newburg*, together with the Lordſhip of *Burchauſen*: Moreover he purchaſed the Counties of *Dachow* and *Ritenburg*; as alſo the Lordſhips of *Rotenburg* and *Rheningen*. This Prince's Grandſon, *Otho* the Second, by a Marriage with the ſole Daughter and Heireſs of *Henry* Count *Palatine*, obtain'd by Permiſſion of the then Emperor, the *Palatinate* of the *Rhine*, being inveſted alſo at the ſame time with the Electoral Dignity, *An.* 1227. After this he bought the Caſtle of *Lindenfeld*, and City of *Nuſloch* in *Cregovia*, *An.* 1256. and had *Waldorf*, with the City of *Wiſelach*, given him by the Emperor *Henry*. In 1281. *Rodulph* the Firſt, Emperor, gave the County of *Moſburg* to *Lewis* the Firſt, Elector Palatine: The ſame Prince became poſſeſſed of *Ferden*, *Landberg*, *Wilswiburg*, *Chagen*, *Landau*, *Mumuro*, *Elbrecht-Kirchen*, and *Libenau*, by right of Inheritance. Afterwards upon *Conradine*, Duke of *Schwaben*'s being Beheaded, there was an Acceſſion of *Lawgingen Hochſtadt*,

Schongau, *Swabeck*, *Tuſſen*, *Moringen*, *Neumark*, and *Amberg*, with ſome other Places, to his other Territories: Moreover, he bought *Sebreſheim* with the Caſtle of *Stralenberg*; as alſo the City of *Bretten* in *Cregovia*. In 1392. *Rupert* had half the County of *Sponheim* in Dowry with his Wife; the other half whereof together with the City *Pfortzheim*, fell likewiſe to this Family, in the time of the Elector *Frederick* the Firſt. At the ſame time that *Rupert* the Son became poſſeſſed of half *Sponheim*: *Rupert* the Emperor, his Father, had the County of *Simmeren* Mortgaged to him, which was afterwards wholly aſſigned over to this Family. Moreover, he bought the County of *Deux-Ponts* for 25000. Florins. In 1404. *Lewis* the Elector, ſecond Son to the ſaid Emperor, had *Eppingen* in *Cregovia* Sold him by the then Marqueſs of *Baden*. Much about the ſame time he was put in poſſeſſion of the County of *Kirchberg* alſo. In 1410. *Stephen* the Firſt, in Right of his Wife, had the County of *Veldentz* ſettled on him. In 1441. *Frederick* the Firſt, Outed the Earls of *Lowenſtein*, and ſeized on their Lands; to which there was Acceſſion of *Lutzelſtein*, not many Years after. The ſame *Frederick* had *Bergſtraſſe* Mortgag'd to him by the Arch-Biſhop of *Mentz*. *Maximilian* of *Bavaria* took *Donawert* 1607. bought the County of *Middlebeim* in *Schwaben*, 1618. and ſucceeded to the Landtgraviate of *Leuchtenberg* ſome Years after, by right of Confraternity, or Act of Agreement to a mutual Succeſſion. The ſame Prince had an Eighth Electorſhip confirmed on him, by the Inſtrument

ment of the Peace of *Oſenburg*, *An.* 1648. In 1654. *Charles Guſtavus* of *Deux-Ponts* was Crowned King of *Sweden*; whoſe Brother *Adolph John* has alſo acquired very large Poſſeſſions in the ſaid Kingdom. In 1666. *Philip William*, Duke of *Newburg*, ſince Elector *Palatine*, obtained the Dutchies of *Juliers* and *Mons*, together with the County of *Ravenſtein*, by an amicable agreement 'twixt his Serene Highneſs, and the Elector of *Brandenburg*.

Of its Decreaſe.

§. XXIV. THe greateſt Loſſes ſuffered by the *Palatine-Bavarian* Family, have been in our Age; for by the Fourth Article of the Peace of *Oſenburg*, *Maximilian* Duke of *Bavaria*, was obliged to Cancel the Mortgage he had on the Upper *Auſtria*; as alſo to reſtore *Bergſtraſſe* to the Arch-Biſhop of *Mentz*, by the ſame Pacification. In the next *French* War, the King of *France*, without a Bluſh, made himſelf Maſter of the Dutchy of *Deux Ponts*, and County of *Veldentz*, together with many Cities, on pretence they were Dependants of *Alſace*. In 1689. upon pretence of ſome other ſham Title, he made no ſcruple to poſſeſs himſelf of the Counties of *Sponheim*, *Simmeren*, and *Lautereck*: Nay, he invaded the very *Palatnate* of the *Rhine*, putting the ſame under Contributions, and utterly ruining the Inhabitants by his Exactions. What will be the future State of theſe Provinces, time muſt ſhow.

Of

Of its Pretensions.

§. XXV. FRom these Encroachments some Pretensions must needs arise: And indeed the King of *Sweden* has the fairest Title in the World to the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts*, as next Heir Male. And then the present Elector *Palatine*, *Philip William*, demands not only Restoration of the Provinces taken from him by the *French* King; but likewise satisfaction for the Damages done him in those that are left. Moreover, the Count *Palatine* in *Veldentz* has lost his whole Earldom, which likewise demands to be restored.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Of the Family of Saxony, *as well Electoral as Ducal.*

I. *Albert* the Third, Elector of *Saxony*, deſcended of the Family of *Anhalt* (of whoſe Anceſtors we ſhall ſay more, when we come to treat of that Family) coming to an unexpected and accidental end, as alſo without Iſſue, *An.* 1422 *Frederick the Warlike*, Marqueſs of *Miſnia*, and Landtgrave of *Thuringe*, Son of *Frederick the Strong*, was inveſted in the Electoral Dignity by the Emperor *Sigiſmund*, *An.* 1425. whence the Marqueſſes of *Miſnia* were deſcended, the brevity of our deſign will not permit us to diſcourſe in this place; Thoſe that are deſirous, may be informed in that matter, by conſulting the Learned *Spener's Sylloge Genealogica in Familiâ Witekindeâ Saxonicâ*. Now *Frederick* had opened an Univerſity at *Leipſick*, ſome Years before he was made Elector, *viz.* 1209. This Prince had alſo many Wars during his Government, as namely, in *Franconia*, with the *Poles* in *Boruſſia*, with the Counts of *Schwartzburg*, *Heldrungen*, and *Hohenſtein* in *Thuringia*: Moreover, with the Elector of *Brandenburg*; and laſtly, with the *Bohemians* or *Huſſites*, by whom his Forces were defeated, with a very great Slaughter, *An.* 1426. His Death bears date

date two Years after; and his Dutcheſs was *Catharine*, Daughter of *Henry* Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, who bore him this following Iſſue, *viz.*

1. *Frederick*, born *Aug.* 24. 1412. of whom in the next *Section*.
2. *Sigiſmund*, Biſhop of *Wurtzburg*, born 1416. deceaſed of a Dropſie, 1457.
3. *Henry*, born 1422. deceaſed 1435.
4. *Anne*, married to *Lewis* the Third, Landgrave of *Heſſe*; deceaſed 1463.
5. *Catharine*, married in 1441. to *Frederick* the Second, Elector of *Brandenburg*. And
6. *William*, born 1425. who had the Landgraveſhip of *Thuringe*, aſſigned him for his Patrimony. At firſt he had Wars with his Brother; but in the end they were reconciled, and agreed very well. In ſhort, he refuſed the Crown of *Bohemia*, when offer'd: Took particular care for ſuppreſſing the notorious Inſolencies of the Robbers, that then infeſted his Countries: And after the deceaſe of *Anne* of *Auſtria*, Daughter of *Albert* the Third, his firſt Wife, *An.* 1462. took the Lady *Catharine de Brandenſtein*, to his Second: By the firſt of which he had Iſſue Two Daughters,
   1. *Anne*, born 1453. betrothed to *Henry* Duke of *Munſterberg*; but died before the Marriage was conſummated; And,
   2. *Margaret*, married to *John* Elector of *Brandenburg*; deceaſed 1511.

Wherefore *William* ſeeing himſelf deſtitute of Iſſue Male, adopted *Erneſtus* and *Albertus*,

is Brother *Frederick*'s Sons; and departed this World, 1482.

§. II. *Frederick* the Second, who ſucceeded his Father in *Miſnia*, and the Electorate, ſuffered very much from the *Huſſites*: He would not be prevailed with to make War upon the Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*. He departed this Life *Sept.* 7. 1464. having had to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Erneſte* of *Auſtria*, and by her a large Off-ſpring; whereof Three Sons and a Daughter died Young. Thoſe that outliv'd him, were Two Sons, and Four Daughters, whom we ſhall ſet down in the following Order, *viz.*

1. *Amalia*, the Wife of *Lewis the Rich*, Duke of *Bavaria*, born 1435. deceaſed *Nov.* 18. 1502.
2. *Anne*, born 1436. married to *Albert Achilles*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, *Nov.* 12. 1458. deceaſed *Oct.* 31. 1512.
3. *Erneſtus*, born *March* 25. 1441. of whom in the next *Section*, as Author and Progenitor of the *Erneſtine* Line.
4. *Albert*, born *July* 27. 1443. of whom ſee more below, in the *Albertine* Line.
5. *Hedewig*, Lady Abbeſs of *Quedelinburg*, who had much ado with the Inhabitants of that Place, yet Maſter'd 'em in the end, by the aſſiſtance of her Brother, Duke *Albert*, commanding at the ſame time the *Roland*, they had ſet up in ſign of Liberty to be thrown down: This Lady departed this Life *Nov.* 12. 1511. And,
6. *Margaret*, Lady Abbeſs of *Seuſelitz*.

Of

Of the Erneſtine *Line.*

§. III. ERneſtus, who ſucceeded his Father in the Dignity of Elector, was a Wiſe Prince, and very happy in reconciling the Differences of Princes. He maintained the ſtrictelt Friendſhip with his Brother *Albert*, with whom he adminiſtred all things (as it were) in Common. He bought the Dutchy of *Sagan* in *Sileſia*, of the laſt Duke thereof, for 55000 *Hungarian* Crowns. Moreover, he went to *Rome*, where he was preſented with a Roſe of Gold, by Pope *Sixtus* the Fourth. And laſt of all changed this Life for a better, in the Year 1486. His Dutcheſs was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Albert* the Third, Duke of *Bavaria*, deceaſed 1484. having born him this following Iſſue, *viz.*

1. *Chriſtina*, born *Sept.* 28. 1462. married to *John*, King of *Sweden* and *Denmark*, 1478. deceaſed 1531.
2. *Frederick* the Third, born 1463. who ſucceeded his Father in the Electorate, and was ſurnamed *The Wiſe*. He built the Caſtle at *Wittenberg*; where he likewiſe opened an Univerſity, in the Year 1502. He reconciled *Philip*, Elector *Palatine* to the Emperor *Maximilian*, after whoſe deceaſe he might have been elected Emperor himſelf, but refuſed it. He appeaſed the Commonalty of *Erfurdt*, when in uproar againſt the Senate. He ſtood up in *Luther*'s defence, at his firſt ſetting the Reformation on foot, ordering him

a

a Guard for his ſafety at *Wurtzburg*, in his return from the Dyet at *Worms*, *An.* 1521. Laſt of all, this Religious Prince departed this Life, *May* 5. 1525. in the 63*d.* Year of his Age, juſt after the Riſing of the Boors, having liv'd a Batchellor, and been long troubled with the Stone.

3. *Albert* the Second, Arch-Biſhop of *Mentz*, born 1464. not long liv'd; for he died *May* 1. 1484.

4. *Erneſte*, born 1466. elected Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*, 1476. made Adminiſtrator of *Halberſtadt*, 1489. deceaſed in the Caſtle at *Hall*, 1513.

5. *John*, born *June* 29. 1469. of whom in the next *Section*, as only Propagator of this Line.

6. *Wolfgang*, deceaſed an Infant. And,

7. *Margaret*, married to *Henry* Duke of *Brunſwick*, of the Line of *Zell*; deceaſed *Dec.* 7. 1528.

§. IV. *John*, ſucceeded his Brother in the Electoral Dignity, and gave a total defeat to the Rebellious Boors; taking their Leader, *Thomas Muntzer*, Priſoner. In 1529. he, with ſome other Princes, entred their ſolemn Proteſtation againſt the deſigns of the Catholicks. The Year after, he preſented the Proteſtant Confeſſion to the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth; and cauſed its Apology to be written: Moreover, he was Author of the League of *Smalkald*. He departed this Life *Aug.* 13. 1532. having had *Sophia*, Daughter of *Magnus* Duke of *Mecklenburg* (married to him, *An.* 1500. deceaſed

ceaſed 1503.) to his firſt Wife: And *Margaret* Daughter of *Woldemar*, Prince of *Anhalt*, (eſpouſed by him, in 1513. deceaſed 1521.) to his Second. By theſe Ladies he had Iſſue,

1. *John Frederick*, born *June* 30. 1503. of whom a little below.
2. *Mary*, born *Dec.* 6. 1515. ſhe was married to *Philip* Duke of *Pomerania*; and died 1583.
3. *Margaret*, born 1518. deceaſed unmarried 1537.
4. *John*, born 1513. deceaſed 1519.
5. *John Erneſte*, born *May* 10. 1521. who had his Reſidence at *Coburg*, where he died without Iſſue, *An.* 1553. notwithſtanding he had taken to Wife *Catharine*, Daughter of *Philip*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*.

Return we therefore to *John Frederick*, his Father's Succeſſor, who had ſharp Wars with *Henry* Duke of *Brunſwick*, whom at length he took Priſoner in the Year 1545. As alſo afterwards with the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth. But by him he was beaten, and ſuffered the ſame fate with *Henry*, being taken Priſoner near the Wood of *Lochin*, not far from *Mulberg*, on the 24*th* of *April*, 1546. whereupon he was degraded from the Electorſhip, and kept in Priſon till 1552. at which time he was ſet at liberty, but ſurviv'd it only two Years. The Partner of his Bed and Fortunes was *Sibil*, Daughter of *John* the Third, Duke of *Cleves*. by whom he had this following Iſſue, *viz.*

1. *John Frederick* the Second, Duke of *Saxony*, born *Jan.* 8. 1529. This Prince found-

founded the Univerſity of *Jena*, by his Father's Orders, *An.* 1548. which had afterwards the Emperor's Confirmation in 1558. After this he was ſeized, and put in Cuſtody by command of the Emperor, as one of *Grumbach*'s Complices, and for that he had protected him; upon which account he had his Caſtle of *Grimmenſtein* likewiſe demoliſhed. He departed this Life in Priſon, where he had been kept 28 Years, on the 9*th* day of *May*, 1595. The Partner of his Bed and Fortunes, was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Third, Elector *Palatine* (for *Agnes* of *Heſſe* his firſt Wife, died ſoon after ſhe was Married) who bore him Iſſue,

1. *Caſimire*, who had his ſeat at *Coburg*, where he died without Iſſue, 1633. And,
2. *John Erneſte*, who likewiſe had the ſame Fate with him, dying Iſſueleſs, 1638. His other two Sons, *John Frederick*, and *Frederick* died both young.

2. *John William*, born 1530. of whom more in the next *Section*.
3. *John Erneſte*, born 1534. deceaſed 1553. And,
4. *John Frederick* the younger, born 1538. deceaſed, 1565.

§. V. Return we therefore to *John William*, in whoſe Iſſue alone this Line was continued. He departed this Life 1573. having had to Wife, *Suſan Dorothy*, Daughter of *Frederick*

the Third, Elector *Palatine*, deceaſed 1592. and by her this following Iſſue,

1. *Frederick William*, born *Ap.* 25. 1562. who, in the diviſion of his Father's Inheritance, 'twixt him and his Brethren, had *Aldenburg* aſſigned for his Patrimony. The Prince adminiſtred the Electorate, during the Minority of his Couſin Elector *Chriſtian* the Second; and departed this Life *July* 7. 1602. His firſt Dutcheſs was *Sophia*, Daughter of *Chriſtopher* Duke of *Wurtenburg*, who dying in 1592. he took to his Second Wife, the Lady *Anne Mary*, Daughter of *Philip Lewis*, Prince *Palatine* of *Newburg*, deceaſed 1643. By theſe he had a numerous Off-ſpring, whereof we ſhall mention only Seven, the other Five dying Young. Their names were,
   1. *Dorothy Sophia*, Lady Abbeſs of *Quidlinburg*, born 1587. deceaſed 1645.
   2. *John Philip*, born 1597. deceaſed 1639. leaving Iſſue by *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Henry Julius*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, an only Daughter; *Elizabeth Sophia*, born *Oct.* 10. 1619. married to *Erneſtus*, Duke of *Sax Gotha*, deceaſed 1680.
   3. *Anne Sophia*, born 1598. married to *Charles Frederick*, Duke of *Munſterberg*; deceaſed 1641.
   4. *Frederick*, born 1599. and Slain in 1215. at a Battel fought not far from *Nyenburg* on the *Weſer*.
   5. *John William* the Second, born 1600. deceaſed 1632.

6. *Do-*

6. *Dorothy*, born *June* 16. 1601. married to her Couſin-Germain, *Albert*, Duke of *Sax-Eyſenach*, deceaſed 1675.
7. *Frederick William* the Second, born *Feb.* 12. 1603. deceaſed 1669. having had *Sophia Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Chriſtian William* of *Brandenburg*, who departed this Life, *An.* 1650. to his firſt Wife; and *Magdalen Sibil*, Daughter of *John George* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*, deceaſed 1668. to his Second. By the laſt he had Iſſue,
   1. *Chriſtianus*, born 1654. deceaſed 1663.
   2. *Joan Magdalen*, born 1656. married to *John Adolph*, Duke of *Saxon-Weiſſenfeld*, 1671. deceaſed 1686. And,
   3. *Frederick William* the Third, born 1657. who indeed ſucceeded his Father, but did not long ſurvive him; for he died in 1672. and the fifteenth of his Age.
2. *John*, born 1570. of whom more in the next *Section*, as Propagator of the Branch of *Weimar*.
3. *Mary*, Lady Abbeſs of *Quedelinburg*, born 1571. deceaſed 1610.

§. VI. *John* the Second had the Principality of *Weimar* aſſigned him for his Inheritance; and died *Oct.* 31. 1605. His Wife was *Dorothy Mary*, Daughter of *Joachim Erneſte*, Prince of *Anhalt*, who departed this Life 1617. having born him this following Iſſue,

1. *John Erneſte* the Fourth, born *Feb.* 21. 1594. an excellent Prince, and perfectly skill'd in Martial Affairs: He died in *Hungary*, *Dec.* 4. 1626. having given ſignal proofs of his Courage on all occaſions.
2. *John William*, deceaſed an Infant.
3. *Frederick* the Seventh, born *March* 1. 1596. and Slain at the Battel fought in *Brabant*, 'twixt *Don Gonſalvo de Cordub* the *Auſtrian* General, and *Chriſtian* Duke of *Brunſwick*, and his Ally the Count *de Mansfeldt*, *An.* 1622.
4. *John*, born 1597. deceaſed 1604.
5. *William* the Second, born *Ap.* 2. 1598. of whom in the next.
6. *Anonymus*, the time of whoſe Nativity is uncertain.
7. *Albert* the Third, born *July* 27. 1599. whoſe Reſidence was at *Eyſenach*, after the deceaſe of his Kinſman, the Duke of that Place; where himſelf alſo died on the 20*th.* of *Sept.* 1644. leaving no Iſſue by his Wife, *Dorothy* of *Altemburg*.
8. *John Frederick* the Fourth, born *Sept.* 19. 1600. deceaſed *Oct.* 17. 1628.
9. *Erneſtus* the Third, born *Dec.* 25. 1601. of whom more in the Eighth *Section*, as Propagator of the Branch of *Gotha*.
10. *Frederick William* the Fourth, born *Feb.* 7. 1602. deceaſed *Aug.* 16. 1619.
11. *Bernhard*, born *Aug.* 6. 1604. This Prince filled the whole Earth with his Fame; and for Courage and Conduct, was looked upon as one of the greateſt Gene-

Generals of the Age. By his ſole Bravery the Victory was obtained in the Battel of *Lutz*, after the King of *Sweden* fell. The ſame Year (*viz.* 1632.) he poſſeſſed himſelf of *Bamberg*, *Cronach*, and *Hochſtadt*. Moreover, he was created Duke of *Franconia*, in the name of his *Swediſh* Majeſty: Raiſed the Siege of *Mentz*, took *Briſac* in 1638. and laſt of all departed this Life at *Newburg*, *July* 8. 1639. His Body was kept at *Briſac*, till 1655. when it was remov'd from thence by his Brethren, and repoſed in the Monument of his Anceſtor, with great Solemnity.

Of the Branch of Weimar.

§. VII. REturn we now to *William* the Second, Author and Propagator of the Branch of *Weimar*, a Prince no leſs acquainted with the Arts of War, than Peace. He took upon him the Government of this Principality, upon the deceaſe of his Elder Brother *John Erneſte*; and departed this Life on the 20th of *May*, 1662. His Wife was *Eleanor Dorothy*, Daughter of *John George* Prince of *Anhalt*; who died in the Year 1664. having born him this following Iſſue;

1. *William*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1626.
2. *John Erneſte* the Fifth, born *Sept.* 11. 1627. of whom a little below.
3. *John William* the Third, born *Aug.* 16. 1630. deceaſed *May* 16. 1639.

4. *Adolph William*, born *May* 15. 1632. who had *Eyſenach* aſſigned him for his Appennage, where he died without Iſſue, *Nov.* 21. 1668. notwithſtanding he had had Five Sons, who all died Young, by *Mary Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Auguſtus*, Duke of *Brunſwick*.
5. *John George*, born *July* 11. 1634. at firſt he kept his Court at *Marckſul*, but after the death of his Brother *John Adolph* of *Eyſenach*, ſucceeding to that Principality, remov'd it thither. In 1661. he married the Lady *Johannetta*, Daughter of *Erneſtus* Count *de Seyne*, by whom he had,
   1. *Eleanor Erdmuth Loviſe*, born *Ap.* 13. 1662. married to *John Frederick*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg Anſbach*, *Nov.* 4 1681. now a Widow.
   2. *Frederick Auguſt*, born *Oct.* 29. 1663. deceaſed at *Presburg*, *Sept.* 31. 1684 of a Wound received at the Siege of *Buda*.
   3. *John George*, born *July* 25. 1665.
   4. *Maximilian Henry*, } Twins, born *Oct.* 17.
   And, } 1666. the firſt of
   5. *John William*, } which died *July* 22. 1668. the other is ſtill living.
   6. *Loviſe*, born *Ap.* 18. 1668. deceaſed 1669.
   7. *Frederica Elizabeth*, born *May* 5. 1669.
   8. *Erneſtus Guſtavus*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1672.
6. *Wilhelmina Eleanor*, born *June* 7. 1636. deceaſed *Ap.* 1. 1653.

7. Ern-

7. *Bernhard* the Second, born *Feb.* 21. 1638. who kept his Court at *Jena*, where he departed this Life *May* 3. 1678. leaving Iſſue by *Mary de Tremouville.*
   1. *Charlotte Mary*, born 1669. and married in 1683. to *William Erneſte*, Duke of *Saxon Weimar*. And,
   2. *John William*, born *March* 28. 1675.
8. *Frederick* the Eighth, born 1640. deceaſed 1656.
9. *Dorothy Mary*, born 1641. married to *Maurice*, Duke of *Saxony*, and Adminiſtrator of *Naumburg*, 1656. deceaſed *July* 11. 1675.

Of theſe *John Erneſte* ſucceeded his Father in the Dutchy of *Saxon-Weimar*; and kept his Court in the Caſtle of *Wilhelmsburg*, ſo called from his Father *William*. On the 14*th.* of *Aug.* 1656. he took to Wife the Lady *Chriſtina Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Chriſtian*, Duke of *Holſtein* in *Sunderburg*, who departed this Life *June* 7. 1679. as did himſelf on the 25*th.* of *May*, four Years after. His Iſſue were,

1. *Anne Dorothy*, born *Nov.* 12. 1657. made Lady Abbeſs of *Quedelinburg*, 1685.
2. *Wilhelmina Chriſtina*, born *Nov.* 26. 1658. and married to *Chriſtian William*, Count *Schwartzburg*, 1684.
3. *Eleanor Sophia*, born *March* 22. 1660. married *July* 9. 1684. to *Philip* Prince of *Merſburg*.
4. *William Erneſte*, the preſent Duke of *Saxon Weimar*, born *Oct.* 19. 1661. who, in 1683. took to Wife his Couſin-Ger-

main *Charlotte Mary*, Daughter of *Bernhard*, Duke of *Sax-Jena*. And,

5. *John Erneſtus*, born *June* 22. 1664.

Of the Branch of Gotha.

§. VIII. *Erneſte* the Third, one of the Sons of *John* the Second, was Propagator of this Branch: A Prince (to uſe the words of the Noble Im Hoff) for his great Sincerity, for his Zeal to Religion, for his Political Prudence, and Oeconomical Induſtry, juſtly to be preferred before any that ever ruled: One in whom the divine Promiſe was apparently verified, *viz.* To thoſe that make it their firſt care to ſeek the Kingdom of God and his Righteouſneſs, all other things ſhall be added. He was at the Battle of *Lutz*. In 1641. he obtain'd the Principality of *Sax-Gotha*: And great part of the County of *Henneberg*, in 1660. In 1672 *Altemburg* and *Coburg* fell to him, by the Death of *Frederick William* the Third, mentioned before in the fifth *Section*, *Numb.* 7. In ſhort, he rebuilt the Caſtle of *Gotha*, formerly called Grimmenſtein; but by him Friedenſtein; Was Author of the *Weimar* Bible; and departed this World, *March* 26. 1675. His Dutcheſs was *Sophia Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Philip*, Duke of *Sax-Aldenberg*, deceaſed *Dec.* 25. 1680. which happy Match gave Birth to this following Iſſue,

1. *John Erneſtus*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1638.

2. *Eli-*

2. *Elizabeth Dorothy*, born *Jan.* 8. 1640. and married in 1666. to *Lewis* of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*; whoſe Relict ſhe now is.
3. *John Erneſtus* the Sixth, born 1641. deceaſed 1657.
4. *Chriſtian*, born 1642. deceaſed the ſame Year.
5. *Sophia*, born 1643. deceaſed 1657.
6. *Joan*, born 1645. deceaſed 1657.
7. *Frederick* the Ninth, the preſent Duke of *Sax-Gotha*, born *July* 15. 1646. who keeps his Court at *Friedenſtein*-Caſtle; and has had two Wives: The one being *Magdalen Sibil*, Daughter of *Auguſtus* Duke of *Saxony*, and Adminiſtrator of *Magdeburg*, deceaſed *Jan.* 20. 1681. whom he married on the 19*th* of *Auguſt*, 1669. The other, *Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Frederick* Marqueſs of *Baden*, *Albert*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg Anſpach*'s Widow. His Iſſue by the firſt, were,
   1. *Anne Sophia*, born *Dec.* 22. 1670.
   2. *Magdalen Sibil*, born 1671. deceaſed 1673.
   3. *Dorothy Mary*, born *Jan.* 22. 1674.
   4. *Frederica*, *March* 25. 1675.
   5. *Frederick*, *July* 28. 1676.
   6. *John William*, *Oct.* 4. 1677.
   7. *Elizabeth*, born 1679. deceaſed 1680. And,
   8. *Joan*, born *Oct.* 1. 1680.
8. *Albert*, born *May* 24. (as others the 16*th.*) 1648. who had *Coburg* for his Inheritance, and *Mary Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Auguſtus* the Second, Duke of *Brunſwick*, his Cou-

Couſin-Germain *Adolph* of *Eyſenach*'s Relict, to his Wife; which Lady deceaſed in *February* 1687. having been brought to Bed on *Sept.* 1. 1677. of an only Son, named *Erneſtus Auguſtus*, who lived but till the 17*th.* of *Auguſt*, in the following Year.

9. *Bernhard*, born *Sept.* 15. 1649. who has his Reſidence in *Meinung* Caſtle on the *Werra*, in the County of *Henneberg*. On *Nov.* 20. 1671. he took *Mary Hedewig*, Daughter of *George* the Second, Prince of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, to his firſt Wife, after whoſe deceaſe, which happened *Ap.* 19. 1680. he in 81. married *Elizabeth Eleonor*, Daughter of *Anthony Ulrick*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, *John George*, Duke of *Mecklenburg*'s Widow, which Lady is likewiſe ſince deceaſed, *An.* 1687. His Iſſue now living, by the firſt Venture, are,

1. *Erneſtus Lewis*, born *Oct.* 7. 1672.
2. *Bernhard*, *Oct.* 28. 1673.
3. *Frederick William*, *Feb.* 16. 1679. And,
4. *George Erneſte*, *March* 26. 1680.

As alſo an only Daughter, born *Dec.* 3. 1681. and named *Elizabeth Erneſta Auguſta*, by the Second.

10. *Henry*, born *Nov.* 19. 1650. who Reſides at *Rombild* in the County of *Henneberg*; and 1676. eſpouſed *Mary Elizabeth*, of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*; but (as far as we can learn) has no Iſſue by her.

11. *Chriſtian*, born *Jan.* 6. 1653. whoſe Seat is at *Eiſenberg*, not far from *Jena*. On the 13*th.* of *Feb.* 1677. he married

Chri-

Chriſtiana, Daughter of *Chriſtian* Duke of *Saxony*, and Adminiſtrator of *Mersburg*, who died two Years after; and he took *Sophia Mary*, Daughter of *Lewis*, Prince of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, to his ſecond Wife. By the firſt Venture he has an only Daughter, the Lady *Chriſtina*, born *March* 4. 1679.

12. *Dorothy Mary*, born *Feb.* 12. 1654. deceaſed unmarried, 1684.

13. *Erneſtus*, born *July* 12. 1655. who has his Seat at *Eisfeld*, in the Confines of *Thuringia* and *Franconia*. On the 10*th.* of *Feb.* 1680. he eſpouſed *Sophia Frederica*, Daughter of *George Frederick* Prince *Waldeck*, who was brought to Bed of a Son, *Aug.* 21. 1681, whom they named *Erneſtus Frederick*; as alſo of a Daughter, whoſe name is *Sophia Charlotte*, in the Year following.

14. *John Philip*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1657.

15. *John Erneſtus*, born *Aug.* 22. 1658. who Reſides at *Salfeld*, with his Wife *Sophia Hedewig*, Daughter of *Chriſtian* Duke of *Saxony-Mersburg*, whom he married *Feb.* 10. 1680. and has Iſſue by her, *Chriſtina Sophia*, born *July* 14. 1681. and *Chriſtian Erneſte*, born 1683.

16. *Joan Elizabeth*, } born and deceaſed the ſame Year, *viz.* 1660.
17. *John Philip*, } 1662.
And,
18. *Sophia Elizabeth.* } 1663.

Of

Of the Albertine *Line.*

§. IX. MAtters thus far cleared, we now return to the *Albertine* Line; which began in *Albert* the Firſt, youngeſt Son of *Frederick* the Second, Elector of *Saxony*; as we obſerved above in the ſecond *Section*. He was born *July* 27. 1443. and by reaſon of his tall Stature, ſurnamed *Roland*. In 1468. he aſſiſted *George*, King of *Bohemia*, againſt *Matthias*, King of *Hungary*. In 1471. he went into *Bohemia*, to accept the Crown of that Kingdom, then offered him, where he was in great danger of his Life, yet happily eſcaped; and afterwards went in Pilgrimage to the Holy Land. In 1491. he was Inſtalled Knight of the *Golden Fleece*. Moreover, he reduced the *Low-Countries* to the Obedience of the Emperor *Maximilian*, and obtained a grant of Succeſſion to the Dutchies of *Juliers* and *Mons*, in caſe thoſe in Poſſeſſion, or their Heirs, ſhould fail in Iſſue Male. In 1459. he married *Sidonia*, Daughter of *George Podiebrach*, King of *Bohemia*, which Lady departed this Life, *An.* 1500. as did himſelf a little afterwards, at the Siege of *Groeningen*, on *Sept.* 12. in the ſame Year, and 57*th.* of his Age, having had Iſſue Eight Children, whereof Four died in their Infancy. The reſt were,

1. *Catharine*, born *July* 28. 1468. and married after the deceaſe of *Sigiſmund* of *Auſtria*, her firſt Husband (which happened in 1500.) to *Erick the Elder*, Duke of *Brunſwick*; ſhe died 1524.

2. *George*

2. *George Barbatus*, born *Aug.* 27. 1471. who ſucceeded his Father; and had Iſſue by *Barbara*, Daughter of *Caſimire*, King of *Poland*,
   1. *John* the Firſt. And, } both deceaſed
   2. *Frederick*, } before him.

As alſo Two Daughters,
   1. *Magdalen*, married to *Joachim* the Second, Elector of *Brandenburg*, *An.* 1524. deceaſed 1534. And,
   2. *Chriſtina*, who was born *Dec.* 15. 1505. married to *Philip the Stout*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, and died 1549. As for their Father *George*, he departed this World *Ap.* 17. 1539.
3. *Henry*, ſurnamed *The Pious*, born *Oct.* 25. 1474. elected Grand Maſter of the Teutonick Order, 1498. deceaſed *Dec.* 20. 1510.

§. X. This *Henry* ſucceeded his Brother *George*, and was the only Propagator of the *Albertine* Line: He made Profeſſion of the Reformed Religion, and entred into the League of *Smalcald*. His Wife was *Catharine*, Daughter of *Magnus* the Second, Duke of *Mecklenburg*, who bore him this following Iſſue, *viz.*
1. *Maurice*, born *May* 11. 1525. who ſucceeded his Father, and ſerved the Emperor in *Hungary*, againſt the *Turks*; as alſo in *Flanders*, againſt the *French*. Afterwards he carried on a bloody War againſt his Couſin *John Frederick* the Elector, who being degraded of that Dignity, he was inveſted with the ſame, by the Emperor *Charles*

Charles the Fifth, *An.* 1548. In 1551 he made an Alliance with the *French* King, and ſeveral of the *German* Princes; and then undertook an Expedition againſt the Imperialiſts. The Year after, he was concluded in the Tranſaction of *Paſſau*, yet Slain in 1553. at the Battel of *Sivers-ſkuſe* in the Dutchy of *Lunenburg*. 'Tis likewiſe obſervable, he founded Three famous Schools (or Colleges), one at *Meiſen* on the *Elbe*; another at *Grimma*, on the *Multaw*, and the third at *Porta* on the *Saal*. His Wife was *Agnes*, Daughter of *Philip*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, by whom he had only a Daughter that ſurviv'd him; named *Anne*, married to Prince *William* of *Orange*, *An.* 1561. deceaſed 1577.

2. *Severinus*, born 1522. deceaſed at *Inſpruck*, *Oct.* 10. 1533.

3. *Auguſtus*, born *July* 30. 1526. who was his Brother's Succeſſor in the Electorate, and renewed the Act of Confraternity, with the Houſes of *Brandenburg* and *Heſſe*. His Authority was always very great in the Empire; inſomuch as all things (in a manner) were managed by him: Moreover, he laid up a very great Treaſure. In 1580. he cauſed the form of Concord to be publiſhed, and departed this Life at Six a Clock in the Evening, on *Feb.* 11. 1586, his firſt Wife was the Princeſs *Anne*, Daughter of *Chriſtian* the Third, King of *Denmark*, who died *Oct.* 1 1585. And his ſecond *Agnes Hedewig*, Daughter of *Joachim Erneſte*, Prince of *Anhalt*. By the firſt

firſt Venture he had Fifteen Children, Eleven whereof died Young. The reſt were,

1. *Elizabeth*, born 1552. married to *John Caſimire*, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, Fourth Son of the Elector *Frederick* the Third, *An.* 1568. deceaſed 1590.
2. *Chriſtian* the Firſt, of whom more in the next *Section*.
3. *Dorothy*, born 1563. married to *Henry Julius*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, 1585. deceaſed 1587.
4. *Anne*, born 1567. married to *John Caſimire*, Duke of *Sax-Coburg*, 1585. deceaſed 1613.
4. *Æmilia*, eſpouſed by *George*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, *An.* 1532. deceaſed 1591.
5. *Sibil*, affianced in 1540, to *Francis* the Firſt, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*. And,
6. *Sidonia*, married to *Erick* the Younger, Duke of *Brunſwick*, 1545. deceaſed *Jan.* 4. 1575.

§. XI. Return we now to *Chriſtian* the Firſt, who ſucceeded his Father *Auguſtus* in the Electoral Dignity, born *Nov.* 3. 1560. In 1582. he married *Sophia*, Daughter of *John George*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, who departed this World 1622. as himſelf had done many Years before, *viz.* 1591. His Children are ſaid to have been as follow;

1. *Chriſtian* the Second, born *Sept.* 23. 1583. who ſucceeded his Father in the Electorate, under the Government and Tuition of his Couſin, Duke *Frederick William* of *Alden-*

Aldenburg. He commanded his Chancellor *Nicholas Crelley* to be beheaded. In 1610. he obtain'd of the Emperor *Rudolph*, to be invested in the Dutchies of *Juliers*, *Cleves*, and *Mons*. The Year following he died of an Apoplexy, caused by taking too large a draught of Small-Beer, after over-heating himself with Tilting. Nor left he any Issue, tho' married to *Hedewig*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Second, King of *Denmark*.

2. *John George* the First, born *March* 5. 1585. of whom a little lower.
3. *Anne Sabina*, born and dead the same Year, *viz.* 1586.
4. *Sophia*, born 1587. she was married to *Francis* Duke of *Pomerania*, and died 1635.
5. *Elizabeth*, born 1588. deceased *July* 4. 1589.
6. *Augustus*, Administrator of *Naumburg*, born *Sept.* 7. 1589. In 1612. he married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Henry Julius* Duke of *Brunswick*; but died without Issue, *Dec.* 26. 1615. And,
7. *Dorothy*, Lady Abbess of *Quedelinburg*, born 1591. deceased 1617.

Wherefore *John George* the First, in whose Issue the descent of this Line was continued, succeeded in the Electorate at his Brother *Christian*'s decease, having first Travelled *Incognito* into many Foreign Parts. In 1612. he took on him the Vicarship of the Empire, during the *Interregnum*. In 1617. he caused the first Jubilee to be Celebrated in memory of the Reformation began by *Luther* an hundred Years

Years before: Another in 1630. for the *Auguſtane* Confeſſion: And a third 1655. for the Peace of Religion, or Tranſaction at *Paſſaw*, cauſing ſeveral Medals to be Coined on thoſe Occaſions. He was a moſt dutiful Son to his Mother, for whom he had a more than ordinary Veneration. He elected *Matthias*, *Ferdinand* the Second, *Ferdinand* the Third, and *Ferdinand* the Fourth, King of the *Romans*; and refuſed the Offer of the *Bohemian* Crown. About 1631. he leagued himſelf with the *Swede*, againſt the Emperor, with whom he again made Peace, in 1635. leaving his Ally the *Swede*: Who thereupon lay very hard on him, till a general Peace was once more reſtored to the Empire, *An.* 1648. This excellent Prince departed this Life in the Year 1656. and the 72*d.* of his Age. His firſt Wife was *Sibil Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Frederick* Duke of *Wirtenburg*, who died 1606. And his Second, *Magdalen Sibil*, Daughter of *Albert Frederick*, Duke of *Pruſſia*, and Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, whom he eſpouſed in the Year 1607. and had Iſſue by her, as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Anonymus*, born *July* 18. 1608.
2. *Sophia Eleanor*, born *Nov.* 23. 1609. married to *George* the Second, Prince of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, 1627. deceaſed *June* 2. 1671.
3. *Mary Elizabeth*, born *Nov.* 12. 1610. married to *Frederick* Duke of *Sleſwick*, 1630. deceaſed 1684.
4. *Chriſtian Albert*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1612.
5. *John George* the Second, born *May* 31. 1613. of whom more in the next *Section*.

6. *Auguſtus* the Third, Adminiſtrator of *Magdeburg*, born *Aug.* 13. 1614. of whom in the 13*th. Section.*
7. *Chriſtian* the Third, Adminiſtrator of *Merſburg*, born *Oct.* 27. 1615. of whom in the 14*th. Section.*
8. *Magdalen Sibil*, born *Sept.* 23. 1617. and remarried (after the deceaſe of *Chriſtian*, Prince Royal of *Denmark*, Eldeſt Son of King *Chriſtian* the Fourth, her firſt Husband) to *Frederick William* the Second, Duke of *Sax-Aldenburg*; ſhe died *Jan.* 6. 1668.
9. *Maurice*, Adminiſtrator of *Naumburg*, born *March* 24. 1619. of whom below in the 15*th. Section.*
10. *Henry*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1622.

§. XII. Return we now to his Serene Highneſs *John George* the Second, a Prince always Loyal to God and his Country (the Empire.) After the deceaſe of the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Third, he was Vicar of the Empire, and preſent at the Election of a new King of the *Romans*. In 1671. he entred into Articles of a mutual Succeſſion, with *Julius Francis*, Duke of the Lower *Saxony*. In 1638. he took to Wife the Princeſs *Magdalen Sibil*, Daughter of *Chriſtian* the Firſt, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg-Culembach*, deceaſed 1687. whereas himſelf died at *Freiburg*, *Aug.* 22. 1680. leaving Iſſue,

1. *Sibil Mary*, born 1642. deceaſed 1643.
2. *Erdmuth Sophia*, born *Feb.* 15. 1644. married to *Chriſtian Erneſte*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg-*

denburg-Bareith, 1662. deceaſed 1670. and an only Son, *viz.*

3. *John George* the Third, His preſent Highneſs, born *June* 20. 1647. who entred on the Government of the Electorate, after the deceaſe of his Father, of ever bleſſed Memory, which he has ſince managed with much Prudence and Moderation. We need not here mention the many Negotiations he has underwent for the publick ſafety; nor his other Illuſtrious and Immortal Actions, ſince they are ſo viſible to all Good Men. On *Oct.* 9. 1666. he, with great Solemnity, eſpouſed the Princeſs *Anne Sophia*, Daughter of *Frederick*, late King of *Denmark*, by whom he has Iſſue,

1. *John George* the Fourth, Heir Apparent, born *Oct.* 17. 1668. And,
2. *Frederick Auguſtus*, born *May* 12. 1670.

§. XIII. Return we now to *Auguſtus*, Adminiſtrator of *Magdeburg*, who died *An.* 1680. having had Two Wives; and by them a numerous Off-ſpring. The firſt of theſe was, *Anne Mary*, Daughter of *Adolph Frederick*, Duke of *Meckleburg-Swerin*; married to him 1646. (or 47.) deceaſed 1669. having born him Twelve Children: The Other was, *Joan Walpurg*, Daughter of *George William*, Count *de Leming*, by whom he had twice Iſſue: This laſt Lady died a Widow, in the Year 1689. The Male Iſſue were,

1. *John Adolph*, Duke of *Saxony* in *Weiſſenfeld* (or *Sax-Weiſſenfeld*) born *Nov.* 2. 1649.

and married *Oct.* 25. 1671. to *Joan Magdalen*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Second, Duke of *Sax-Altenburg*, who died in the Year 1686. having born him Iſſue, as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Magdalen Sibil*, born *Sept.* 3. 1673.
2. *Auguſtus Frederick*, born 1674. deceaſed 1675.
3. *John Adolph*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1676.
4. *John George*, born *July* 13. 1677.
5. *Anonymus*, 1678.
6. *Joanna Wilhelmina*, born *Jan.* 20. 1680.
7. *Frederick William*, born 1681. deceaſed 1683.
8. *Chriſtian*, born *Feb.* 23. 1682. And,
9. *Anne Mary*, *June* 17. 1683.

2. *Auguſtus* the Younger, born *Dec.* 3. 1650. and choſen Provoſt of *Magdeburg*, by the Chapter thereof, *An.* 1661. This Prince ſerv'd in the King of *Sweden*'s Army, as alſo under the Elector of *Cologne*, but died an untimely Death, in 1674 the very next Year after his Marriage with *Charlotte*, Daughter of *Frederick* Prince of *Heſſe* in *Eſchwegen*, whom he left a Widow, but ſince married to *John Adolph*, Count *de Tecklenburg*.

3. *Chriſtian*, born *June* 25. 1655. who all along behav'd himſelf with great Bravery in His Electoral Highneſs of *Saxony*'s Service; upon which account he was made Field Marſhal Lieutenant: Nevertheleſs, this Courageous Prince loſt his Life at the Siege of *Mentz*, in *Auguſt* 1689.

4. *Henry*

4. *Henry*, born *Sept.* 29. 1657. who ſucceeded his Brother *Auguſtus* in the Provoſtry of *Magdeburg*; and is alſo a Colonel in the Elector of *Brandenburg*'s Forces. In 1689. he eſpouſed *Henrica Agnes*, Daughter of *John George* the Second, Prince of *Anhalt-Deſſaw*.
5. *Albert*, born *Ap.* 14. 1659. who turn'd Catholick; and married a great Fortune on the *Rhine*.
6. *Frederick*, born *Nov.* 20. 1673. And,
7. *Maurice*, born *Jan.* 5. 1676

The Daughters were all by the firſt Venture, and thus named,

1. *Magdalen Sibil*, born 1648. married to *Frederick*, Duke of *Sax-Gotha*, 1669. deceaſed *Jan.* 20. 1681.
2. *Anne Mary*, born 1653. deceaſed 1671.
3. *Sophia*, born *June* 23. 1654. and married to *Charles William*, Prince of *Anhalt-Serveſt*, *An.* 1676.
4. *Catharine*, born 1655. deceaſed 1663.
5. *Chriſtina*, born 1656. and married *June* 21. 1676. to *Auguſtus Frederick*, Duke of *Holſtein*, and Biſhop of *Lubeck*.
6. *Elizabeth*, born 1660. deceaſed 1663. And,
7. *Dorothy*, born 1662. deceaſed the Year following.

6. XIV. Now follows *Chriſtian*, Adminiſtrator of the Biſhoprick of *Mersburg*, third Son of *John George* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*, mention'd by us above in the eleventh *Section*, Numb. 7. born *Oct.* 27. and married *Nov.* 19.

1650. to *Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Philip* Duke o *Holſtein-Glucksburg*, with whom he now liveth having had Iſſue by her, as followeth,

1. *Magdalen Sophia*, born *Nov.* 19. 165 deceaſed 1675.
2. *John George*, born 1652. deceaſed 165
3. *Chriſtian*, born *Nov.* 19. 1653. In 167 he took to Wife *Erdmuth Eleanor*, his Un cle *Maurice* of *Naumburg*'s Daughte and has Iſſue,
   1. *Chriſtian*, born *Nov.* 7. 1680.
   2. *Maurice William*, born *Oct.* 11. 168 And,
   3. *Auguſtus Frederick*, born *March* 1 1684.
4. *Auguſtus*, born *Feb.* 15. 1655. and marri ed in *Auguſt* 1688. to one of *Guſtav Adolphus*, Duke of *Meckleburg-Guſtrow* Daughters.
5. *Philip*, born *Oct.* 26. 1657. who took t Wife *Eleanor Sophia*, Daughter of *Joh Erneſtus*, Duke of *Sax-Weimar*, on *July* 9 1684.
6. *Chriſtiana*, born 1659. married to *Chriſt anus*, Duke of *Sax-Eiſenberg*, 1677. decea ſed *March* 13. 1679.
7. *Sophia Hedewig*, born *June* 4. 1660. an married in 1680. to *John Erneſtus*, Duk of *Sax-Gotha* in *Salfeld*.
8. *Henry*, born *Sept.* 2. 1661. who not lon ſince eſpouſed the Lady *Loviſe Elizabet* Daughter of *Chriſtian Ulrick*, Duke *Wurtenburg*, of the Branch of *Bernſtadt* *Sileſia*, by his firſt Wife.

9. *Ma*

9. *Maurice*, born 1662. deceaſed 1664. And,
10. *Sibil Mary*, born *Oct.* 28. 1667. the ſecond Wife of *Chriſtian Ulrick*, Duke of *Wurtenburg* and *Oſne*, of the Branch of *Bernſtadt*, to whom ſhe was married, *Oct.* 27. 1683.

§. XV. It now remains, we ſay ſomewhat of *Maurice*, Adminiſtrator of the Biſhopricks of *Naumburg* and *Ceitz*— Youngeſt Son of his Electoral Highneſs *John George* the Firſt, who departed this Life, *Dec.* 4. 1681. having had Three Wives; whoſe names were, *Sophia Hedwig*, Daughter of *Philip* Duke of *Holſtein-Glucksburg*, deceaſed 1652. *Dorothy Mary*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Sax-Weimar*, who died *July* 11. 1675. And *Sophia Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Philip Lewis*, Duke of *Holſtein Sunderburg*, now a Widow. The Children, by the firſt and ſecond Venture, were,

1. *John Philip*, born 1651. deceaſed 1652.
2. *Maurice*, born 1652. deceaſed the Year following.
3. *Eleanor Magdalen*, born 1658. deceaſed 1661.
4. *Erdmuth Dorothy*, born 1661. and married in 1679. to *Chriſtian*, Prince of *Mersburg*.
5. *Maurice William*, Adminiſtrator of *Naumburg*, who drew his firſt Breath, *March* 12. 1664. and has taken to Wife, *Mary Amalia*, Daughter of *Frederick William* the Great, Elector of *Brandenburg*, *Charles* Prince of *Meckleburg-Guſtrow's* Widow, whom he married on the 26th of *June*, 1689. *O. S.*

6. *John George*, born 1665. deceaſed 1666.
7. *Chriſtian Auguſt*, born *Oct.* 9. 1666.
8. *Frederick Henry*, born *July* 21. 1668.
9. *Mary Sophia*, born 1670. deceaſed the Year following.
10. *Magdalen Sibil*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1672. And,
11. *Wilhelmina Sibilla*, born 1675.

Of the Augmentation of the Saxon *Family.*

§. XVI. WE have already declared, how *Frederick the Warlike*, Marqueſs of *Miſnia*, and Landtgrave of *Thuringe*, obtained of the Emperour *Sigiſmund*, the Inveſtiture of the Electoral Dignity, together with the *Palatinate* of *Saxony*, and *Burgraviate* of *Magdeburg*, *An.* 1425. The ſame Prince is ſuppoſed by moſt to have bought the *Burgraviate* of *Meiſſen* alſo. In 1440. *William* had part of the Dutchy of *Luxenburg* in Dowry with his Wife. *Erneſtus* the Firſt added *Plaven*, *Voightsberg*, *Olnitz* and *Adorff*, in the Land of *Advocates*. The ſame Prince bought the Dutchy of *Sagan* in *Sileſia*, paying down 55000 *Hungarian* Ducats. *Albert the Stout* had Eaſt *Friezland* aſſigned him, to be held in Fee of the Houſe of *Auſtria*. The Elector *Auguſtus* made the Diocesſes of *Naumburg* and *Merſeburg* Hereditary to his Family. In 1583. the Principality of *Henneberg* fell to it, by Right of Agreement for a mutual Succeſſion; part of which (namely, the Diſtrict of *Coburg*) had been long before this made over in Dowry to the Marqueſſes of *Miſnia*. In 1635. *John George* the Firſt, recovered

vered both the Upper and Lower *Luſatia*, which of old belonged to his Anceſtors the Marqueſſes of *Miſnia*. In 1648. *Auguſtus* was choſen and declared Adminiſtrator of the Arch-Biſhoprick of *Magdeburg*. In 1659. *John George* the Second obtained the County of *Barbie*. Moreover, he added Querfurt, Jutterbock, Dam, Borck, Fravenſtein, &c. to his other Territories. And laſtly, part of the County of *Mansfeld*, fell into the Poſſeſſion of this Family, by the laſt *German* War, and is called in the *German* Language, Die Sachwiſche Hoheit.

Of its Decreaſe.

§. XVII. *William*, Duke of *Saxony* ſold the Right he had to the Dutchy of *Luxenburg* to *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, for 1000 Schillings. In 1549. Elector *Maurice* made over in Change, the Principality of *Saxon* in *Sileſia*, to *Ferdinand* the Firſt, afterwards Emperor. In 1680. upon the deceaſe of *Auguſtus*, Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*, that Arch-Biſhoprick, but with the Title of a Dutchy, fell to the Electoral Line of *Brandenburg*, according to the Tenor of the Pacification of *Oſenburg*, great part of the *Burgraviate* of *Magdeburg* being annext thereunto at the ſame time, to the general ſatisfaction of all Parties.

Of its Pretenſions.

§. XVIII. NOw, Its Pretenſions are to the Dutchies of *Juliers*, *Cleves* and *Mons*, as alſo to that of *Saxe-Lawenburg*.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Of the Houſe of Brandenburg.

§. I. THat the moſt Potent and Serene Family of *Brandenburg* is deſcended from the Counts of *Zollern* in *Schwaben*, is not to be doubted; but from whence thoſe Counts drew their Extraction, doth not ſo well appear: Their Opinion ſeems to be beſt, which gives 'em the ſame Original with the *Guelphs*; yet ſo, as not entirely to exclude the *Colonna's*, a Family of an *Italian* Extraction alſo. In the Catalogue of theſe Counts, we find *Conrade* the Firſt, who flouriſhed about the middle of the *Twelfth Century*, and married *Anne* of *Vohburg*, ſole Heireſs of the laſt Burgrave of *Nuremburg*, whereupon he obtained of the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa*, to be himſelf inveſted in that *Burgraviate*. *Conrade* was followed by *Frederick* the Firſt, who died 1218. having for his Succeſſor, his Eldeſt Son *Conrade* the Second, who was ſucceeded by his Brother *Frederick* the Second. This *Frederick* had Two Sons; *Conrade* the Third, who gave all his Subſtance to Pious Uſes, cauſing his Three Sons, *Frederick*, *Conrade*, and *Godfrey*, to take the Church Habit: And *Frederick* the Third, who left Four Sons; *John* and *Frederick*, murdered by the Blackſmiths of *Nuremberg's* Men; another *John*, who ſucceeded his Father, but did not long outlive him, and *Frederick* the Fourth to whom the Government fell,

fell, upon his Brother *John*'s deceaſe. *Frederick* the Fourth had likewiſe Four Sons; *John*, who ſucceeded him; *Frederick*, Biſhop of *Ratisbonne* and *Aichſtadt*; *Berthold*, who ſucceeded his Brother in the Biſhoprick of *Aichſtadt*; and *Albert* the Firſt, Partner in the Government with his Brother, *John* the Second, and Father of *Frederick* the Fifth, who begot *John* the Third, Burgrave of *Nurenberg*, and *Frederick* the Sixth, the firſt Elector of *Brandenburg* of the Family of *Zollern*.

§. II. This *Frederick* was born 1372. and ſerved the Emperor *Sigiſmund* in his Wars; by whom, in regard of his great Merit, he was conſtituted Vicar or Warden of the *Marck*, *An.* 1411. Afterwards, at a Dyet held at *Conſtance*, *An.* 1415. He obtained the Electoral Dignity of the ſaid Emperor, by the general conſent of the other Electors, together with the Marquiſate of *Brandenburg*, paying down, in conſideration thereof, 400000 *Hungarian* Shillings. The Inveſtiture was afterwards ſolemnly performed in *April* 1417. In 1427. he built the Caſtle of *Coln* on the *Sprew*; being in that part of the City *Berlin*, which lies on the Weſt ſide of that River. In 1420. he had War with the *Pomeranians*: With the *Huſſites* in 1424. And after that with *Bernhard*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*. He ſold the beſt part of the Burgraviate of *Nurenburg* to the City of that Name; and at length ended his days in the Year 1440. being a Prince highly eſteemed for his Power, Prudence, and Courage. His Princeſs was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Frederick* Duke of *Bavaria-Landſhut*, by whom he had Iſſue,

1. *John*

1. *John* the Firſt, ſurnamed *The Alchymiſt*, born 1401. who loving a quiet retired Life, was content (his Father ordering it ſhould be ſo) to make over his Pretenſions to the Government to his Brother *Frederick*; being ſatisfied himſelf with ſome Chaſtellanies or Governments in in *Franconia*, and in that which is called the Land of *Advocates*. He departed this Life 1464. having had to Wife *Barbara*, Daughter of *Rudolph*, Duke and Elector of *Saxony*, of the Family of *Anhalt*, and by her Iſſue, as followeth,
   1. *Dorothy*, born 1422. and married (after the deceaſe of *Chriſtopher*, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, afterwards King of *Denmark*, her firſt Husband) to *Chriſtian* the Firſt, likewiſe King of that Country; ſhe died 1496.
   2. *Barbara*, born 1423. married to *Lewis Gonzaga*, Duke of *Mantua*, 1433. deceaſed 1481.
   3. *Rudolph*, not long liv'd, born 1424. And,
   4. *Magdalen*, married to *Uratiſlaus*, Duke of *Pomerania*; deceaſed 1451.
2. *Frederick* the Second, ſurnamed *Ferreus* (or *Iron-ſide*) born *Nov.* 19. 1413. who ſucceeded his Father, and founded the Cathedral at *Coln*, on the *Sprew*. He refuſed the Offer of the Crown of *Poland*, in 1446. and that of *Bohemia*, *An.* 1468. In 1434. he was Protector of the Council of *Baſle*. In 1455. he redeemed the new Marquiſate which was Mortgag'd, paying down 300000 Crowns. In 1451. he entred

entred into an Hereditary League with *William*, Duke of *Saxony*, into which the Family of *Heſſe* was alſo taken, *An.* 1457. In 1461. he had War with the *Bohemians* for *Luſatia*; as alſo with the Duke of *Pomerania*, about the Succeſſion. In 1470. transferring the Electoral Dignity to his Brother *Albert*, he undertook a Pilgrimage to the Holy Land, but died the Year following, *viz.* 1471. His Wife was *Catharine*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*, by whom he had only Two Daughters that out-liv'd him, namely, *Margaret*, married to *Bogiſlaus*, Duke of *Pomerania*; deceaſed 1489. and *Dorothy* to *John* the Fifth, Duke of *Sax Lawenburg*, who died 1507.

3. *Albert*, born *Nov.* 24. 1414. of whom more, as Preſerver of the Family, in the next *Section*.

4. *Frederick* the Third, who had his uſual Reſidence at *Tangermund*, but died at *Arembourg*, 1463. Iſſueleſs as to Males, notwithſtanding he had to Wife *Agnes*, Daughter of *Barnim* the Eighth, Duke of *Pomerania*, of whom Two Daughters ſurviv'd, *Magdalen*, born 145--. and married to *Eitelfrederick* the Fourth, of *Hoben Zollern*, and *Agnes*, to *George* the Younger of *Anhalt*.

5. *Elizabeth*, born 1402. ſhe was married to *Lewis*, Duke of *Lignitz*, 1418. and died 1450.

6. *Cecily*, married to *William the Victorious*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, 1423. deceaſed 1449.

7. *Mar-*

7. *Margaret*, married to *Lewis the Crooked*, Duke of *Bavaria*, *An.* 1438. deceaſed 1465.
8. *Magdalen*, affianced to *Frederick the Pious*, Duke of *Lunenburg*, *An.* 1430. deceaſed 1480.
9. *Dorothy*, born *Feb.* 9. 1420. married to *Henry the Groſs*, Duke of *Meckleburg*; deceaſed 1477. And,
10. *Sophia*, who died in her Infancy, and is by ſome omitted.

§. III. Thus came the Government into the hands of *Albert* the Firſt, who, by reaſon of the many Battels he had been in, was ſtiled the *German Achilles*. He was of ſuch Authority in the Empire, as the Emperor would undertake nothing without him; ſo that it became a common ſaying, That *Albert* Governed the Empire by *Frederick* the Emperor. He confirm'd the Act of mutual Succeſſion with the Families of *Saxony* and *Heſſe*; and had a very ſharp War with *Lewis the Rich*, Elector of *Bavaria*; as alſo afterwards with the City of *Nuremberg*. He departed this Life, *An.* 1486. during the Seſſion of that Dyet, wherein *Maximilian* the Firſt was elected King of the *Romans*; having ſome Ten Years before given up the Adminiſtration of Affairs to his Son *John*, and ſeated himſelf in *Franconia*, from whence, as from an advanced Ground, he might the better obſerve his Actions. In 1446 he took to Wife, *Margaret*, Daughter of *James*, Marqueſs of *Baden*, who dying in 1457. He the next Year married *Anne*, Daughter of *Frederick* the

the Second, Elector of *Saxony*, who died 1512. By theſe Ladies he had a numerous Iſſue, whoſe Names were as follow, *viz.*

1. *Frederick*, } deceaſed in their Infancy.
2. *Wolfgang*, }
3. *Urſula*, born *Sept.* 24. 1450. married to *Henry*, Duke of *Munſterberg*, *Feb.* 10. 1467. deceaſed 1503.
4. *Elizabeth*, born *Nov.* 29. 1451. married to *Eberhard* the Second, Duke of *Wurtenburg*, *June* 3. 1465. deceaſed *Ap.* 15. 1524.
5. *Margaret*, Lady Abbeſs of St. *Clare*, in the City Hoff, born *Ap.* 18. 1453. deceaſed 1509.
6. *John* the Second, born *Aug.* 2. 1455. of whom in the next *Section*.
7. *Frederick* the Fourth, born *May* 2. 1460. of whom below, as Author of the *Franconian* Line.
8. *Æmilia*, born *Oct.* 1. 1461. and married (after the deceaſe of her firſt Husband, *Lewis*, Elector *Palatine*, who died 1478.) to *Gaſpar Palatine* of *Deux-Ponts*, ſhe died 1481.
9. *Anne*, deceaſed an Infant, 1462.
10. *Barbara*, born *May* 30. 1464. married in the 9*th.* Year of her Age (*July* 30. 1473.) to *Henry* the laſt, Duke of *Glogaw* and *Croſſen*; deceaſed a Widow 1510.
11. *Albert*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1464.
12. *Sibil*, born *May* 31. 1467. married to *William*, Duke of *Juliers* and *Mons*, *July* 8. 1480. deceaſed 1510. (as others 1511.)

13. *Sigiſ-*

13. *Sigiſmund* the Firſt, born *Sept.* 28. 1468. he ſerv'd the Emperor, *Maximilian* the Firſt, in his Wars, and came to an untimely death, *Feb.* 26. 1495.
14. *Albert*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1470.
15. *Dorothy*, Lady Abbeſs of St. *Clare* in *Bamberg*, born 1471. deceaſed 1529.
16. *George*, born 1473. deceaſed in his Infancy.
17. *Elizabeth*, born 1474. married to *Herman* Count *Henneberg*; deceaſed *Ap.* 25. 1507.
18. *Magdalen*, born 1476. deceaſed an Infant. And,
19. *Anaſtaſia*, born 1478. married to *William* Count *Henneberg*, of the Line of *Sleuſing*, 1500. deceaſed *July* 4. 1534.

Of the Line Electoral.

§. IV. MAtters thus far cleared, return we now to *John*, ſurnam'd *Cicero*, who ſucceeded his Father in the Electorate; and was very fortunate in reconciling Princes, when at difference; yet had Wars himſelf with *John*, Duke of *Sagan*. He departed this Life, *Jan.* 9. 1499, having had to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Saxony*, and by her this following Iſſue,

1. *Wolfgang*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1480.
2. *Joachim* the Firſt, born *Feb.* 21. 1484 of whom more a little below.
3. *Elizabeth*, born and deceaſed 1486.

4. *Anne*,

4. *Anne*, born 1487. married to *Frederick* Duke of *Holſtein*, afterwards King of *Denmark*; deceaſed 1521.
5. *Urſela*, born 1488. given in Marriage to *Henry* the Fourth, Duke of *Meckleburg*, 1506. deceaſed 1511. And,
6. *Albert* the Second, Arch-Biſhop and Elector of *Mentz*; as alſo Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*; born *June* 28. 1490. deceaſed 1545.

Joachim the Firſt ſucceeded his Father at the Age of Fifteen, and was a Prince well read in ſeveral ſorts of Learning. He opened an Univerſity at *Francfort* upon the *Oder*, *Ap.* 27. 1506. In 1509. the *Hamburghers* put themſelves under his Protection. In 1500. he cauſed Thirty Eight Jews, and a Chriſtian, to be Executed: The Chriſtian for ſelling the Hoſt; The Jews for Sacrificing it. His death bears date 1535. and his Wife was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John*, King of *Denmark*, who ſuffered much for her Religion, which was the Proteſtant; and died a Widow, 1555. His Iſſue by her were,

1. *Joachim* the Second, born *Jan.* 9. 1505. of whom in the next *Section*.
2. *Anne*, born 1507. married to *Albert* the Seventh, Duke of *Meckleburg*, 1524. deceaſed 1567.
3. *Elizabeth*, born 1510. and married to *Erick* the Elder, Duke of *Brunſwick*; and after his deceaſe, to *Poppo*, Count *de Henneberg*. She died 1558.
4. *Margaret*, born 1511. and married to *George*, Duke of *Pomerania*, *Jan.* 8. 1530.

after whoſe deceaſe, ſhe was affianced to *John* the Fourth, Prince of *Anhalt*, *An.* 1533. And,

5. *John*, ſurnamed *The Prudent*, born *Aug.* 3. 1513. who had the new *Marck*, with the Dutchy of *Croſſen* aſſigned him by his Father; and was ſtiled the *Eye* and *Counſellor* of the Empire. He was very well skill'd in the Oeconomicks: Always Loyal to the Emperor; yet would not admit of the Interimiſtick Form, in his Juriſdiction. He built the Caſtle and Fortification of *Cuſtrin*; and at length ended his days, *An.* 1571. leaving Iſſue by *Catharine*, Daughter of *Henry* the Tenth, Duke of *Brunſwick*, whom he Married, *An.* 1537. only Two Daughters, whoſe Names were,

1. *Elizabeth*, who was married to her Kinſman *George Frederick*, of the Line of *Franconia*; and died 1578. And,
2. *Catharine*, given in Marriage to another Kinſman, namely, *Joachim Frederick* the Elector. She died 1602.

§. V. We now return to *Joachim* the Second, who ſucceeded his Father; and performed many notable Services for the Emperor, more eſpecially in repelling the Forces of the *Turks*. He made publick profeſſion of the Reformed Religion, and began to ſettle the ſame in his Provinces; cauſing, in order thereunto, the Eccleſiaſtick Ordination, written by *George Bucholtzer*, to be publiſhed *An.* 1545. In 1542. he was declared General of the Imperial Army, againſt the *Turks*. Moreover, he raiſed the For-

Fortifications at *Spandaw*; and obtain'd of the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Firſt, the abſolute and independant Soveraignty of the Dutchy of *Croſſen*: And of *Sigiſmund Auguſtus*, King of *Poland*, a grant of Succeſſion to the Dutchy of *Pruſſia*; provided his Kinſmen, then in poſſeſſion of it, died without Heirs. He departed this Life in the Caſtle of *Kopen*, *An.* 1571. being Poyſoned by a Jew. His firſt Princeſs was *Magdalen*, Daughter of *George* Duke of *Saxony* of the *Albertine* Line; who dying in 1534. he the next Year married *Hedewig*, Daughter of *Sigiſmund*, King of *Poland*, deceaſed 1573. By theſe Ladies he had Iſſue,

1. *John George*, born *Sept.* 11. 1525. of whom in the next *Section*.
2. *Barbara*, born 1527. given in Marriage to *George* Duke of *Lignitz*, 1545. deceaſed 1595.
3. *Elizabeth*, born 1528. deceaſed the Year following.
4. *Frederick* the Fifth, born *Dec.* 12. 1530. elected Biſhop of *Havelberg*, 1548. Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*, 1551. and Biſhop of *Halberſtadt*, 1552. yet, after all, died an untimely death in the ſame Year.
5. *Albert*, and } Twins; both which deceaſed in their Infancy.
6. *George*, }
7. *Paul*, born 1534. deceaſed immediately after.
8. *Elizabeth Magdalen*, the Wife of *Francis Otho*, Duke of *Lunenburg*, born 1537. deceaſed a Widow, 1595.
9. *Sigiſmund* the Second, born 1538. elected Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*, 1554. and a

little afterwards Biſhop of *Halberſtad* alſo. He died *Sept.* 13. 1566.

10. *Hedewig*, born 1540. married to *Julius*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, 1560. deceaſed Oct. 22. 1602.

11. *Sophia*, born 1541. married to *William de Roſenberg*, Burgrave of the Crown of *Bohemia*, *An.* 1561. deceaſed 1564.

§. VI. 'Tis now time to ſpeak of *John George* the Firſt, who ſucceeded his Father in the Electoral Dignity, and revenged his death by the Execution of the aforeſaid *Leopold* the Jew, and the Expulſion of his Nation out of the Marquiſate, *An.* 1572. He maintained a ſtrict Friendſhip with *Auguſtus*, Elector of *Saxony*, thro' the whole courſe of his Life, and renewed the Act of mutual Succeſſion with that Houſe and *Heſſe*, *An.* 1587. He procured the form of Concord to be drawn up, and ſubſcrib'd the ſame himſelf. His death bears date 1598. and his firſt Wife was *Sophia*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Second, Duke of *Lignitz*; who dying of her firſt Child, a Year after her Marriage, *viz.* 1546. he, the next Year, eſpouſed *Sabina*, Daughter of *George the Confeſſor*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*: But ſhe likewiſe deceaſing in 1575. he, in 1577. took *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Joachim Erneſte*, Prince of *Anhalt*, to his third and laſt Wife; which Lady, departed this Life a Widow, 1607. His Children were as follow,

1. *Joachim Frederick*, born *Jan.* 27. 1546.

2. *George Albert*, born 1555. deceaſed 1557.

3. *John*

3. *John*, and
4. *Albert*, } Twins.
5. *Magdalen Sabina.*
6. *Magdalen.*
7. *Hedewig.*
8. *Margaret.* And,
9. *Mary*; all died Infants.
10. *Erdmuth*, 1561. married 1577. to *John Frederick*, Duke of *Pomerania*, deceaſed 1628.
11. *Anne Mary*, born 1567. eſpouſed by *Barnim*, Duke of *Pomerania*, 1582. deceaſed *Nov.* 4. 1618.
12. *Sophia*, born *June* 6. 1568. married to *Chriſtian* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*, 1582. deceaſed *Dec.* 7. 1622.
13. *Chriſtian* the Firſt, born *June* 30. 1581. of whom ſee more in the *Franconian* Line.
14. *Magdalen*, born *Jan.* 7. 1582. married to *Lewis*, Prince of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, 1597. deceaſed *May* 4. 1616.
15. *Joachim Erneſtus*, born 1583. of whom likewiſe more in the *Franconian* Line.
16. *Agnes*, born 1584. married to *Philip Julius*, Duke of *Pomerania*, 1604. and after his deceaſe to *Francis Charles* of *Sax-Lawenburg*, *An.* 1628. and died the Year following.
17. *Frederick* the Seventh, born *March* 22. 1588. conſtituted Great Maſter of the Order of St. *John of Jeruſalem*, in *Sonnenburg*, *An.* 1610. deceaſed *May* 19. 1611.
18. *Elizabeth Sophia*, born *July* 4. 1589. and married after the deceaſe of *Janowitz de*

Ratzeville in *Lithuania*, her firſt Husband, to *Julius Henry*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*: She died 1629.

19. *Dorothy Sibil*, born 1690. given in Marriage to *John Chriſtian* of *Liguitz*, 16–. deceaſed 1625.

20. *George Albert* the Firſt, born 1591. who, after his Brother *Frederick*'s deceaſe, was made Grand Maſter of the Order of St. *John* in *Sonnenberg*, *An.* 1614. which Honour he enjoy'd not long; for he died the Year following.

21. *Sigiſmund*, Governour of the Dutchy of *Cleves*, born 1592. deceaſed without Iſſue, 1640.

22. *John* the Fifth, born 1597. deceaſed without Iſſue, 1627. having highly approved his Courage on all Occaſions. And,

23. *John George* the Second, born after his Father's deceaſe, *Aug.* 4. 1598. who had the ſame Fate with his Brother *John*, deceaſing without Iſſue, *An.* 1637.

§. VII. We now return to *Joachim Frederick*, who ſucceeded his Father *John George*. He was elected Biſhop of *Havelberg*, in 1553. of *Lebuſs*, in 1555. and Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*, 1566. In 1598. he took upon him the Electoral Dignity, upon his Father's deceaſe. In 1606. he commanded a Jubilee to be Celebrated at *Francfort*, in commemoration of the firſt opening the Univerſity there; and Founded the great School or College, called *Joachimsthal*, the Year after. In 1608. he died

died ſuddenly, in his way to *Kopn*. He had to his firſt Wife, *Catharine*, Daughter of *John*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg Cuſtrin*; and after her deceaſe, *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Albert Frederick*, Duke of *Pruſſia* to his Second. By both Ladies he had Ten Children, whom we ſhall ſet down in the following Order, *viz.*

1. *John Sigiſmund*, born *Nov.* 8. 1572. of whom more in the next *Section*.
2. *Anne Catharine*, born 1575. married to *Chriſtian* the Fourth, King of *Denmark*, 1597. deceaſed *March* 29. 1612.
3. *John George* the Third, born *Dec.* 16. 1577. elected Biſhop of *Straſburg*, *An.* 1592. which Election was nevertheleſs the occaſion of many Commotions. In 1606. his Father gave him the Dutchy of *Carnovia* (or *Jaggerndorff.*) Ten Years after, he was elected Grand Maſter of the Order of St. *John*, in *Sonnenburg*.. In 1621. he was proſcribed by the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Second, for taking part with *Frederick* the Fifth, Elector *Palatine*, and King of *Bohemia*, and died two Years after in *Hungary*; having had to Wife *Eve Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Sixth, Duke of *Wurtenburg*; and by her this following Iſſue,
   1. *Catharine Sibil*, born 1611. deceaſed the Year following.
   2. *George*, born 1613. deceaſed 1614.
   3. *Albert*, 1614. deceaſed 1620.
   4. *Catharine Sibil*, born and deceaſed 1615. And,

5. *Erneſtus* the Second, born *Jan.* 18. 1617. who liv'd to be a Man, and was made Governour of the *Marck*; but died without Iſſue, 1642.

4. *Auguſtus*, born 1580. deceaſed 1601.

5. *Albert Frederick*, born 1582. deceaſed 1600.

6. *Joachim* the Third, } Twins, born 1583.
And,
7. *Erneſt* the Firſt, }

Joachim died 1600. but *Erneſt* liv'd to be made Maſter of the Order of St. *John* in *Sonnenburg*, *An.* 1611. where he died ſoon after.

8. *Barbara Sophia*, born *Nov.* 16. 1584. married to *John Frederick*, Duke of *Wurtenburg*, 1609. deceaſed 1636.

9. *Chriſtian William*, born 1587. made Adminiſtrator of the Arch-Biſhoprick of *Magdeburg*, 1608. proſcribed by the Emperor 1628. and made Priſoner at the taking of *Magdeburg*, *May* 10. 1631. afterwards he turned Catholick, and died at *Cinna*, 1665. In 1615. he eſpouſed *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Henry Julius*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, deceaſed 1649. After which he took *Barbara Elizabeth*, (Daughter of *Jaroſlaus de Martinitz*, Burgrave of *Creſſen* in *Bohemia*) deceaſed 1656. to his Second Wife; and then *Maximiliana* of *Solms*, *Maximilian* Count *Walleſtein*'s Widow, to his laſt and third. By the firſt Venture he had Iſſue,

1. *Sophia Elizabeth*, born *Jan.* 2. 1616. married to *Frederick William* the Second, Duke of *Sax-Aldenburg*, 1638. deceaſed *March* 6. 1650.

10. *Mary*

10. *Mary Eleanor*, born 1607. married to *Lewis Philip*, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine* in *Simmeren*, *An.* 1630. deceaſed 1675.

§. VIII. Of theſe *John Sigiſmund* ſucceeded his Father in the Dignity of Elector, *An.* 1608. He had ſeveral Diſputes, which at length ended in a War, for the Dutchies of *Cleves* and *Mons.* He obtained *Pruſſia* of the *Poles*, but with a great Incumbrance. He made publick Profeſſion of the Reformed Religion 1614. and departed this Life *Dec.* 13. 1619. His Princeſs was *Anne*, Daughter of *Albert Frederick*, Duke of *Pruſſia*, who bore him Iſſue as followeth,

1. *George William*, born *Nov.* 3. 1595. of whom ſee more a little below.
2. *Anne Sophia*, born *March* 17. 1598. married to *Frederick Ulrick*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, 1614. deceaſed 1650.
3. *Mary Eleanor*, born *Nov.* 11. 1599. affianced to *Guſtavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*, 1620. deceaſed 1655.
4. *Catharine*, born 1602. and given in Marriage to *Bethlem Gabor*, Prince of *Tranſilvania*, *An.* 1626. and after his deceaſe to *Francis Charles*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*.
5. *Joachim Sigiſmund*, Great Maſter of the Order of St. *John* in *Sonnenburg*, born 1607. deceaſed *Feb.* 23. 1625.
6. *Agnes*, born 1606. deceaſed 1607.
7. *John Frederick*, born 1607. deceaſed 1608. And,
8. *Albert*, born and deceaſed the ſame Year, *viz.* 1609.

George

George William ſucceeded his Father, *An.* 1619. and, in the beginning of the *Triennial* War, took part with *Guſtavus Adolphus*; But afterwards made an Expedition againſt the *Swedes*, *An.* 1639. partly for *Pomerania*; and partly becauſe they yet held many places in *Pruſſia*; in which Country he died the Year following, *viz.* 1640. His Wife was *Elizabeth Charlotte*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Fourth, Elector *Palatine*; which Match gave Birth to this following Iſſue,

1. *Loviſe Charlotte*, born *Sept.* 3. 1617. married to *James* Duke of *Curland*, 1645. deceaſed *Aug.* 18. 1676.
2. *Frederick William* the Great, born *Feb.* 6. 1620. of whom more in the next *Section*.
3. *Hedewig Sophia*, born at Six in the Evening, *July* 4. 1623. married to *Lewis* the Sixth, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, 1649. deceaſed *June* 26. 1683. And,
4. *John*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1624.

§. IX. We now return to *Frederick William* the Great, who ſucceeded his Father, in 1640. a Prince of as many Heroick Virtues as Humane Nature is capable of. Who, by reaſon of his great Authority in the Empire, and vaſt Knowledge in Publick Affairs, was look'd upon whilſt he liv'd, as common Father of the *German* Nation. In him center'd all that might be ſaid of any of his Anceſtors. In relation to Religion, *Devout*; to his Publick Actions, *Great*; to the many Battels he Fought, *Victorious*; to the extent of his Dominions, *Auguſt*;

guſt; to his more peculiar Virtues, *Valiant*, *Juſt*, *Merciful*. By whom was he not eſteemed the *German Achilles*? By whom not regarded as the Pillar, on which the ſafety of the whole Empire (in a manner) was ſuſtain'd? 'Tis not for me to give a juſt Character of the greateſt Hero of our Age: Nor indeed, were I able, had I an hundred Tongues. 'Tis ſufficient that his Heroick Actions are freſh in the Memory of all Men; and that the Injury of time can never deface them. This beſt of Princes departed this Life at Nine in the Morning, on the 29*th*. of *April*, 1688. *O. S.* having Preſided over his Provinces near Fifty Years. We ſtill kiſs his Aſhes, and Conſecrate his Sacred Memory to Eternity. On the 7*th*. of *Dec.* 1646. this Great Prince eſpouſed the Princeſs *Loviſe Henrietta* (Daughter of *Henry Frederick*, Prince of *Orange*) his firſt Wife; who dying *June* 6. 1667. he, the Year following married his Second, which was *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Philip*, Duke of *Holſtein-Glucksburg*, *Chriſtian Lewis*, Duke of *Brunſwick*'s Widow, who departed this Life in the *Caroline-Bath*, *Aug.* 6. 1689. By the firſt Venture he had Iſſue,

1. *William Henry*, born at *Cleves*, *May* 11. 1648. deceaſed at *Weſel*, *Oct.* 20. 1649.
2. *Charles Emilius*, born at Nine in the Morning, on *Feb.* 6. 1655. the hopes of his Parents, and all the *Brandenburg*-Provinces, which nevertheleſs were blaſted by his untimely death at *Strasburg*, *Nov.* 27. 1674. but reviv'd by the Birth of

3. *Fre-*

3. *Frederick* the Third, born at Nine in the Morning, *July* 1. 1657. of whom in the next *Section*.
4. *Henry*, } Twins, born 1664. *Henry* died
And, } the ſame Year; *Amalia*, *Jan.*
5. *Amalia*. } 22. 1665.
6. *Lewis*, born *June* 28. 1666. at Four in the Afternoon. A Prince of the nobleſt Character, and worthy ſo great a Father. On *Dec.* 28. 1680. he took to Wife *Loviſe Charlotte de Ratzeville*; yet died this excellent Prince without Iſſue, *An.* 1687. being much lamented by all good Men.

Children of *Frederick William* the Great, by his ſecond Wife.

1. *Philip William*, born in *May* 1669. who gave ſignal proofs of his Courage in the Compagn againſt the *French* 1689.
2. *Mary Amalia*, born *Nov.* 16. 1670. and married in 1687. to *Charles*, Eldeſt Son, and Heir Apparent of the preſent Duke of *Meckleburg-Guſtrow*; and after his deceaſe, (which happened *March* 15. 1688.) to *Maurice William*, Duke of *Saxony*, and Adminiſtrator of *Naumburg*, *June* 26. 1689.
3. *Albert Frederick*, born *Jan.* 14. 1672.
4. *Charles Philip*, *Dec.* 26. 1672.
5. *Elizabeth Sophia*, *March* 26. 1674.
6. *Dorothy*, 1675. deceaſed the Year following. And,
7. *Charles Lewis*, at Four in the Afternoon, on *May* 17. 1677.

§. X. 'Tis

§. X. 'Tis now time that *Frederick* the Third appear, the no leſs happy Son and Succeſſor of a moſt Fortunate Father; to whom we may juſtly apply this of the Poet.

Egregia, Inſigniſq; nota eſt, de Sanguine naſci
Conſpicuo, & priſcas Majorum oſtendere Ceras.
Fortibus eduntur Fortes, Patriumq; jubatis
Robur Equis, & Bobus ineſt, nec Dama Leonem,
Nec celeres Aquilæ generant ſine felle Columbam.
Henic. Meimbom. in Vitâ Henrici Leonis.

For he doth not content himſelf with the only Glory of being deſcended from ſo great a Hero; but has already made it ſufficiently appear himſelf by the greatneſs of his Actions, what the Chriſtian World, and True Church of God are ſtill to expect from him. May God protect this Mighty Prince! May he cheriſh him in his Boſom, and ſet him as a Bracelet on his Arm! that he may eternally be bleſſed before him; that he may live, take root, and flouriſh, with all his Illuſtrious Family; and there be never wanting One therein, who may happily ſway the Scepter of *Brandenburg*. On the 23*d*. of *Aug*. 1679. he married *Elizabeth Henrica*, Daughter of *William*, late Landtgrave of *Heſſe*; after whoſe deceaſe (which happened on *June* 27. 1683.) he moſt happily made choice of the Princeſs *Sophia Charlotte*, Daughter of *Erneſtus Auguſtus*, the preſent Biſhop of *Oſenburg*, and Duke of *Brunſwick*, for his Second Wife, on *Oct*. 6. in the following Year. By the firſt Venture he has only a Daughter, namely,

1. *Loviſe*

1. *Loviſe Dorothy Sophia*, born *Sept.* 19. 1680. but by the preſent Dutcheſs Two Sons, *viz.*
2. *Frederick Auguſtus*, born *Oct.* 6. 1685. deceaſed *Feb.* 6. 1686. And,
3. *Frederick William*, born at Two in the Afternoon, *Aug.* 4. 1688. God grant he may one day equal *Frederick William* the Great.

Of the Franconian *Line.*

§. XI. MAtters thus far cleared, we are now to remind our Promiſe. Amongſt the Sons of *Albert Achilles*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, above-mentioned, we took notice of *Frederick* the Fourth, born at One a Clock, *May* 2. 1460. He had the Burgraviate of *Nuremberg*, aſſigned him by his Father; and took to Wife the Princeſs *Sophia*, Daughter of *Caſimire*, King of *Poland*, whom he ſolemnly eſpouſed at *Francfort*, *An.* 1479. He departed this Life, *Ap.* 4. 1536. having had Seventeen Children by the Princeſs *Sophia* aforeſaid, whereof Five died Young: The other Twelve were,

1. *Caſimire*, his Father's Succeſſor in the Burgraviate of *Nuremberg*, born *Sept.* 27. 1481. deceaſed *Sept.* 21. 1527. having had to Wife *Suſan*, Daughter of *Albert* the Fourth, Duke of *Bavaria*; and by her this following Iſſue,
   1. *Mary*, born 1519. married to *Frederick* the Third, Elector *Palatine*, 1537. deceaſed *Oct.* 21. 1567.

2. *Al-*

2. *Albert* the Fourth, ſurnamed *The German Alcibiades*, born *March* 28. 1522. a Prince of eminent Qualities; but deceaſed a Batchellor, *An.* 1557. And,
3. *Cunigund*, born 1524. married to *Charles* the Third, Marqueſs of *Baden-Durlach*, *An.* 1551. deceaſed 1557. (or 1558.)

2. *George*, ſurnamed *The Confeſſor*, born at One in the Morning, *March* 4. 1484. He was thrice married; his firſt Wife being *Beatrix*, Daughter of *Huniades*, Viceroy of *Hungary*, deceaſed 1524. His ſecond was *Hedewig*, Daughter of *Charles* Duke of *Munſterberg*, who likewiſe died 1531. and his third *Emilia*, Daughter of *Henry*, Duke of *Saxony*, of the *Albertine* Line, deceaſed 1591. His Children were as follow,
1. *Anne Mary*, born *Dec.* 28. 1526. married to *Chriſtopher*, Duke of *Wurtenburg*; deceaſed *May* 22. 1589.
2. *Sabina*, born *May* 12. 1529. eſpouſed by *John George*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, *An.* 1547. deceaſed *Nov.* 2. 1575.
3. *Sophia*, born 1535. married to *Henry*, Duke of *Lignitz*, 1560. deceaſed *Feb.* 12. 1587.
4. *Barbara*, born 1536. who, by reaſon of her being ſomewhat craz'd, died unmarried, *An.* 1591.
5. *Catharine Dorothy*, born 1538. given in Marriage to *Henry* of *Ruchin*, of the Line of *Plawen*; deceaſed *Jan.* 19. 1604. And,

6. *George*

6. *George Frederick*, his Father's Succeſſor, born *Ap.* 5. 1539. In 1577. he was conſtituted Adminiſtrator of *Pruſſia*. In 1582. he founded the School or College at *Heilbron*. He was a great Lover of Peace; and kept a very Splendid and noble Court. This *Great* Prince died without Iſſue, *Ap.* 25. 1603. notwithſtanding he were twice married; *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, being his firſt Wife; And *Sophia*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, his Second; which Lady ſurviv'd him many Years, and died at length at *Nuremberg*, *An.* 1639.

3. *Sophia*, born *March* 10. 1485. married to *Frederick* Duke of *Lignitz*, 1519. deceaſed 1537.

4. *Anne*, born *May* 5. 1487. married to *Wenceſlaus*, Duke of *Glogow*; deceaſed 1517.

5. *Albert* the Third, born *May* 17. 1490. of whom more in the next.

6. *John* the Third, born *Jan* 9. 1493. and created Vice-Roy of the Kingdom of *Valentia* in *Spain*, by the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth; where he died without Iſſue.

7. *Elizabeth*, born *March* 24. 1494 married to *Erneſt*, Marqueſs of *Baden-Durlach*, *An.* 1510. deceaſed *May* 31.

8. *Barbara*, born *Sept.* 24. 1495. married to *George*, Landtgrave of *Leuchtenburg*, *An.* 1526. deceaſed 1552.

9. *Fre-*

9. *Frederick* the Fifth, Canon of *Mentz*, and Provoſt of *Wurtzburg*, born *June* 17. 1497. deceaſed 1536.

10. *William*, born *June* 3. 1498. elected Arch-Biſhop of *Rigen*, 1534. deceaſed *Feb.* 4. 1563.

11. *John Albert*, Biſhop of *Halberſtadt*, and afterwards Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*, born *Sept.* 20. 1499. deceaſed *May* 17. 1580. And,

12. *Gumbert*, Lord High Chamberlain to Pope *Leo* the Tenth, born *June* 16. 1503. deceaſed *June* 24. 1528.

§. XI. We now return to *Albert* the Third, elected Grand Maſter of the Teutonick Order in *Pruſſia*, *An.* 1512. and had a ſharp War with the *Poles*. Peace being afterwards made, he was Inveſted in the Dutchy of *Pruſſia*, by the then King of *Poland*, *Ap.* 10. 1525. ſince which that Dutchy has been Hereditary to this Family. In 1532. he was Proſcribed by the Imperial *Ban*. In 1544. he opened an Univerſity at *Konigsberg* in *Pruſſia*; and at length ended his days on the 20*th*. of *March*, 1568. Aged 78. In 1525. he married *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Firſt, King of *Denmark*. After whoſe deceaſe (which hapned in 1547.) he took to Wife *Anne Mary*, Daughter of *Erick* the Elder, Duke of *Brunſwick*, who departed this Life, *March* 20. 1568. fifteen Hours after her Husband. Of his Children, only Two ſurviv'd him; namely,

1. *Anne Sophia*, born *June* 11. 1527. married to *John Albert*, Duke of *Mecklenburg*, 1555. deceaſed *Feb.* 6. 1591. And,
2. *Albert Frederick*,, his Father's Succeſſor in the Dutchy of *Pruſſia*, born *Ap.* 29. 1553. and married in 1573. to *Mary Eleanor*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Juliers*, who bore him Iſſue as followeth,
   1. *Anne*, born *July* 3. 1576. married to *John Sigiſmund*, Elector of *Brandenburg*. 1594. deceaſed 1625.
   2. *Mary*, born *Jan.* 23. 1579. eſpouſed by *Chriſtian*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg-Bareith*, 1604. deceaſed *Feb.* 11. 1649.
   3. *Albert*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1580.
   4. *Sophia*, born *March* 31. married to *William*, Duke of *Curland*, 1609. deceaſed the Year following.
   5. *Eleanor*, born *Aug.* 12. 1583. given in Marriage to *Joachim Frederick*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, 1603. deceaſed 1607. And,
   6. *Magdalen Sibil*, born *Dec.* 30. eſpouſed by *John George* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*, 1607. deceaſed 1659.

As for *Albert Frederick*, their Father, he departed this Life 1603. being ſomewhat diſtracted in his Mind; but his Wife liv'd till 1608.

§. XII. The ancient Line of *Franconia* becoming thus extinct, theſe Provinces fell to *Chriſtian* the Firſt, and *Joachim Erneſtus*, two younger Sons of *John George*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, as we obſerv'd above in the Sixth *Section*.

Section. *Chriſtian*, who died 1645. had the Upper part of the Principality aſſigned him for his Lot, and ſo propagated the Branch of *Culembach*, by leaving Iſſue by *Mary*, Daughter of *Albert Frederick*, Duke of *Pruſſia*, as followeth,

1. *Elizabeth Eleanor*, born and dead the ſame Year, 1606.
2. *George Frederick*, born and dead 1608.
3. *Anne Mary*, born *Dec.* 20. 1609. married to *John Anthony*, Prince of *Eggeberg*, 1639. deceaſed *Ap.* 28. 1680. *O. S.*
4. *Agnes*, born and deceaſed *July* 9. 1611.
5. *Magdalen Sibil*, born *Nov.* 1. 1612. married to *John George* the Second, Elector of *Saxony*, *Nov.* 13. 1638. deceaſed 1687.
6. *Chriſtian Erneſtus*, born 1613. deceaſed the Year following.
7. *Erdman Auguſtus*, born *Oct.* 29. 1615. of whom immediately. And,
8. *George Albert*, born *March* 10. 1619. of whom alſo ſee more below.

As for *Erdman Auguſtus*, he had *Bareith* aſſigned him for his Appennage; married *Sophia*, Daughter of his Uncle *Joachim Erneſtus* of *Anſpach*, *An.* 1641. and died 1651. His only Son being,

1. *Chriſtian Erneſtus*, the preſent Prince, born *July* 24. 1644. and brought up for the moſt part, during his Minority, under the Tuition of *Frederick William* the Great; *Joachim Frederick de* Bluhmenthal, having in the mean time the Government of his Provinces. In 1661. he took on him the Government himſelf; ſince which he has

given Singular Proofs both of his Courage and great Prudence on all Occaſions. In 1663. he was preſent at the Diet then held at *Ratisbone*, and *Choſen General* for the *Circle* of *Franconia in the ſame Year*. Alſo in the ſame Year he founded a famous School or College in the City *Bareith*, called from his Name the *Chriſtian Erneſtine* School. See more of the Life of this Prince in Kentſch in Brandenburg Cederſchein, pag. 722. and *Seqq*. His firſt Wife was *Erdmuth Sophia*, Daughter of *John George* the Second, Elector of *Saxony*, whom he married, *An.* 1662. but ſhe dying *June* 12. 1670. he, the next Year took to Wife *Sophia Loviſe*, Daughter of *Eberhard* the Third, Duke of *Wurtenburg*; which laſt Match has given Birth to this following Iſſue, *viz.*

1. *Chriſtiana Eberhardina*, born at ſix in the Evening, *Dec.* 19. 1671.
2. *Eleanor Magdalen*, born at ſeven in the Morning, *Jan.* 14. 1673.
3. *Claudia Eleanora Sophia*, born 1675. deceaſed *Feb.* 1. 1676.
4. *Charlotte Emilia*, born 1677. deceaſed *Feb.* 5. 1678.
5. *George William*, Prince Hereditary of *Bareith*, born at nine in the Morning, *Nov.* 16. 1678.
6. *Charles Lewis*, born *Nov.* 11. 1679. deceaſed *March* 28. 1680.

§. XIII. We now return to *George Albert*, younger Brother of *Erdman Auguſtus*, and his Poſterity, who

who had his Seat at *Culembach*; and took to Wife *Mary Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Philip*, Duke of *Holſtein-Glucksburg*, *An.* 1651. After whoſe deceaſe he married *Sophia Mary* of *Solms*, *An.* 1665. and departed this Life on *Sept.* 17. in the following Year, *viz.* 1666. having had Seven Children, whereof Three died young: The other Four were,

1. *Erdman Philip*, born *May* 1. 1659. who came to a violent and untimely death, by an accidental Wound on his Head, *Aug.* 26. 1678.
2. *Chriſtian Henry*, born *July* 17. 1661. at five in the Afternoon; and now Lieutenant-General of the Militia Light Horſe, belonging to the Circle of *Franconia*.
3. *Charles Auguſtus*, Canon of *Magdeburg*, born at three in the Afternoon, on the 18*th.* of *March*, 1663. And,
4. *George Albert*, born of the ſecond Venture, *Nov.* 27. 1666.

§. XIV. Having now done with *Chriſtian* the Firſt, mentioned by us both in the ſixth and thirteenth *Section*, and his Poſterity; 'tis time we ſay ſomewhat of his Brother *Joachim Erneſtus*, and his Iſſue.

This Prince had the Lower part of the Principality in *Franconia*; and ſo became Author of the Branch of *Anſpach*. In 1595. he was elected Maſter of the Order of St. *John* in *Sonnenburg*; and departed this Life *Feb.* 25. 1625. having had to Wife *Sophia* of *Solms*; of the Line of *Labach*; and by her this following Iſſue,

1. *Sophia*, born *May* 31. 1614. married to *Erdman Auguſtus*, Marqueſs of *Bareith*, 1641. deceaſed *Nov.* 23. 1646.
2. *Frederick* the Eighth, born *Ap.* 20. 1616. and Slain at the Battle of *Nordlingen*, 1634.
3. *Albert*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1617.
4. *Albert* the Fifth, born *Sept.* 18. 1620. of whom more immediately. And,
5. *Chriſtian*, born 1623. deceaſed 1633.

Wherefore *Albert* ſucceeded his Father, and thro' the whole courſe of his Life and Government, was a Fortunate Prince. He departed this Life *Oct.* 22. 1667. having had *Henrietta Loviſe*, Daughter of *Lewis Frederick*, Duke of *Wurtenburg*, of the Line of *Monpelgart*, deceaſed 1650. to his firſt Wife; *Sophia Margaret*, of *Oetingen*, who died 1664. to his Second: And then *Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Third, Marqueſs of *Baden*, of the Line of *Durlach*, to his Third, which laſt Lady out-lived him, and was afterwards married to *Frederick*, Duke of *Sax-Gotha*. By the ſecond Venture he had Iſſue, that ſurviv'd him; namely,

1. *John Frederick*, born *Oct.* 8. 1654.
2. *Albert Erneſtus*, born *Oct.* 10. 1659. deceaſed *Oct.* 20. 1674.
3. *Dorothy Charlotte*, born *Nov.* 19. 1661. and married to *Erneſtus Lewis*, the preſent Prince Regent of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, *Dec.* 10. 1687. And,
4. *Eleanora Juliana*, born *Oct.* 12. 1663. and given in Marriage to *Frederick Charles*, Duke of *Wurtenburg*, and Adminiſtrator of

of that Dutchy, during the Minority of his Nephew, *Eberhard Lewis*, *An.* 1682.

John Frederick, ſucceeded his Father, and was ſtiled the *Delight of his Subjects*; and indeed of all others, who had the happineſs to know him. On *Jan.* 26. 1673. he took to Wife *Joan Elizabeth* of *Durlach*, his Mother-in-law, *Chriſtina*'s Siſter; who departing this Life, 1680. he the next Year married *Eleanor Erdmuth*, Daughter of *John George*, Duke of *Sax-Eyſenach*; and died 1686. By the firſt Lady he had Iſſue,

1. *Leopold Frederick*, born and deceaſed the ſame Year.
2. *Chriſtian Albert*, born *Sept.* 8. 1675.
3. *Dorothy Frederica*, *Aug.* 12. 1676.
4. *George Frederick*, *Ap.* 25. 1678. And,
5. *Charlotte*, born 1679. deceaſed 1680.

By the other,

1. *Wilhelmina Charlotte*, born *March* 1. 1683.
2. *Frederick Auguſtus*, born 1684. deceaſed 1685. And,
3. *William Frederick*, born *Dec.* 29. 1685.

Of the Augmentation of the Family of Brandenburg.

§. XVI. 'TWas obſerv'd above, how *Conrade*, Count *Zollern*, obtained the Burgraviate of *Norimberg*; to which *Frederick* the Third added *Bareith* in Right of his Wife, together with the Caſtle of Cadolzburg, being part of the Dutchy of *Mera*——. The ſame *Frederick* had the City of *Creuſſen* ſettled on him,

An. 1251. by the Emperor *Conrade* the Fourth. In 1258. he bought Birnsberg and Eginhauſen of the *Barons* of Uffenheim. In 1261. he obtained the Government or Chaſtellany of *Anach*: That of *Munchſteinach*, *An.* 1265. Thoſe of Ekelſdorf, Wendelſtein, Ochnepfentreuth, and Sniklingen, *An.* 1273. Thoſe of Burckburnheim and Dachsbach, *An.* 1280. Neuſtadt on the Culm, *An.* 1282. Lenckerſheim, Eilbach, and Bruck in the ſame Year; and Neuſtadt on the Aiſch, *An.* 1285. In 1290. the Caſtle of *Swernitz* was bought by this Family, which, till then, belonged to the Counts of *Orlamund*: And the Right of *Heilbrun* Monaſtry ſeems alſo to have fallen to it much about the ſame time. In 1292. the Burgraves *Conrade* and *Frederick* bought Roth, Rothtal, and Winsbach. Burgrave *John*, about the Year 1317. became poſſeſſed of Pegnik, Erlougen, Bleck, Lindenhart, Bichlenſtadt, and ſome other Places; which, till then, were under the Juriſdiction of the King of *Bohemia*. The ſame *John* had Ihirſheim, Thirſtein, Parkleuthen, Berneck, Golderonach, Pirsberg, and Trebgaſt, with ſome other Places, made over to him by the Marqueſſes of *Miſnia*. In 1321. *Frederick* the Fourth added Hohnſtedel, to his other Territories. In 1326. he bought Gzundlach, Bruck, and Hochſtedt; Stauff and Enſelden Two Years after: And *Ansbach* with all its dependencies, *An.* 1331. The ſame *Frederick* ſiding with *Lewis* of *Bavaria* the Emperor, againſt the *Anti-Cæſar*, *Frederick the Fair*, took many of the *Auſtrian* Nobility Priſoners in the War, whom indeed he diſmiſſed without Ranſom, yet

yet conditionally, that for the future they and their Heirs ſhould hold their Poſſeſſions in Fee of him and his for ever, which Agreement is very well known to be ſtill obſerv'd. In 1336. *John* the Second added *Culembach* to this Family, together with the Caſtle of *Plaſſenburg*, and Monaſtry of Himmelſ-Cron. In 1347. he became poſſeſſed of Weiſſenſtadt and Rudolfſtein, and many other places; more eſpecially the City of Creilsheim. In 1364. *Frederick* the Fifth added Swabach, Feuchtwangen, Emſkirchen, and Gunkenhauſen, as alſo Hoff, in the Land of *Advocates*, which laſt place was bought by him in the Year 1375. In 1390. *John* the Third obtained as a Fief of the Empire Rikingen, Uffenheim, Libenau, Aurenhofen and Eaſerdorf, with ſome other Places, to be held by him as Fiefs of the Empire. In 1417. *Frederick* the Sixth was Inveſted in the Electorate of *Brandenburg*, by the Emperor *Sigiſmund*, to be held of him, and the Emperors his Succeſſors: Which Electorate contained at that time the old and middle Marquiſates; as alſo *Prignitz*, to which he ſoon after annexed the *Uckermarch*, by right of War, having won the ſame from the *Pomeranians*. In 1455. the Elector *Frederick* the Second became poſſeſſed of many Places in *Luſatia*, *viz*. *Cotbus*, the Fort of Peike, Sommerfeldt, Beſekau, Stozcau, with all their Appurtenances; having taken the ſame from *George*, King of *Bohemia*. In 1472. the Dutchy of *Croſſen* was Mortgaged to this Family, of which it became afterwards fully poſſeſſed, by reaſon of its being never redeemed. In 1525. Marqueſs *Albert*, of the *Franconian* Line,

Line, Grand Maſter of the Teutonick Order, was created the firſt Duke of *Pruſſia*, which was to hold as a Fief of the Crown of *Poland*, that Country being then changed into a Dutchy. Somewhat before this, his Brother *George* the Confeſſor had *Jagerndorff* given him, in conſideration of his good Services, by *Ladiſlaus* King of *Bohemia*. The ſame *George*, in 1532. became poſſeſſed of the Dutchies of *Oppelen* and *Ratibor* in *Sileſia*, by Right of Confraternity (or Articles of Agreement to a mutual Succeſſion) 'twixt him and the Duke of thoſe Dutchies. *Joachim* the Firſt (in 1524) reduced the new *Marck*, which had been for many Years held in Mortgage by the Knights of the Teutonick Order. The ſame Prince Incorporated the County of *Rupin* with the Electorate, as a Fief vacant by the death of *Wichman*, laſt Count thereof. In 1609. the Dutchies of *Juliers*, *Cleves*, and *Mons*, as alſo the Counties of *Marck* and *Ravensberg*, ought to have fallen to *John Sigiſmund* the then Elector; but the Duke of *Newburg* oppoſing it, it was at length agreed on in 1666. after many Conteſts, which at length ended in a War, that only the Dutchy of *Cleves* and County of *Marck*, ſhould remain in the Poſſeſſion of this Family; nevertheleſs without prejudicing its Right to a mutual Succeſſion, to the other Provinces of the ſaid Dutchies, in caſe of deficiency of Heirs Male. In 1637. all *Pomerania* ſhould have fallen to his then Electoral Highneſs of *Brandenburg*, upon the deceaſe of *Bogiſlaus*, laſt Duke thereof, by right of Confraternity; but the *Swedes* being got in Poſſeſſion, he could only

only obtain the further *Pomerania*: Wherefore afterwards, by the Peace of *Oſenburg*, the Dutchy of *Magdeburg*, the Principalities of *Halberſtadt*, *Minden*, and *Camin* (together with ſome other Places) were made over as an equivalent to His moſt Potent and Serene Highneſs *Frederick William* the Great. The ſame Prince, in 1657. obtained of the Crown of *Poland*, an Independant Right to *Pruſſia*, where he had *Lavenburg* and *Buton* likewiſe put into his hands. In 1679. by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, that part of *Pomerania*, which lies on the other ſide the *Vecht*, and was hitherto in Poſſeſſion of the *Swede*, was likewiſe given up to him, except the City *Dam*. In 1681. there was an Acceſſion of the County of *Regenſtein*. In 1684. upon the death of *Erneſtus Bugiſlaus*, Prince of *Croy*, all that Prince's Poſſeſſions fell to this Family. And laſt of all, in 1686. by an Agreement then made with the Emperour, the Dutchy of *Swibuſe* was ſettled on it.

Of its Decreaſe.

§. XVII. AS to what concerns the Decreaſe of this Family; *Frederick* the Sixth ſold great part of the Burgraviate of *Norimberg* to the City, for 137000 Florins. In 1535. *George* the Confeſſor parted with the Dutchies of *Oppeln* and *Ratibor*, to *Ferdinand* the Firſt, afterwards Emperor, for 13000 *Hungarian* Shillings. And in 1625. it loſt *Carnovia* (or *Jagerndorff*) upon the Proſcription of *John George*, then in Poſſeſſion of that City and Diſtrict.

Of

Of its Pretenſions.

§. XVIII. THis Family had formerly a Pretenſion to the Dutchies of *Juliers*, *Cleves*, and *Mons*; but it was taken off in 1666. as we obſerved in the 16*th*. *Section*. It likewiſe laid Claim to *Carnovia*; but quitted that alſo, in 1686. upon its having the Dutchy of *Swibus* in Compenſation for it. We ſhall add no more at preſent of its other Pretenſions, being not well acquainted what they may be. Only you muſt note, That it hath entered into Articles of Agreement to a mutual Succeſſion, with the Elector of *Saxony* and Landtgrave of *Heſſe*. Moreover, by the Grant of the Emperor *Frederick* the Third, it has ſome Expectance of having the Dutchies of *Holſtein* and *Meckleburg* fall to it; as alſo the Principality of *Anhalt*, provided thoſe in poſſeſſion fail in Iſſue Male.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Of the Family of Brunſwick *and* Lunenburg.

§. 1. THo' the Family of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, for its great Antiquity, may ſeem to bear the Bell (in a manner) from all the reſt; yet it will ſuffice us to know at preſent, That it owes its Original to the Ancient *Welffs*: And from whence they are deſcended is obſerved at large by the Learned *Spener*, in his *Sylloge Genealogica*, pag. 476. Now *Cunigund*, Siſter of *Welff* the Third, Earl of *Altorff* (whom ſome likewiſe call Duke of *Bavaria*) was married to *Azo* of *Eſte*, a Prince of an *Italian* Extraction; which Match gave Birth to *Welff* the Fourth (or as others the firſt) ſurnamed *The Strong*, his Uncle's Heir; Earl of *Altorff*, and afterwards (in 1071.) Duke of *Bavaria*, by the Grant of the Emperor *Henry* the Fourth. He was ſucceeded by his Eldeſt Son *Welff* the Second, who aſſiſted the Young Emperor *Henry* the Fifth, againſt his Father, *Henry* the Fourth, and departed this Life 1119. having never had Iſſue by *Maud* his Wife, an *Italian* Princeſs of High Blood: Wherefore he left *Bavaria* to his Brother, *Henry the Black*, who died in the Year 1125. having had to Wife *Walfild*, Daughter of *Magnus* Duke of *Saxony*, of the Line of *Billingen*, and by her a numerous

rous Off-ſpring; whereof *Henry the Proud* need only be here mentioned, as ſufficient to our preſent Deſign. He was Succeſſor to his Father in the Dutchy of *Bavaria*; and in 1137. was Inveſted in that of *Saxony* alſo, by his Father-in-Law *Lotharius*, the Emperor. This Prince built *Munchen*, and after variety of Fortunes, ended his days, *An.* 1139. His Son was *Henry the Lyon*, Duke of *Bavaria* and *Saxony*, whoſe Power was ſo great, as he was wont to ſay, in an old *Dutch* Rhime,

Von der Elve bet an den Rhin
Dat ih alles min. i. e.

'Twixt *Elve* and *Rhine*
Is all mine.

Nevertheleſs falling into Diſgrace with the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa*, he was Proſcribed by him, and ſo loſt all his Dominions, except the Diſtricts of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*; and departed this Life, *An.* 1195. This Prince therefore may be properly looked on as common Father of all the Dukes of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, which have flouriſhed from that down to the preſent Times. He had to Wife *Maud*, Daughter of *Henry* the Second, King of *England*; and by her Three Sons and Two Daughters, *viz.*

1. *Henry* the Younger, who, in his Father's Life-time became poſſeſſed of the *Palatinate* of the *Rhine*, in Right of his Wife *Agnes*, Daughter and ſole Heireſs of *Conrade*, laſt Count of that *Palatinate*; never-

vertheleſs, for want of Heirs Male, he was ſucceeded therein by *Otho*, Count *Witelsbach*, Duke of *Bavaria*, who married his only Daughter *Agnes*, as we obſerved above in the *Palatine-Bavarian* Family.

2. *Otho*, choſen Emperor, 1208. deceaſed without Iſſue 1218.
3. *Ingeburg*, married to *Woldemar* the Second, King of *Denmark*.
4. *Maud*, to *Geoffrey*, Count *de Perch*. And,
5. *William*, Propagator of the Family, by being Father of *Otho* the Firſt, born 1204.

§. II. This *Otho* was created the firſt Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, by the Emperor, *Frederick* the Second, *An.* 1235. and had Iſſue by *Maud*, Daughter of *Albert*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Albert*, of whom below in the next *Section*.
2. *John* the Firſt, who had the Principality of *Lunenburg* aſſigned him for his Patrimony, and departed this Life 1276. (or as others 1277.) leaving Iſſue,
   Otho the Fourth, ſurnamed *The Strong*, whoſe Wife was *Maud*, Daughter of *Lewis*, Elector *Palatine*, who bore him,
   1. *Otho* the Sixth, Duke of *Lunenburg*, ſucceeded for want of Iſſue Male, by his Brother.
   2. *William* the Third, who likewiſe died *An.* 1368. leaving Iſſue only Daughters.
3. *Conrade* the Firſt, Biſhop of *Ferden*, deceaſed *Oct.* 15. 1303.

4. *Otho*

4. *Otho* the Second, Biſhop of *Hildeſheim*, deceaſed *July* 4. 1279.
5. *Helena*, married to *Albert* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*; deceaſed 1272.
6. *Adelheid*, given in Marriage to *Henry* the firſt, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, 1239. deceaſed 1255.
7. *Agnes*, the Wife of *Wenceſlaus*, Prince of *Rugen*.
8. *Maud*, eſpouſed by *Henry* the Firſt, Prince of *Anhalt*. And,
9. *Elizabeth*, by *William*, Earl of *Holland*, 1251. deceaſed 1266.

§. III. We now return to *Albert*, ſurnamed *The Great*, who, upon his Father's deceaſe, ſucceeded to the Principality of *Brunſwick*; and died himſelf in 1279. having performed many Noble Actions, and obtained ſeveral remarkable Victories. His Children were,

1. *Henry*, ſurnamed *Mirabilis*, or, *The Wonderful*, who had *Grubenhagen* aſſigned him by his Father's Will; and departed this Life 1322. leaving Iſſue by *Agnes*, Daughter of *Albert*, Landtgrave of *Thuringia*, as followeth, *viz.*
   1. *Henry*, who, in the diviſion of his Father's Inheritance, 'twixt him and his Brethren, had *Exfeld* and *Duderſtadt* for his Patrimony, in which he was ſucceeded by his Son.
      1. *Otho* the Seventh, who Mortgaged the ſaid Provinces to the Arch-Biſhop of *Mentz*, and was created Duke of *Tarento*, and afterwards King

King of both the *Sicilies*, but died without Iſſue, *An.* 1387.

2. *John*, Provoſt of *Eimbeck*. And,

3. *Erneſtus*, who, by *Agnes* of *Eberſtein*, had,

1. *Frederick* the Firſt, who died 1404. leaving Iſſue only a Son, named, *Otho* the Ninth, deceaſed without Iſſue, *An.* 1411.

2. *Albert*. And,

3. *Erneſtus*, Provoſt of *Eimbeck*, who died 1422. But *Albert* begot, *Erick* the Firſt, who died 1449. and had Iſſue Two Sons.

1. *Henry* the Fifth, who died 1469. leaving only a Son, named *Henry* the Seventh, deceaſed Iſſueleſs, *An.* 1526. And,

2. *Albert* the Sixth, who departed this Life 1486. and was ſucceeded by his Son. *Philip*; whoſe Brother *Erick* was Elected Biſhop of *Oſenburg* and *Munſter*, and died 1532. but *Philip* lived till 1555. ſettled the Reformed Religion in his Provinces; and left Iſſue,

1. *Erneſte* the Sixth, born *Ap.* 2. 1518. deceaſed 1567.

2. *Albert* the Seventh.

3. *John* the Sixth.

4. *Wolfgang*. And,

5. *Philip* the Second.

All which died without Iſſue Male; ſo that *Philip*, who departed this Life 1596, was the laſt of this Line.

2. *Albert* the Second, ſurnamed *The Groſs*; of whom in the next *Section*.
3. *William*, who had the Diſtrict of *Wolfembuttel* for his Appennage; and died an untimely Death, *An.* 1292.
4. *Luder.* And,
5. *Conrade.* } Knights of the Order of St. *John*. And,
6. *Otho* the Third, a Knight Templar.

§. IV. We now return to *Albert the Groſs*, who at firſt had only the Principality of *Calenberg* and Barony of *Gottingen*; but upon his Brother *William*'s Deceaſe laid claim to his Country, and beat out his Brother *Henry*, who had ſeiz'd it, *An.* 1292. He departed this Life 1318. leaving Iſſue as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Otho* the Fifth, who ſucceeded his Father in the Dutchy of *Brunſwick*; and died 1334. leaving Iſſue by *Agnes*, Daughter of *Conrade*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, only Two Daughters; whoſe Names were,
   1. *Agnes*, married to *Barnim* the Third, Duke of *Pomerania*; deceaſed 1371. And,
   2. *Judith*, the Wife of *Henry*, ſurnamed *Ferreus* (or *Ironſide*) Landtgrave of *Heſſe*.
2. *Erneſtus*, whoſe Patrimony was the Lordſhip of *Gottingen*, and Principality of *Calenberg*, where he had Iſſue by *Elizabeth*, Daugh-

Daughter of *Henry* the Fourth, Duke of *Glogaw*, a Son and a Daughter; namely,

1. *Elizabeth* (or as others, *Anne*) married to *William* the Firſt, Count *de Henneberg*, *An.* 1414.
2. *Otho* the Eighth, who ſucceeded him; and died 1394. having had to Wife *Margaret*, Counteſs of *Bergen*; and by her an only Son, *Otho* the Tenth, ſurnamed *Monoculus*, from his having but one Eye; in whom the Branch of *Gottingen* became extinct, *An.* 1463.
3. *Magnus*, of whom more in the next *Section*, as Preſerver of the Line.
4. *Albert* the Third, Biſhop of *Halberſtadt*, deceaſed 1358.
5. *Henry* the Third, Biſhop of *Hildeſheim*, deceaſed *Feb.* 6. 1363.
6. *Maud*, elected Lady Abbeſs of *Gandersheim*, *An.* 1305. And,
7. *Ludger*, Grand Maſter of the Teutonick Order in *Pruſſia*.

§. V. We now return to *Magnus*, Son of *Albert the Groſs*, who at firſt kept his Court at *Sangerhuſe*; but after his Brother *Otho*'s Deceaſe, obtained the Principality of *Brunſwick*, *An.* 1334. and died himſelf, 1368. having had Iſſue, by *Sophia*, Daughter of *Henry*, Marqueſs of *Landsberg*; as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Lewis* the Second, deceaſed without Iſſue 1358. notwithſtanding he had married *Maud*, Daughter of *William* Duke of *Lunenburg*; of whom we made mention in the ſecond *Section*, *Numb.* 2.

2. *Otho*, deceaſed in *Italy*.
3. *Magnus Torquatus*, of whom below.
4. *John* the Fifth, whom ſome make Arch-Biſhop of *Magdeburg*; yet omitted by others.
5. *Albert* the Fifth, Arch-Biſhop of *Bremen*; deceaſed 1395.
6. *Sophia*, who died a Maid.
7. *Maud*, the Wife of *Bernhard* the Third, Prince of *Anhalt*.
8. *Helena*, married to *Otho*. And,
9. *Agnes* to *Erick*, Count *de Hoye*.

Wherefore *Magnus* was the only Preſerver of this Family, and ſucceeded his Couſin *William* in the Principality of *Lunenburg*, *An.* 1368. his Father being yet living; after whoſe deceaſe he obtained that of *Brunſwick* alſo, in the ſame Year. His Wife was *Catharine*, Daughter of *Woldemar*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, by whom he had Eight Children. Himſelf was Slain in a ſingle Combat with *Otho*, Count *Schaumburg*, wherein he had thrown and diſarmed the Count; and was juſt a going to kill him, as he lay on the ground, had he not been prevented, by being run through himſelf by a common Soldier. The Names of his Children were,

1. *Frederick* the Second, who, by an Agreement with his Brethren, had, at firſt, the ſole Adminiſtration of the Dutchy of *Brunſwick*. He beat *Otho*, ſurnamed *Malm*, or *The Bad*, out of *Wolfembuttel*; and overthrew the Barons that detained his Brother *Bernhard* in Priſon. After this, being in high Repute for his Courage, he

was

was choſen Emperor by ſome of the Electors, in room of *Wenceſlaus*, whom they had depoſed; but Slain in his way home, not far from *Friſlar*, as he was returning from *Frankfort*. His Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *Wenceſlaus*, Elector of *Saxony*, who bore him Two Daughters, *viz.* *Anne* married to *Frederick* the Third, of *Auſtria*; deceaſed 1432. and *Elizabeth*, the Wife of *Henry*, (or as *Cuſpinian* will have it) *Gunther*, Count *Swartzburg*.

2. *Bernhard* the Firſt, of whom more in the Line of *Lunenburg*.
3. *Henry* the Fourth, of whom in the next.
4. *Otho* the Eleventh, Biſhop of *Verden*, and Arch-Biſhop of *Bremen*, deceaſed 1416.
5. *Helena*, the Wife of *Albert*, Duke of *Mecklenburg*, and King of *Sweden*.
6. *Agnes*, married firſt to *Buſſon*, Count *Mansfeldt*, and, after his deceaſe to *Bogiſlaus*, Duke of *Pomerania-ſtetin*.
7. *Sophia*, eſpouſed by *Henry*, Duke of *Meckleburg*. And,
8. *Catharine*, married in 1391. to *Gerhard*, Duke of *Sleſwick*; and after he was Slain, to *Erick* the Third, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*.

Of the old Line of Brunſwick *or* Wolfembuttel.

§. VI. WE now return to *Henry* the Fourth Author and Propagator of the old Line of *Brunſwick*; properly ſo called. In 1395. he reduced the *Lunenburgers*. In 1404. he undertook an Expedition 'gainſt *Otho* Count *Schaumburg*; but being taken by *Henry* of *Eberſtein*, and *Simon* and *Bernhard*, Counts *de Lippe*, could not obtain his Liberty but on Promiſe by Oath, to pay them 2000 Florins Ranſom; from which Oath he was afterwards freed by his Holineſs the Pope. He could never agree with his Brother the Biſhop of *Ferden*. His Death bears date 1416. and his firſt Wife was *Sophia*, Daughter of *Uratiſlaus*, Duke of *Pomerania*, whom he married, *An.* 1386. after whoſe Deceaſe he took *Margaret*, Daughter of *Herman* of *Heſſe*, to his Second. By the firſt Lady he had Iſſue a Son and a Daughter; namely,

1. *William*, of whom a little below. And,
2. *Catharine*, married to *Frederick* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*; deceaſed *Dec.* 28. 1442.

But by the Second, only a Son, named,

Henry, ſurnamed *Lappen-Krieg*; born 1411. deceaſed 1473. having had to Wife, *Helen*, Daughter of *Adolph*, Duke of *Cleves*, and, by her, an only Daughter, named *Margaret*, and married to *William* Prince of *Henneberg*, *An.* 1469.

William

William ſucceeded his Father, and was ſurnam'd *The Victorious*, from Seven Famous Victories he obtained, The firſt over the *Huſſites*, *An.* 1421. The ſecond, over thoſe of *Hildeſheim* in the ſame Year: The third, over the *Turks*, for *Sigiſmund* the Emperor, *An.* 1424. The fourth, over *Erick*, King of *Denmark*, in behalf of the *Hans*-Towns, and thoſe of *Sleſwick*, *An.* 1427. The fifth, over *Theodorick*, Arch-Biſhop of *Munſter*, *An.* 1446. The ſixth, over *Maurice*, Earl of *Oldenburg*, *An.* 1462. And the laſt, over the Inhabitants of *Eimbeck*. He departed this Life, *An.* 1482. aged Ninety, having had *Cecily*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Firſt, Elector of *Brandenburg*, to his firſt Wife; and *Maud*, Daughter of *Otho*, Count *Schaumburg*, *Bernhard* the Second, of *Lunenburg*'s Widow, deceaſed 1468. to his Second. By theſe Ladies he had Iſſue,

1. *William*, ſurnamed *The Younger*, of whom in the next *Section*.
2. *Frederick* the Fourth, who had *Calenberg* aſſigned him for his Patrimony; but died in Confinement, where he was kept, by reaſon of his being Crazed, *An.* 1499. And,
3. *Otho*, deceaſed in his Infancy, 1468.

§. VII. Return we now to *William* the Younger, who loved Retirement and a quiet Life. In 1490. he bought *Helmſtadt* of the Abbot of *Verden*; and departed this Life 1503. having ſome time before given up the Governmen to his Sons, and divided his Dominions among them. He had to Wife, *Elizabeth*,

Daughter of *Budo*, Count *Stolberg*, who bore him Iſſue as followeth;

1. *Henry* the Eighth, born *June* 24. 1463. of whom more below.
2. *Anne*, born 1470. and married to *William*, Son of *Henry* the Fifth, Prince of *Heſſe*. And,
3. *Erick* the Third, born the ſame Year with his Siſter *Anne*, who had the Principality of *Calenberg*, and Barony of *Gottingen* ſettled on him by his Father; and was a Prince juſtly to be numbred amongſt the greateſt Hero's of his Age; being ſaid to have overcome in no leſs than twelve ſeveral Battels. He departed this Life *July* 26. 1540. leaving Iſſue by his ſecond Wife, *Erick* the Younger, who ſucceeded him; but yet died without Iſſue at *Pavia* in *Italy*, *An.* 1584.

Return we now to *Henry* the Eighth, ſurnamed der Quade, who being a Prince of an unquiet Temper, that ſought all occaſions of falling out with his Neighbours, involv'd both himſelf and Subjects in many difficulties. He was at laſt Slain by a Canon Ball, at the Siege of *Orth* a Caſtle in *Eaſt-Frieſland*, *June* 23. 1514. His Wife was *Catharine*, Siſter of *Bugiſlaus*, Duke of *Pomerania*, deceaſed 1526. which March gave Birth to the following Iſſue;

1. *Chriſtopher*, Biſhop of *Verden*, and Arch-Biſhop of *Bremen*, born 1487. deceaſed *Jan.* 22. 1558.
2. *Henry* the Tenth, born *Nov.* 10. 1489. of whom in the next *Section*.

3. *Erick*

3. *Erick* the Fourth, Commendator of the Teutonick Order, taken Priſoner at the Battel of *Lunenburg*, but Ranſom'd afterwards. He died at *Coblentz*, *An.* 1525.
4. *Francis* the Second, born 1492. Elected Biſhop of *Minden*, 1504. deceaſed *Nov.* 29. 1529.
5. *George* the Firſt, Arch-Biſhop of *Bremen*, born 1494. deceaſed *Dec.* 4. 1562.
6. *William* the Sixth, Commendator of the Order of St. *John* in *Mirow*, deceaſed 1558.
7. *Catharine*, the Wife of *Magnus* the Second, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, deceaſed 1563. And,
8. *Elizabeth*, married to *William*, Count *Henneberg*.

§. VIII. We now return to *Henry* the Tenth, a Prince impatient of Eaſe, and a quiet Life. In his Youth he ſerved *George*, Duke of *Saxony*, againſt the *Frieſlanders*: He likewiſe aſſiſted his Uncle *Erick* againſt the Biſhop of *Hildeſheim*; but above all, ſignaliz'd his Courage and Conduct under the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, in his Wars againſt the *French*. In 1525. he ſuppreſſed the Inſurrection of the Boors, by giving 'em a total Defeat. He firſt eſtabliſhed the Right to Succeſſion by Birthright in this Line. He was a Mortal Enemy of *Luther*'s; nor wou'd he permit any of his Subjects to embrace his Doctrine. Moreover, he was accuſed of many high Miſdemeanors by the Principal States of the Empire; whereupon he was beat out of his Dominions by the Princes

Princes of the *Smalcaldick* League, *An.* 1543. and afterwards taken Priſoner by *Maurice*, Elector of *Saxony*; but again ſet at liberty, *An.* 1547. and at laſt died of old Age, after many turns of Fortune, in the Year 1568. His firſt Wife was *Mary*, Daughter of *Henry* Duke of *Wurtenburg*, deceaſed 1541. after whoſe Death he married *Sophia*, Daughter of *Sigiſmund*, King of *Poland*, deceaſed 1575. By the firſt Venture he had Iſſue,

1. *Charles Victor*, born 1521. ſlain at the Battel of *Siverſhuſe*, *July* 19. 1553.
2. *Philip Magnus*, born 1522. and ſlain in the ſame Fight.
3. *Julius*, born 1528. of whom in the next *Section*.
4. *John*.
5. *Henry*.
6. *Joachim*. And, } all ſhort liv'd.
7. *Andrew*.
8. *Catharine*, married to *John*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, *An.* 1537. deceaſed 1574.
9. *Margaret*, given in Marriage to *John* Duke of *Monſterberg*, 1561. deceaſed 1565.
10. *Clara*, who quitting the Cloyſter, married *Philip*, Duke of *Brunſwick Grubenhagen*, mentioned by us towards the latter end of the third *Section*, and died 1595. And,
11. *Mary*, Lady Abbeſs of *Ganderſheim*, deceaſed 1595.

§. IX. *Julius* ſucceeding his Father, was of a different Opinion to him in matters of Religion, and therefore aboliſhed the Popiſh Superſtition; commanding the *Julian* Body of Divinity

Divinity to be followed throughout his Dominions. He likewiſe opened an Univerſity at *Helmſtadt*, *Oct.* 14. 1576. and departed this Life 1589. In 1560. he took to Wife *Hedewig*, Daughter of *Joachim* the Second, Elector of *Brandenburg*, by whom he had Iſſue, Male and Female, as follow, *viz.*

1. *Sophia Hedewig*, born 1561. married to *Erneſt Lewis*, Duke of *Pomerania*, 1577. deceaſed 1631.
2. *Henry Julius*, born *Oct.* 15. 1564. of whom we ſhall ſoon ſpeak again.
3. *Mary*, born 1566. ſhe was married to *Francis*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, and died 1626.
4. *Elizabeth*, born 1567. and married (after the deceaſe of her firſt Husband *Adolph*, Count *Schaumburg*, *An.* 1604.) to *Chriſtopher*, Duke of *Brunſwick-Zell*. She died 1618.
5. *Philip Sigiſmund*, Biſhop of *Ferden* and *Oſnabrug*, born *July* 1. 1568. deceaſed 1623.
6. *Margaret*, born 1571. and deceaſed in her Infancy.
7. *Joachim Charles*, Provoſt of *Strasburg*, born *Ap.* 23. 1573. deceaſed *Oct.* 9. 1615.
8. *Sabina Catharine*, born 1674. deceaſed 1590.
9. *Dorothy Auguſta*, Lady Abbeſs of *Gandersheim*, born 1577. deceaſed 1611.
10. *Julius Auguſtus*, Abbot of St. *Michael* in the City of *Lunenburg*, born *Feb.* 4. 1578. deceaſed 1617. And,
11. *Hedewig*, born 1580. married to *Otho* the Sixteenth, Duke of *Brunſwick-Zell*, deceaſed 1641.

We

We now return to *Henry Julius*, who ſucceeded his Father *Julius* in the Dutchy; and upon the death of *Philip* of *Grubenhagen*, pretended to the ſole right of ſucceeding to him alſo: but that being oppoſed by the other Relations of the ſaid *Philip*, and an unhappy Diviſion like to ariſe among 'em thereupon, it was agreed by all Parties to refer the matter to the deciſion of the Law; and ſo *Henry* at laſt let his Claim fall. He departed this Life at *Prague*, *An.* 1613. In 1585. he took *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Auguſtus*, Elector of *Saxony* to his firſt Wife; but ſhe dying two Years after, he (in 1590.) married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Second, King of *Denmark*. By theſe he had Iſſue,

1. *Dorothy Hedewig*, born *Feb.* 4. 1587. married to *Rudolph*, Prince of *Anhalt*, 1605. deceaſed 1608.
2. *Frederick Ulrick*, born *Ap.* 5. 1591. This Prince ſucceeded his Father, and had much ado with the City of *Brunſwick*; but in the end brought it to ſuch terms as forced it to ſubmit, and do him Homage, *An.* 1616. He departed this Life 1634. and that without Iſſue by his Wife, who was *Anne Sophia*, Daughter of *John Sigiſmund*, Elector of *Brandenburg*; and ſo put an end to this Line.
3. *Sophia Hedewig*, the Wife of *Erneſt Caſimire*, Prince of *Naſſau*, of the Line of *Dillenburg*, born *Feb.* 20. 1592. deceaſed 1642.
4. *Elizabeth*, born 1593. married firſt to *Auguſtus*, *An.* 1612. and after his deceaſe to

to *John Philip*, Dukes of *Saxony*; the One of the now Electoral, the Other of the *Erneſtine* Line. She died 1650.

5. *Hedewig*, born *Feb.* 19. 1595. married to *Ulrick*, Duke of *Pomerania*, 1619. deceaſed 1622.

6. *Dorothy*, born *June* 8. 1596. married to *Chriſtian William*, Adminiſtrator of *Magdeburg*, and Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, 1615. deceaſed 1649.

7. *Chriſtian* the Second, born *Sept.* 10. 1599. elected Biſhop of *Halberſtadt*, 1616. deceaſed 1626. This Prince took part with *Frederick* the Fifth, Elector *Palatine*, and King of *Bohemia*, but was put to Flight by the Imperialiſts, in a Battel fought not far from *Hochſt*: Nevertheleſs, he had afterwards better *Succeſs* againſt the *Spaniard*, whoſe Forces he defeated under their Leader, *Don Franciſco Gonſalvo de Corduba*.

8. *Rudolph*, born 1602. and deſigned for Biſhop of *Halberſtadt*, but prevented by Death, 1616.

9. *Henry Charles*, born 1609. deceaſed at *Helmſtadt*, 1615. And,

10. *Anne Auguſta*, born *May* 19. 1612. and married to *George Lewis*, Prince of *Naſſau*, of the Line of *Dillenburg*.

Of the Line of Lunenburg *or* Zell.

§. X. MAtters thus far cleared, we now return to *Bernhard*, mentioned by us above in the fifth *Section*, *Numb.* 2. who, in the diviſion of his Father's Inheritance 'twixt him

him and his Brother *Henry* had the Principality of *Lunenburg* aſſigned him for his Patrimony; and died 1434. having had to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Wenceſlaus*, Elector of *Saxony*, and by her Two Sons and a Daughter, *viz.*

1. *Otho* the Twelfth, ſurnamed Von der Heyde, who ſucceeded him, and married *Elizabeth* of *Eberſtein*; yet died without Iſſue, 1445.
2. *Frederick* the Third, ſurnamed *The Religious*, of whom immediately. And,
3. *Catharine*, married to *Caſimire*, Duke of *Pomerland-ſtetin.*

Frederick ſucceeded *Otho* his Brother, and built the *Franciſcan* Monaſtery at *Zell*, whereunto he retired, having given up the Government to his Sons; by whoſe untimely Deaths he was once more forced from thence to return to the Adminiſtration of the Publick, over which he afterwards preſided Seven Years, and died 1478. His Wife was *Magdalen*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Firſt, Elector of *Brandenburg*; and his Children by her, as follow, *viz.*

1. *Bernhard* the Second, Adminiſtrator of the Arch-Biſhoprick of *Hildeſheim*, which Dignity he reſigned after ſix Years enjoying it, and had the Government of *Lunenburg* put into his hands by his Father, upon his retiring from ſecular Affairs; yet died before him; and that without Iſſue, notwithſtanding he had married *Maud*, Daughter of *Otho*, Count *Schaumberg*.

2. *Otho*

2. *Otho* the Thirteenth, ſurnamed *The Victorious*, a Valiant and Juſt Prince, who ſucceeded his Brother, but yet died before his Father, *An.* 1471. leaving *Anne* of *Naſſau*, a Widow; and by her an only Son, named *Henry* the Ninth, born 1468. of whom more in the next *Section*. And,
3. *Margaret*, married to *Henry* the Third, Duke of *Meckleburg*.

§. XI. *Henry* the Ninth, who ſucceeded his Father in the Dutchy, was brought up under the Tuition of his Mother and Grandfather; and after he came to the Management of Affairs himſelf, had many Wars. He departed this Life at *Paris*, *An.* 1532. having had to Wife, *Margaret*, Daughter of *Erneſtus* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*, and by her Iſſue, as followeth; namely,

1. *Elizabeth*, married to *Charles*, Duke of *Guelderland*, 1518. deceaſed 1572.
2. *Otho* the Fourteenth, born *Aug.* 24. 1495. who had his Seat at *Harburg*; where he had Iſſue, by the Lady *Metta de Rampen*, *Otho* the Fifteenth, born *Sept.* 25. 1528. which *Otho* had Two Wives; namely, *Margaret* of *Swartzburg*; and *Hedewig*, Daughter of *Emico*, Earl of *Eaſt-Frieſland*; and by them a numerous Offſpring, whoſe Names were,
   1. *Elizabeth*, born 1553. and married to *Erick de Brahe*, Earl of *Wiſenburg* in *Sweden*, 1582.

2. *Otho*,

2. *Otho Henry*, born 1555. deceaſed 1591.
3. *John Frederick*, born 1557. deceaſed 1619.
4. *William* the Eighth, who ſucceeded his Father in the Diſtrict of *Marburg*; but died without Iſſue, *An.* 1642.
5. *Enno*, born 1565. deceaſed in his Infancy.
6. *Anne Margaret*, Lady Abbeſs of *Quedelinburg*, born 1567. deceaſed 1643.
7. *Henry*, born and dead 1568.
8. *Hedewig*, born 1569. deceaſed an Infant 1620.
9. *Chriſtopher* the Second, born *Aug.* 21. 1570. deceaſed *July* 7. 1606. having had to Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Julius*, Duke of *Brunſwick*; but by her no Iſſue.
10. *Otho* the Sixteenth, born *March* 20. 1572. deceaſed alſo without Iſſue, 1641. notwithſtanding he had married *Hedewig*, another Daughter of the ſaid *Julius*, Duke of *Brunſwick*.
11. *John* the Seventh, born 1573. deceaſed 1625.
12. *Elizabeth*, born 1574. deceaſed in her Infancy.
13. *Catharine Sophia*, born 1577. and married to *Herman*, Count *Schaumberg*, 1619.

14. *Fre-*

14. *Frederick* the Sixth, born *Dec.* 6. 1578. who ſerved *Charles*, King of *Sweden*, in his *Liffland* Wars and died *Sept.* 17. 1605. And,

15. *Frederick Auguſtus*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1580.

3. *Erneſte* the Seventh, Preſerver of the Family, born *June* 26. 1497. of whom in the next *Section*.

4. *Apollonia*, born 1499. deceaſed 1571. whoſe Epitaph is ſtill to be ſeen in the Cathedral Church at *Ultzen*.

5. *Anne*, born 1502. married to *Bernim*, Duke of *Pomerania*, 1523. deceaſed 1568. And,

6. *Francis* the Firſt, born *Nov.* 23. 1508. who kept his Court in *Giffhorn*-Caſtle, where he likewiſe died, *An.* 1540. having had to Wife *Clara*, Daughter of *Magnus*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*; and by her Two Daughters that out-liv'd her; namely,

1. *Catharine*, born 1534. married to *Henry* of *Ruthen*, Burgrave of *Meiſſen*; deceaſed 1565. And,

2. *Clara* to *Bernhard* of *Anhalt*; and after his deceaſe in 1572. to *Bugiſlaus*, Duke of *Pomerania*: She died 1578.

The above-named *Henry* is likewiſe ſaid to have had Two other Sons and a Daughter; but being their Names are no where to be found, 'tis not to be doubted, but that they died Infants.

§. XII. We are now come to ſpeak of *Erneſte* the Seventh, which Prince ſettled the Re-

formed Religion in his Provinces; and ſubſcribed the *Auguſtane* Confeſſion. Moreover, he defeated the Tumultuous Boors with their Adherents: As alſo the *Anabaptiſts*, by the *Aſſiſtance* of the Biſhop of *Munſter*; and departed this Life in the Year 1546. and 49*th*. of his Age. He had to Wife, *Sophia*, Daughter of *Henry*, ſurnamed *The Peace-Maker*, Duke of *Meckleburg*, (whom he married *An*. 1528.) and by her a numerous Iſſue, whoſe Names were as follow, *viz*.

1. *Francis Otho*, born *June* 20. 1530. deceaſed *Ap*. 25. 1559. juſt after his Marriage with *Elizabeth Magdalen*, Daughter of *Joachim* the Second, Elector of *Brandenburg*.
2. *Frederick* the Fifth, born 1532. and Slain at the Battle of *Siverſhuſe*, *July* 9. 1553.
3. *Henry* the Eleventh, born *June* 4. 1533. who deſigning to live a Batchellor, was content with the Counties of *Danneberg*, and *Wittenburg*, and reſigned the Principality of *Lunenburg* to his younger Brother *William*; yet afterwards altering his Mind, married *Urſula*, Daughter of *Francis*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, *An*. 1569. and died *Jan*. 17. leaving Iſſue by her, as followeth, *viz*.
   1. *Julius Erneſtus*, born *March* 11. 1571. who ſucceeded him in his Poſſeſſions, and took to Wife, *Mary*, Daughter of *Emico*, Earl of *Eaſt-Frieſland*, after whoſe death, *An*. 1616. he married *Sibil*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Brunſwick-Hanouer*, who ſurvived him, and

and liv'd till 1652. whereas himſelf died 1636. leaving Iſſue only a Daughter, and that by his firſt Wife; namely,

Mary Catharine, born 1616. married to *Adolph Frederick*, Duke of *Mecklenburg Swerin*, 1635. deceaſed 1665.

2. *Francis* the Third, Canon of *Straſburg* and *Cologne*, born *June* 6. 1572. and loſt in the River ——— not far from *Straſburg*.
3. *Sibil Elizabeth*, born 1576. and married in 1601. to *Anthony*, Count *Oldenburg*.
4. *Sidonia*, born 1577. deceaſed a Maid 1645.
5. *Auguſtus*, of whom more in the next *Section*, as Author of the new Line of *Brunſwick*.

4. *Margaret*, born *June* 10. 1534. and married to *John*, Count *Mansfeldt*.
5. *William* the Seventh, born *July* 4. 1535. of whom more in the fourteenth *Section*, as Propagator of the Line of *Lunenburg*.
6. *Urſula*, born 1536. deceaſed 1538.
7. *Catharine*, born 1537. deceaſed in her Infancy.
8. *Elizabeth Urſula*, born 1539. married to *Otho*, Count *Schaumburg*, 1558. deceaſed 1586.
9. *Magdalen*, born 1540. married to *Arnold*, Count *Benthem*, 1561. deceaſed 1586. And,
10. *Sophia*, born 1541. given in marriage to *Poppo*, Count *Henneberg*, 1562.

formed Religion in his Provinces; and ſubſcribed the *Auguſtane* Confeſſion. Moreover, he defeated the Tumultuous Boors with their Adherents: As alſo the *Anabaptiſts*, by the *Aſſiſtance* of the Biſhop of *Munſter*; and departed this Life in the Year 1546. and 49*th*. of his Age. He had to Wife, *Sophia*, Daughter of *Henry*, ſurnamed *The Peace-Maker*, Duke of *Meckleburg*, (whom he married *An*. 1528.) and by her a numerous Iſſue, whoſe Names were as follow, *viz*.

1. *Francis Otho*, born *June* 20. 1530. deceaſed *Ap*. 25. 1559. juſt after his Marriage with *Elizabeth Magdalen*, Daughter of *Joachim* the Second, Elector of *Brandenburg*.
2. *Frederick* the Fifth, born 1532. and Slain at the Battle of *Siverſhuſe*, *July* 9. 1553.
3. *Henry* the Eleventh, born *June* 4. 1533. who deſigning to live a Batchellor, was content with the Counties of *Dannebeng*, and *Wittenburg*, and reſigned the Principality of *Lunenburg* to his younger Brother *William*; yet afterwards altering his Mind, married *Urſula*, Daughter of *Francis*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, *An*. 1569. and died *Jan*. 17. leaving Iſſue by her, as followeth, *viz*.
   1. *Julius Erneſtus*, born *March* 11. 1571. who ſucceeded him in his Poſſeſſions, and took to Wife, *Mary*, Daughter of *Emico*, Earl of *Eaſt-Frieſland*, after whoſe death, *An*. 1616. he married *Sibil*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Brunſwick-Hanouer*, who ſurvived him, and

and liv'd till 1652. whereas himſelf died 1636. leaving Iſſue only a Daughter, and that by his firſt Wife; namely,

Mary Catharine, born 1616. married to *Adolph Frederick*, Duke of *Mecklenburg Swerin*, 1635. deceaſed 1665.

2. *Francis* the Third, Canon of *Strasburg* and *Cologne*, born *June* 6. 1572. and loſt in the River —— not far from *Strasburg*.
3. *Sibil Elizabeth*, born 1576. and married in 1601. to *Anthony*, Count *Oldenburg*.
4. *Sidonia*, born 1577. deceaſed a Maid 1645.
5. *Auguſtus*, of whom more in the next *Section*, as Author of the new Line of *Brunſwick*.

4. *Margaret*, born *June* 10. 1534. and married to *John*, Count *Manſfeldt*.
5. *William* the Seventh, born *July* 4. 1535. of whom more in the fourteenth *Section*, as Propagator of the Line of *Lunenburg*.
6. *Urſula*, born 1536. deceaſed 1538.
7. *Catharine*, born 1537. deceaſed in her Infancy.
8. *Elizabeth Urſula*, born 1539. married to *Otho*, Count *Schaumburg*, 1558. deceaſed 1586.
9. *Magdalen*, born 1540. married to *Arnold*, Count *Benthem*, 1561. deceaſed 1586. And,
10. *Sophia*, born 1541. given in marriage to *Poppo*, Count *Henneberg*, 1562.

Of the New Line of Brunſwick *or* Wolfembuttel.

§. XIII. WE now return to *Auguſtus* the Second, born *Ap.* 10. 1579. who at firſt kept his Court at *Hitzgar*; but, upon the deceaſe of *Frederick Ulrick* in 1634. the laſt of the Old Line of *Brunſwick*; and his own Brother *Julius Erneſtus*, dying likewiſe ſoon after, he ſucceeded 'em both in their Dominions; yet ſo, as that the Principality of *Calenberg*, and Barony of *Gottingen*, were to return to the Line of *Zell*. He was a Juſt, Religious, Merciful Prince; well read in all ſorts of Learning. He was elected Head of the Fruitful Society. The whole courſe of his Government was exceeding happy to the very day of his Death, which was *Sept.* 17. 1666. and the Eighty Eighth of his Age. His firſt Wife was *Clara Maria*, Daughter of *Bugiſlaus*, Duke of *Pomerland ſtetin*, *Sigiſmund Auguſtus*, Duke of *Meckleburg*'s Widow, deceaſed 1623. His ſecond, *Dorothy* of *Rudolph*, Prince of *Anhalt Serveſtan*, who died *Sept.* 26. 1634. And his third, *Sophia Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Albert*, Duke of *Meckleburg Guſtrow*; married to him in 1635. whom he left a Widow. By the ſecond and third Ladies he had a fair Iſſue, whoſe Names were and are as follow, *viz.*

1. *Henry Auguſtus*, born *Ap.* 28. 1625. deceaſed *Sept.* 30. 1627.
2. *Rudolph Auguſtus*, born *May* 16. 1628. who ſucceeded his Father, and by the Affi-

Aſſiſtance of the other Princes of his Family ſubdued the City *Brunſwick*, which, for ſome Ages had withdrawn its Allegiance from its lawful Prince, where he cauſed a Houſe of Correction to be built, and reſtored the great Fair call'd Die Meſſe. In 1650. he married the Lady *Chriſtina Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Adolph Frederick*, the laſt Count *de Barbien*, deceaſed 1681. having born him Iſſue as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Dorothy Sophia*, born *Jan.* 28. 1653. and married to *John Adolph*, Duke of *Holſtein-Plonen*, 1673.
2. *Chriſtina Sophia*, born *Ap.* 3. 1654. and affianced to her Couſin-Germain, Prince *Auguſtus William*, 1681. And,
3. *Eleanor Sophia*, born 1655. deceaſed the Year following.

3. *Sibilla Urſula*, born 1629. married to *Chriſtian*, Duke of *Holſtein-Glucksburg*; deceaſed 1671.
4. *Anonyma*, deceaſed as ſoon as born, 1631.
5. *Clara Auguſta*, born *June* 25. 1632. and married to *Frederick*, Duke of *Wurtenburg*, of the Line of *Stugart*, 1653. whoſe Widow ſhe now is.
6. *Anthony Ulrick*, born *Oct.* 4 1633. who now lives with his Brother *Rudolph*, in joynt Authority of the Government; ſetting a ſingular Example to the World of Brotherly Affection. On the 17*th.* of *Aug.* 1656. he took to Wife *Elizabeth Julian*, Daughter of *Frederick*, Duke of *Holſtein-Nordburg*, by whom he has had Iſſue as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Frederick Auguſtus*, born 1657. and Slain at the Taking of *Philipsburg*, 1676.
2. *Elizabeth Eleanor*, born 1658. married to *John George*, Duke of *Meckleburg-Swerin*, 1675. and after his Death in the ſame Year, to *Bernhard*, Duke of *Sax-Meinungen*, of the Branch of *Gotha*.
3. *Anne Sophia*, born *Oct.* 28. 1659. and affianced in 1677. to *Charles Guſtavus*, Marqueſs of *Baden-Durlach*.
4. *Leopold Auguſtus*, born 1661. deceaſed the Year following.
5. *Auguſtus William*, Prince Hereditary of *Brunſwick*, born *March* 8. 1662. who, on the 24*th*. of *June*, 1681. took to Wife *Chriſtina Sophia*, his Uncle *Rudolph*'s Daughter, but as yet has no Iſſue by her.
6. *Auguſtus Henry*, born *Aug.* 14. 1663. deceaſed *Feb.* 24. 1664.
7. *Auguſtus Charles*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1664.
8. *Auguſtus Francis*, born 1665. deceaſed the Year following.
9. *Auguſta Dorothy*, born *Dec.* 16. 1666. and married to *Anthony Gunther*, Count *Swartzburg*, 1684.
10. *Amalia Antonia*, born and deceaſed 1668.
11. *Henrietta Chriſtina*, born *Sept.* 19. 1669.
12. *Lewis Rudolph*, born *July* 22. 1671. and ſolemnly Inſtalled Knight of the Order of St. *John of Jeruſalem* at *Sonnenberg*,

nenburg, in *December* 1689. And,

13. *Sibil Urſula*, born 1672. deceaſed 1673.

7. *Ferdinand Albert*, Eldeſt Son by the third Venture, born *May* 22. 1636. who lived in *Bevern*-Caſtle, where he alſo died, *An.* 1687. having had to Wife the Lady *Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Frederick*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe* in *Eſchwegen*, and by her, Iſſue, as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Leopold Charles*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1670.
2. *Frederick Albert*, born 1672. deceaſed 1673.
3. *Sophia Eleanor*, born 1674.
4. *Claudia Eleanora*, born 1675. deceaſed the Year following.
5. *Auguſtus Ferdinand*, born 1677.
6. *Ferdinand Albert*, born 1680.
7. *Ferdinand Chriſtian.* And, } Twins, born
8. *Erneſtus Ferdinand.* } *Mar.* 4. 1682.

8. *Mary Elizabeth*, born *Jan.* 6. 1638. married to *Adolph William*, Duke of *Saxon-Eyſenach*, 1663. and after his Deceaſe to *Albert*, Duke of *Sax Coburg*.

9. *Chriſtian Francis*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1639.

Of the Line of Zell *and* Hanouer.

§. XIV. MAtters thus far cleared, 'tis now time that *William* the Seventh, Son of *Erneſte* the Seventh appear: This Prince ſucceeded his Father in the Principality of *Lunenburg*, and died *Aug.* 20. 1592. having had

had to Wife, *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Chriſtian* the Third, King of *Denmark*, and by her a noble Iſſue, whoſe Names were as follow, *viz.*

1. *Sophia*, born *Oct.* 3. 1563. married to *George Frederick*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, 1579. deceaſed *Jan.* 14. 1639.
2. *Erneſtus* the Eighth, born *Nov.* 19. 1564. who ſucceeded his Father; but died a Batchellor, *An.* 1611.
3. *Elizabeth*, born *Nov.* 19. 1565. married to *Frederick* Count *Hohenloe*, 1585. deceaſed 1621.
4. *Chriſtian* the Firſt, Biſhop of *Minden*, born *Nov.* 19. 1566. deceaſed without Iſſue, *Nov.* 8. 1633.
5. *Auguſtus* the Firſt, Adminiſtrator of the Biſhoprick of *Ratzeburg*, born *Nov.* 19. 1568. who ſucceeded his Brother in the Principality of *Lunenburg*, and died *Oct.* 10. 1636. leaving Iſſue by *Ilſa Smidichin*, Daughter of the Governour of *Ebſdorf*, a natural Son, named *Erneſte de Lunenburg*, whoſe Poſterity flouriſheth to this day.
6. *Dorothy*, born *Jan.* 1. 1570. married to *Charles*, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine* in *Birckenfeld*, 1586. deceaſed *Aug.* 15. 1649.
7. *Clara*, born *June* 16. 1571. married to *William*, Count *Swartzburg*, 1593. deceaſed 1658.
8. *Anne Urſula*, born 1572. deceaſed *Feb.* 3. 1601.
9. *Margaret*, born *Ap.* 5. 1573. married to *John Caſimire*, Duke of *Saxony*, 1599. deceaſed *Aug.* 7. 1643.

10. *Fre-*

10. *Frederick* the Seventh, Preſident of the Chapter of *Bremen*, born *Aug.* 24. 1574. who ſucceeded his Brother *Auguſtus*; and died without Iſſue, *Dec.* 10. 1648.

11. *Mary*, born *Oct.* 21. 1575. deceaſed *Oct.* 21. 1610.

12. *Magnus* the Third, born 1577. deceaſed 1632.

13. *George* the Second, born *Feb.* 17. 1582. of whom more in the next *Section*, as only Propagator of this Line.

14. *John* the Eighth, Canon of *Minden*, born *June* 23. 1583. deceaſed *Nov.* 21. 1628. And,

15. *Sibil*, born *June* 3. 1584. married to her Couſin-Germain *Julius Erneſtus*, of *Danneberg*, 1617. deceaſed 1652.

§. XV. Now of theſe Seven Sons, *George* alone was married; for ſo it had been agreed amongſt 'em, that only One ſhould Marry; the other Six continue Batchellors, and that they ſhould caſt Lots who the married Man ſhould be. The Lot fell to *George*, who thereupon took to Wife the Lady *Anne Eleanor*, Daughter of *Lewis*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*. He was a Prince for true Piety, Courage, Wiſdom, and Sincerity, worthy the Admiration of all Poſterity. In the Year 1633. he ſubdued the whole Biſhoprick of *Hildeſheim*, together with the City of the ſame Name. In 1636. he became poſſeſſed of the Principality of *Calenberg*; and departed this Life, *Ap.* 11. 1641. leaving Iſſue, by the Lady *Anne Eleanor* aforeſaid, as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Chri-*

1. *Chriſtian Lewis*, born *Feb.* 25. 1622. who at firſt had his Reſidence at *Hanouer*; but upon his Uncle *Frederick*'s Deceaſe, ſucceeded to the Principalities of *Lunenburg* and *Grubenhagen*; as alſo to the Counties of *Hoye* and *Diepholt*. This excellent Prince died without Iſſue, *March* 15. 1665. leaving the Lady *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Philip*, Duke of *Holſtein Glucksburg*, a diſconſolate Widow.
2. *George William*, born *Feb.* 16. 1624. a Prince juſtly to be numbred amongſt the Heroes of the Age, who, at firſt ſucceeded his Brother *Lewis* in the Principality of *Calenberg* only; but upon his Deceaſe without Iſſue, in that of *Lunenburg* alſo; as alſo in the Counties of *Diepholt* and *Hoye*; yet not without ſeveral hot Diſputes with his younger Brother *John Frederick* on that occaſion. He has taken to Wife the Lady *Eleanor Deſmiers*, a *French* Lady, Daughter of *Alexander*, Baron of *Olbreuze* in *France*, by whom he has only a Daughter now living, whoſe Name is, *Sophia Dorothy*, born *Sept.* 15. 1666. and married to *George Lewis*, her Uncle *Erneſt Auguſtus*'s Eldeſt Son, *Nov.* 21. 1682.
3. *John Frederick*, born *Ap.* 25. 1625. who, by an Agreement with his Brother *George William*, had the Principality of *Calenberg* made over to him; and in 1668. married the Lady *Benedicta Henrietta Philippina*, *Edward*, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, and Duke of *Never*'s Daughter. He was given to Popery; and died at *Ausburg*, in his

his way to *Rome*, *Dec.* 28. 1679. having had Iſſue only Daughters, *viz.*

1. *Anne Sophia*, born 1670. deceaſed 1671.
2. *Charlotte Felicitas*, born *March* 8. 1671.
3. *Henrietta Maria Joſepha*, born *March* 9. 1672. deceaſed in *France*, 1687. And,
4. *Wilhelmina Amalia*, born *Ap.* 26. 1673.

4. *Sophia Amalia*, born *March* 24. 1628. married to *Frederick* the Third, King of *Denmark*, 1643. deceaſed *Feb.* 20. 1685.

5. *Erneſtus Auguſtus*, Biſhop of *Oſenburg*, born *Nov.* 10. 1629. a Prince no leſs renowned in the Camp than Church. He ſucceeded his Brother *John Frederick* in *Calenberg*, and cauſed the States of that Principality, as well as Subjects, ſolemnly to do him Homage, *Oct.* 22. and 23. 1680. In 1658. he took to Wife the Lady *Sophia*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Fifth, Elector *Palatine*, and King of *Bohemia*, which moſt happy Match has given Birth to a noble Iſſue, whoſe Names are as follow, *viz.*

1. *George Lewis*, Prince Hereditary, born *May* 28. 1660. who has given ſignal Proofs of his Courage, both in the *French* and *Turkiſh* Wars. On *Nov.* 21. 1682. he ſolemnly married his Couſin-Germain *Sophia Dorothy* aforeſaid, who was brought to Bed, *Oct.* 30. in the following Year, of
   1. *George Auguſtus*; as alſo of
   2. *William Erneſte*, in 1685.
2. *Frederick Auguſt*, Captain of the Guards in the Imperial Army, againſt the *Turks*;

Turks; born *Octob.* 3. 1661.

3. *Maximilian William*, Captain General of the Guards in the *Venetian* Army, againſt the aforeſaid Infidels, born *Dec.* 14. 1666.
4. *Sophia Charlotte*, born *Oct.* 20. 1668. and married to his moſt Potent and Serene Highneſs *Frederick* the Third, the now Elector of *Bavaria*.
5. *Charles Philip*, born *Oct.* 13. 1669.
6. *Chriſtian*, *Sept.* 29. 1671. And,
7. *Erneſt Auguſt*, *Sept.* 17. 1674.

Of the Augmentation of This Family.

§. XVI. IT has been already obſerved, how *Otho*, *Henry Leo*'s Grandſon, after the deceaſe of his Anceſtors, prevailed with the Emperor, *Frederick* the Second, to create him Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, *An.* 1235. See at large *Henrici Meimbomii Hiſt. Erectionis Ducatûs Brunſvicenſis*, which is to be found in his *Rerum Germanarum*, *tom.* 3. *pag.* 203. Now there belonged to this Family at that time (beſides the Dutchy) the Counties of *Nordheim*, *Lawenroden*, and *Lutterberg*, with almoſt all *Hercinia*, vulgarly called **der Park**; as alſo the Barony of *Gottingen*; whereunto the City of *Munde* was added, *An.* 1246. In 1255. *Albert* the Great made himſelf Maſter of *Aſſeburg*-Caſtle with all its Dependencies, having beaten out the Barons then in Poſſeſſion thereof; as alſo of the Caſtle of *Wolfembuttel*, by the ſame Methods, having vanquiſhed the ancient Lords of that Place. To him like-

likewiſe did the City *Hamelen* ſubmit, *An.* 1359. which, till that time had belonged to the Abby of *Fuld.* In 1305. there was an Acceſſion of the Caſtle and Diſtrict of *Grubenhagen*, with all its Appurtenances; and in 1311. upon putting down the Knights Templars, it lay claim to the Town of *Gittel.* In 1376. the County of *Danneberg* was bought by *Otho* the Fifth, Duke of *Brunſwick*, of *Nicholas* laſt Count thereof. The ſame Prince bought the Earldom of *Wittenburg* alſo, *An.* 1320. Another *Otho* of this Family purchaſed the Town of *Wallerſleben*, *An.* 1337. and the Government of *Bodenleich*, Ten Years after. The ſame Prince poſſeſſed himſelf of the Town of *Wittengen*, *An.* 1350. and of the Town and Caſtle of *Hardeyſen*, in 1380. In 1388. *Bernhard* the Firſt took the Chatellany or Government of *Klotze* from the Barons of *Quitzou.* He likewiſe ſubdued the Town and Caſtle of *Snackenburg* on the *Elbe.* The ſame Prince, by a Treaty with the Biſhop of *Hildeſheim*, was put in Poſſeſſion of the Præfecture and Caſtle of *Burgdorff*, about the Year 1433. In 1435. *William* the Elder, ſurnamed *The Victorious*, annexed the County of *Hallermund* to his Family, as a Fief, void by the Death of the laſt Earl thereof. *Otho* the Twelfth, of *Lunenburg*, had the County of *Eberſtein*, and Barony of *Homburg*, in Dowry with his Wife. *William the Victorious* purchaſed the County of *Wunſtorp* for a certain Summ of Money, *An.* 1646. The ſame Prince made himſelf Maſter of the Caſtle and Government of *Hitzgar* or *Hitzacker*, *An. Dom.* 1468. *William* the Younger, Duke of *Brunſ-*

Brunſwick Wolfembuttel, bought *Helmſtadt* of its Abbot, in the Year 1490. In 1519. the County of *Daſſelen*, and many other Pieces of the Biſhoprick of *Hildeſheim*, were annexed to this Family, by right of Conqueſt. In 1571. the Præfecture of *Radolffshauſen* fell to *Wolfgang*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, upon the deceaſe of *Diderick*, the laſt Noble Baron *de Pleſſe*. In 1582. the County of *Hoye* returned to this Family, as held in Fee; as did that of *Diepholt*, with all its Dependancies in 1585. In 1592. the Caſtle and Government of *Gumbſe* were made over to it by the Barons of that Name. In 1593. upon the death of the laſt Earl of *Hohenſtein*, that County fell in; as alſo what remained of the County of *Lutterberg*; particularly St. *Andres*, with the Government and Caſtle of *Schartzfeldt*. In 1599. there was an Acceſſion of the County of *Blanckenburg*. Duke *George*, of the Line of *Hanouer*, ſeized on the whole Biſhoprick of *Hildeſheim*, as well as City of that Name. Moreover, by the Treaty of *Oſenburg*, *An.* 1648. this Family obtained a Right of Alternate Succeſſion to that Biſhoprick. By the ſame Treaty the Monaſtry of *Walckenried*, with its Dependencies, were yielded to it. In 1671. their moſt Serene Highneſſes, the Dukes of *Brunſwick*, totally reduced that City to their Obedience. Laſtly, by the Treaty of *Nimeguen* with the *Swedes*, *An.* 1678. the Governments of *Tedinghauſen* and *Doweren* were given up to this Houſe.

Of

Of its Decreaſe.

§. XVII. AS to what relates to the Decreaſe of this Family; *Otho* the Seventh Mortgaged *Eisfeld* and *Duderſtadt*, to *Adolph*, Arch-Biſhop of *Mentz*. By the Treaty of *Oſenburg*, the Dukes of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, were obliged to reſtore the Biſhoprick of *Hildeſheim* to its ancient State and Government. By the ſame Pacification, the Lordſhips of *Klettenberg* and *Lohr*, which heretofore belonged to the County of *Hohenſtein*, were alſo ſurrendred to the Elector of *Brandenburg*, as Fiefs of the Principality of *Halberſtadt*.

Of its Pretenſions.

§. XVIII. THis Family lays Claim to *Eisfeld* and *Duderſtadt*, as only Mortgaged to the Biſhoprick of *Mentz*; which it likewiſe extends to the County of *Reinſtein*, as a Dependant of the County of *Blanckenburg*. Moreover, the moſt Serene Dukes of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg* have lately taken Poſſeſſion, *viz.* *An.* 1689. of the Dutchy of *Sax-Lawenburg*, having a juſt Pretenſion thereunto.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Of the Family of Heſſe.

§. I. THat the Landtgraves of *Heſſe* owe their Original to the Ancient Kings of the *Francks*, and more eſpecially to *Charlemaigne*, is generally agreed on by moſt Writers; yet are they often at a loſs in making out the Series of Succeſſion. This is certain, that about the Year 1255. *Sophia*, the laſt Heireſs of *Heſſe* and *Thuringe*, was married to *Henry* the Second, Duke of *Brabant*; and that upon the Death of her Brother, *Herman* the Second (after ſeveral Conteſts and ſharp Wars with the Marqueſſes of *Miſnia*, about the Succeſſion) ſhe obtain'd *Heſſe* for her young Son *Henry* the Firſt; whom therefore we ſhall here ſet down, as common Father of the preſent Landtgraves. He was ſurnamed *The Heſſian*, and died *Ap.* 8. 1308. being ſucceeded by his Son, *Otho* the Firſt, who ſettled the Right of Succeſſion by Primogeniture in this Family, and departed this Life about the Year 1326. leaving Iſſue by *Adelheid*, Counteſs of *Ravensberg*, as follow, *viz.*

1. *Anne*, married to *Albert*, Count *Palatine* of *Saxony*.
2. *Henry* the Third, ſurnamed *Ferreus* (or *Ironſide*) who had only one Son that outliv'd him, named *Otho*, and ſaid to have died by Poiſon, *An.* 1366.
3. *Lewis*, of whom in the next *Section*.

4. *Her-*

4. *Herman*, who had *Homburg* aſſigned him, and liv'd a Batchellor. And,

5. *Otho*, Arch Biſhop of *Magdeburg*, deceaſed 1361.

§. II. *Lewis*, after his Brother *Henry*'s deceaſe, came to be Landtgrave, and took to Wife the Lady *Elizabeth* of *Sponheim*, who bore him,

1. *Herman* the Learned, deceaſed *May* 24. 1413. (or as others 1414.) having begot *Lewis the Peace-maker*, who married *Anne*, Daughter of *Frederick the Warlike*, Marqueſs of *Miſnia*, and Elector of *Saxony*, and departed this Life, *Jan.* 17. 1457. leaving Iſſue,

1. *Lewis* the Fourth, born *Sept.* 7. 1438. of whom ſoon again.

2. *Henry* the Fifth, who begot *William* the Third, ſurnamed *The Younger*, who died without Iſſue, 1522.

3. *Frederick* the Firſt, deceaſed a Youth, 1464. And,

4. *Herman* the Third, Arch Biſhop of *Cologne*, deceaſed *Nov.* 28. 1508.

Lewis the Fourth, who ſucceeded his Father in the Government, departed this Life, *Nov.* 6. 1471. his *Male* Iſſue that out-liv'd him, being,

1. *William* the Firſt, who having had a ſort of Love-Potion given him in *Italy*, became ever after weak in his Underſtanding, and unfit for the Government: He died without Male Iſſue, *An. Dom.* 1515. And,

2. *William* the Second, or *The Midling*, who, by reason of his Brother's incapacity, took upon him the Government, and died *June* 11. 1509. His Son and Successor was

Philip the First, surnamed *The Magnanimous*, a Prince worthy the noblest Character. He was born *An.* 1504. and at fourteen Years old, or thereabout, entred on the Government, being declared of Age by the Emperor *Maximilian* the First. In 1527. he brought the Reformed Religion into *Hesse*, and Founded an University at *Marpurg*, about some four Years after. He took part with *John Frederick*, Elector of *Saxony*, against the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth: Whereupon he was Proscribed; and notwithstanding he was again reconciled to the Emperor, by the Intercession of Duke *Maurice*, the new Elector of *Saxony*; yet was he, after that, clapt up in Prison, contrary to the Emperor's Promise, and kept there Five Years. He departed this Life *May* 31. 1567. having had to Wife the Lady *Christina*, Daughter of *George Barbatus*, Duke of *Saxony*, of the *Albertine* Line; and by her a numerous Off-spring, whose Names were as follow, *viz.*

1. *Anne*, born *Oct.* 26. 1526. married to *Wolfgang*, Prince *Palatine* of *Deux Ponts*, *An.* 1544. deceased *July* 16. 1591.
2. *Agnes*, born *May* 31. 1529. and married, after the decease of *Maurice*, Elector of *Saxony*, her first Husband, to *John Frederick* the Second, Duke of *Saxony*, of the *Albertine* Line; she died 1555.

3. *Wil-*

3. *William* the Fourth, born *June* 24. 153$\frac{3}{5}$; of whom in the next *Section*, as Author of the Line of *Caſſel*.
4. *Philip Lewis*, deceaſed an Infant, 1534.
5. *Barbara*, born *Ap.* 8. 1536. married in 1555. to *George*, Count of *Wurtenburg*, *Mompelgart*, and after his deceaſe to *Daniel*, Count *Waldeck*. She died 1568.
6. *Lewis* the Fifth, born *May* 27. 1537. whoſe Reſidence was at *Marpurg*, where he died without Iſſue, *An. Dom.* 1604.
7. *Elizabeth*, born *Feb.* 13. 1539. married to *Lewis* the Sixth, Elector *Palatine*, 1560. deceaſed *March* 14. 1582.
8. *Philip* the Second, born *Ap.* 22. 1541. who kept his Court at *Rheinfeld*, where he died without Iſſue, *Nov.* 20. 1583.
9. *Chriſtina*, born *June* 29. 1543. affianced to *Adolph*, Duke of *Holſtein-Gottorp*, *Dec.* 17. 1564. deceaſed 1604. And,
10. *George* the Firſt, born *Sept.* 10. 1547. of whom beneath in the Line of *Darmſtadt*.

Of the Line of Caſſel.

§ III. WE now return to *William* the Fourth, in whom the Line of *Caſſel* began. He was very well skilled in the Tongues, and a great admirer of *Aſtronomy*. He left no Stone unturned for his Father's Releaſement, whoſe Succeſſor he afterwards was. His Death bears Date *Aug.* 25. 1592. His Wife was *Sabina*, Daughter of *Chriſtopher* Duke of *Wurtenberg*: Deceaſed *Auguſt* 17. 1581. And

his Children that lived to be Men and Women were as follow; *viz.*

1. *Anne Mary*, born *January* 27. 1566. married to *Lewis* Count *Naſſau* in *Saarbrucken* 1589. deceaſed, 1626.
2. *Hedewig*, born *June* 30. 1569. and married to *Erneſt* Duke of *Holſtein*, of *Schaumburg* Family, *An.* 1596.
3. *Maurice* the firſt, born *May* 25. 1572. Of whom immediately. And,
4. *Chriſtina*, born *Oct.* 29. 1578. Affianced to *John Erneſt*, Duke of *Sax-Eyſnach*, 1598. deceaſed *June* 19. 1658.

Maurice ſucceeded his Father, and was a Prince of excellent Parts; well acquainted with the *Greek*, *Latin*, *Spaniſh*, *Italian*, and *French* Tongues. Wholly addicted to the *Reformed Religion*. He had a Diſpute with the Line of *Darmſtadt* concerning the Succeſſion to their Uncle *Lewis* of *Marpurg*'s Inheritance. In ſhort, he was of great Authority in the Empire; and departed this life *March* 15. 1632. having given up the Government ſome five Years before to his Son *William* the Fifth. His firſt Princeſs was *Agnes* of *Solms*, deceaſed 1593. His other, *Juliana* of *Naſſau* of the Line of *Dillenburg*; by which laſt Lady he had eighteen Children, whoſe Names were as follow, *viz.*

1. *Otho* the fourth, born *Decem.* 25. 1594. Conſtituted Adminiſtrator of *Hirſfeld*, *An.* 1605. In 1612 he was preſent at the Emperor *Matthias*'s Coronation; and three Years after ſent in his Father's Name to Complement the *French* King *Lewis* the

the thirteenth. In 1617. he came to a violent and untimely end, by being caſually Shot Dead by a Musker, *Aug.* 7. Nor left he any Iſſue by either of his Wives; the firſt being *Catharine Urſula*, Daughter of *George Frederick*, Marquiſs of *Baden-Durlach*, deceaſed *Decem.* 21. 1616. The other, *Agnes Magdalen*, Daughter of *John George* the firſt Prince of *Anhault*, who died 1626.

2. *Elizabeth*, born *March* 24. 1596. married to *John Albert* Duke of *Meckleburg-Guſtrow*, *Anno* 1618. deceaſed *Decem.* 16. 1625.
3. *Maurice* the ſecond, born 1600. deceaſed *Aug.* 11. 1612.
4. *William* the fifth, born *Feb.* 14. 1602. of whom more in the next *Section*, as Propagator of this Line.
5. *Philip* the third, born *Nov.* 26. 1604. who ſerv'd in the *Daniſh* Forces, and fell at the Battle of *Lutter* in *Barenburg*, *Aug.* 27. 1626.
6. *Agnes*, born *March* 13. 1606. married to *John Caſimire* Prince of *Anhault-Deſſaw*, *Anno* 1623. deceaſed *May* 28. 1650.
7. *Herman* the fourth, born *Aug.* 15. 1607. who kept his Reſidence at *Rottenburg* on the *Fuld*, where he died without Iſſue, *Anno* 1658.
8. *Juliana*, born *Oct.* 7. 1608. deceaſed *Dec.* 15. 1628.
9. *Sabina*, born 1610. deceaſed 1620.
10. *Magdalen*, born *Aug.* 25. 1611. and married to *Erick Adolph* Count *Solms*, 1646.
11. *Maurice* the third, born 1614. deceaſed 1633.

12. *Sophia*, 1615. and affianced to *Philip* Count *de Lippe*, *Oct.* 18. 1644.

13. *Frederick* the ſecond, born *May* 9. 1617. who had his Seat at *Eſchwegen* Caſtle on the River *Werra*; but ſerv'd the King of *Sweden* againſt the *Poles*, by whom he was ſlain at *Coſlin* a City in *Pomerania*, *Sept.* 14. 1655. His Wife was *Eleanor Catharine*, Daughter of *John Caſimire* Prince Palatine of *Deux-Ponts*, whom he married, *An.* 1646. which Match gave birth to three Daughters now living, whoſe Names are,

1. *Chriſtina*, born *Oct.* 30. 1649. married to *Ferdinand Albert* Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg* of the Line of *Wolfembuttel* 1667. whoſe Relict ſhe now is.
2. *Juliana*, born 1652. and eſpouſed by the Free Baron of *Zilienburg*. And,
3. *Charlotte*, born *Oct.* 30. 1653. married to *Auguſtus* Duke of *Sax-Quernfurt* 1673. and after his deceaſe, which happened the Year following, to *John Adolph* Count *Tecklenburg*.

14. *Chriſtian*, born 1622. deceaſed *Dec.* 14. 1641.

15. *Erneſt*, born *Dec.* 9. 1623. whoſe Reſidence was in *Rheinfeld* Caſtle. In 1652. he turn'd *Catholick*; and died *Feb.* 19. 1682. leaving Iſſue by the Lady *Mary Eleanor* of *Solms*, two Sons, *viz.*

1. *William*, born 1648. and married in 1669. to the Lady *Mary Anne* of *Wertheim*, by whom he has had Iſſue only a Daughter, named *Mary Eleanor*, and deceaſed almoſt as ſoon as born. And

2. *Charles*

2. *Charles* the ſecond, born 1650. In 1667. he married *Sophia Magdalen* of *Solms*; who dying at *Venice* in 75. he the ſame Year took to Wife *Alexandrina Juliana* of *Leiningen*; by the firſt *Venture* he has Iſſue now living; (1) *William* Canon of *Cologne*, born 1671. *Frederick*, born 1673. who likewiſe enjoys the ſame Dignity. And *Philip*, born 1674.
16. *Chriſtina*, born *July* 9. 1625. deceaſed *July* 25. 1626.
17. *Philip*, born 1627. deceaſed *July* 8. 1629. And,
18. *Elizabeth*, born 1628. deceaſed *Feb.* 11. 1636.

§. IV. *William* mentioned by us in the foregoing *Section*, Number 5. ſucceeded his Father in the Government, and in 1628. came to an Agreement with the Line of *Darmſtadt* about the ſucceſſion to their Uncle *Lewis*'s Poſſeſſion, and other matters hitherto controverted. He took part with the King of *Sweden*; and departed this life *Sept.* 21. 1637. His Princeſs was *Amalia Elizabeth* of *Hanaw*, married to him *Nov.* 21. 1619. who bore him twelve Children (whereof only four liv'd to be of Age) and died herſelf *Aug.* 8. 1651. having bred up her Children excellently well; and managed the Government, during her Son's minority with wonderful Prudence and Succeſs. The Names of the Surviving Iſſue were,

1. *Æmilia*, born *Feb.* 12. 1626. married to *Henry Charles de Tremoville* Prince of *Taranto* 1648. deceaſed 1686.

2. *Charlotte*, born *Nov.* 20. 1627. married to *Charles Lewis* Elector Palatine 1650. deceaſed a Widow *March* 16. 1686.
3. *William* the Sixth, born *May*, 29. 1629. of whom ſoon again.
4. *Elizabeth*, Lady Abbeſs of *Herverden*, born *June* 23. 1634.

William the Sixth ſucceeded his Father, and in 1649. took to Wife the Lady *Hedewig Sophia*, Daughter of *George William* Elector of *Brandenburg*. He twice Defeated the Imperialiſts; and died *July* 15. 1663. having had Iſſue as followeth; *viz.*

1. *Charlotte Amalia*, born *Ap.* 27. 1650. and married in 1668. to the preſent King of *Denmark*.
2. *William* the Seventh, born *June* 21. 1651. deceaſed in his way to *Paris*, *Nov.* 21. 1670.
3. *Loviſe*, born 1652. deceaſed the Year following.
4. *Charles* the preſent Landtgrave of *Heſſe Caſſel*, born *Aug.* 3. 1654. who on *May* 21. 1673. took to Wife the Lady *Mary Amalia*, Daughter of *James* Duke of *Curland*, who has born him Iſſue as followeth; *viz.*
   1. *William*, born *March* 29. 1674. deceaſed 16—
   2. *Charles*, born 1675. deceaſed *Dec.* 7. 1677.
   3. *Frederick*, the preſent Prince Hereditary, born *Ap.* 28. 1676.
   4. *Chriſtian*, born 1677. and ſince dead.
   5. *Sophia Charlotte*, born *July* 16. 1678.
   6. *Charles*,

6. *Charles*, *June* 12. 1680.
7. *William*, born 1682. ſince deceaſed. And,
8. *Leopold*, born *Dec.* 30. 1684.

5. *Philip* the fifth, born *Dec.* 14. 1655. who Reſides at *Hirſchfeld*; and in 1680. married the Lady *Amalia Catharine* of *Solms*, by whom he has Iſſue,
1. *Wilhelmina Hedewig*, born *Oct.* 9. 1681. And,
2. *Charles*, *Sept.* 23. 1682.

6. *George* the fourth, born *March* 20. 1657. deceaſed, 1674. And,

7. *Elizabeth Henrietta*, born 1661. married to *Frederick* the Third, the preſent Elector of *Brandenburg*, *Aug.* 23 167— deceaſed *June* 27. 1683.

Of the Line of Darmſtadt.

§. V. AMongſt the Sons of *Philip the Magnanimous* above named, there was mention made of *George* the Firſt, as Author of the Line of *Darmſtadt*, *Section* 2. *Number* 10. This prince founded Thirteen Country Schools, and died *Feb.* 7. 1596. having had the Lady *Magdalen* of *Lippe*, deceaſed 1587. to his firſt Wife; and *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Chriſtopher* of *Wurtenburg*, *Joachim Erneſtus* Prince of *Anhault*'s Widow, who died 1618. to his Second. By theſe Ladies he had Iſſue,

1. *Philip Lewis*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1576.
2. *Lewis* the Sixth, born *Sep.* 24. 1577. of whom in the next *Section*.

3. *Chriſtina*,

3. *Chriſtina*, born *Nov.* 28. 1578. affianced to *Frederick Magnus* Count *d'Erpach*; deceaſed 1596.
4. *Elizabeth*, born *Nov.* 26. 1579. given in marriage to *John Caſimire*, Count Palatine in *Saarbrucken*; deceaſed 1625.
5. *Mary Hedewig*, born 1580. deceaſed 1581.
6. *Philip* the Fourth, who had his Seat at *Butzbach*, and miſerably periſhed in a Bath, *Ap.* 28. 1643. leaving no Iſſue.
7. *Anne*, born *March* 3. 1583. married to *Erneſt* Count *Solms*; deceaſed 1601.
8. *Frederick* the Third, born *May* the 5*th*, of whom more beneath, in the Branch of *Homburg*.
9. *Magdalen*, born 1586.
10. *Joan*, 1587. And, } all ſhort liv'd.
11. *Henry*, 1590. }

§. VI. We now return to *Lewis* the Sixth, who Founded the Univerſity at *Gieſſen*, Oct. 10. 1605. In 1622. he was taken Priſoner by *Frederick* the Fifth, Elector *Palatine*; but ſoon after ſet at liberty by him. He firſt cauſed the Right of Primogeniture to obtain in his Line; and died *July* 27. 1626. His Wife was *Magdalen*, of *John George*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, who died 1616. having born him Twelve Children, whoſe Names were, as follow;

1. *Elizabeth Magdalen*, born *Apr.* 25. 1600. married to *Lewis Frederick* of *Wurtenburg*, *July* 13. 1617. deceaſed 1624.
2. *Anne Eleanor*, born *July* 30. 1601. married to *George*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*,

nenburg, of the Line of *Hanouer*, *Dec.* 14. 1617. deceaſed 1640.

3. *Mary*, born 1602. deceaſed 1610.

4. *Sophia Agnes*, born *Jan.* 12. 1604. and married to *John Frederick*, Count *Palatine* of the Line of *Newburg*, *Nov.* 7. 1614.

5. *George* the Second, born *March* 17. 1605. of whom in the next *Section.*

6. *Juliana*, born *Apr.* 14. 1606. married to *Ulrick*, Earl of *Eaſt-Frieſland*, *March* 5. 1631. deceaſed *Jan.* 15. 1659.

7. *Amalia*, born 1607. deceaſed *Sept.* 11. 1627.

8. *John* the Second, born *June* 17. 1609. a Prince of great Courage and Prudence in the Government of his Family: He had his Seat at *Braubach*; where he died Iſſueleſs, *Apr.* 1. 1641.

9. *Henry* the Seventh, born *Apr.* 1. 1612. Conſul for the *German* Nation at *Siena*; where he died, *An.* 16—.

10. *Hedewig*, born 1613. deceaſed 1616.

11. *Lewis*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1614.

12. *Frederick* the Fifth, born *Feb.* 28. 1616. who turning Catholick, was Conſtituted Grand Prior of the Order of St. *John of Jeruſalem*, throughout all *Germany*, *An.* 1651. promoted to be Cardinal and Protector of the *German* Nation at the Court of *Rome*, 1652. Elected and Conſecrated Biſhop of *Breſlaw*, 1673. deceaſed 1682.

§. VII. *George* the Second, who had been a great Traveller, ſucceeded his Father; and came to an Agreement with the Landtgrave of *Caſſel*,

3. *Chriſtina*, born *Nov.* 28. 1578. affianced to *Frederick Magnus* Count *d'Erpach*; deceaſed 1596.
4. *Elizabeth*, born *Nov.* 26. 1579. given in marriage to *John Caſimire*, Count Palatine in *Saarbrucken*; deceaſed 1625.
5. *Mary Hedewig*, born 1580. deceaſed 1581.
6. *Philip* the Fourth, who had his Seat at *Butzbach*, and miſerably periſhed in a Bath, *Ap.* 28. 1643. leaving no Iſſue.
7. *Anne*, born *March* 3. 1583. married to *Erneſt* Count *Solms*; deceaſed 1601.
8. *Frederick* the Third, born *May* the 5*th*, of whom more beneath, in the Branch of *Homburg*.
9. *Magdalen*, born 1586.
10. *Joan*, 1587. And,
11. *Henry*, 1590.

} all ſhort liv'd.

§. VI. We now return to *Lewis* the Sixth, who Founded the Univerſity at *Gieſſen*, Oct. 10. 1605. In 1622. he was taken Priſoner by *Frederick* the Fifth, Elector *Palatine*; but ſoon after ſet at liberty by him. He firſt cauſed the Right of Primogeniture to obtain in his Line; and died *July* 27. 1626. His Wife was *Magdalen*, of *John George*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, who died 1616. having born him Twelve Children, whoſe Names were, as follow;

1. *Elizabeth Magdalen*, born *Apr.* 25. 1600. married to *Lewis Frederick* of *Wurtenburg*, *July* 13. 1617. deceaſed 1624.
2. *Anne Eleanor*, born *July* 30. 1601. married to *George*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*,

nenburg, of the Line of *Hanouer*, *Dec.* 14. 1617. deceaſed 1640.

3. *Mary*, born 1602. deceaſed 1610.

4. *Sophia Agnes*, born *Jan.* 12. 1604. and married to *John Frederick*, Count *Palatine* of the Line of *Newburg*, *Nov.* 7. 1614.

5. *George* the Second, born *March* 17. 1605. of whom in the next *Section*.

6. *Juliana*, born *Apr.* 14. 1606. married to *Ulrick*, Earl of *Eaſt-Frieſland*, *March* 5. 1631. deceaſed *Jan.* 15. 1659.

7. *Amalia*, born 1607. deceaſed *Sept.* 11. 1627.

8. *John* the Second, born *June* 17. 1609. a Prince of great Courage and Prudence in the Government of his Family: He had his Seat at *Braubach*; where he died Iſſueleſs, *Apr.* 1. 1641.

9. *Henry* the Seventh, born *Apr.* 1. 1612. Conſul for the *German* Nation at *Siena*; where he died, *An.* 16—.

10. *Hedewig*, born 1613. deceaſed 1616.

11. *Lewis*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1614.

12. *Frederick* the Fifth, born *Feb.* 28. 1616. who turning Catholick, was Conſtituted Grand Prior of the Order of St. *John of Jeruſalem*, throughout all *Germany*, *An.* 1651. promoted to be Cardinal and Protector of the *German* Nation at the Court of *Rome*, 1652. Elected and Conſecrated Biſhop of *Breſlaw*, 1673. deceaſed 1682.

§. VII. *George* the Second, who had been a great Traveller, ſucceeded his Father; and came to an Agreement with the Landtgrave of *Caſſel*,

Caſſel, concerning ſeveral matters hitherto in Diſpute betwixt the two Lines of *Caſſel* and *Darmſtadt* on *May* 27. 1628. He departed this Life *June* 2. 1671. having had to Wife the Lady *Sophia Eleanor*, Daughter of *John George* the Firſt, Elector of *Saxony*, deceaſed the ſame day with her Husband: Which happy Marriage gave Birth to the following Iſſue, *viz.*

1. *Lewis* the Seventh, born *Jan.* 25. 1630. of whom ſoon again.
2. *Magdalen Sibil*, born *Sept.* 3. 1631. deceaſed 1651.
3. *George* the Third, born *Sept.* 29. 1632. who ſerv'd the King of *Sweden* in his Wars: After which he had the Seigniory of *Ittern* aſſigned him; and had his uſual Reſidence in *Lauterbach* Caſtle. His death bears date *July* 19. 1676. And his firſt Wife was *Dorothy Auguſta*, Daughter of *John Chriſtian*, Duke of *Holſtein-Sunderburg*; after whoſe deceaſe, *An.* 1667. he married the Lady *Alexandrina Juliana* of *Leiningen*, and had Iſſue by her Three Daughters, *viz. Sophia Juliana*, deceaſed in her Infancy; *Eleanor Dorothy*, born *Aug.* 15. 1669. and *Magdalen Sibil*, born *Oct.* 14. 1671.
4. *Sophia Eleanor*, born *Jan.* 4. 1634. married to her Couſin *William Chriſtopher* of *Bingenheim*, of the Branch of *Homburg*, 1650. deceaſed *Oct.* 10. 1663.
5. *Elizabeth Amalia*, born the 19*th.* (or 20*th.*) of *March* 1635. and happily married to *Philip William*, Elector *Palatine*, *Aug.* 24 1653.

6. *Loviſe*

6. *Loviſe Chriſtina*, born *Feb.* 5. 1636. and eſpouſed in 1665. by *Lewis Chriſtopher*, Count *Stolberg*.

7. *Anne Mary*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1637.

8. *Anne Sophia*, Lady Abbeſs of *Quedlingburg*, born *Dec.* 17. 1638. deceaſed 1683.

9. *Amalia Juliana*, born and deceaſed 1639.

10. *Anonyma*, deceaſed 1640.

11. *Henrietta Dorothy*, born *Oct.* 14. 1641. married to *John*, Count *Waldeck*, 1667. deceaſed *Dec.* 22. 1672.

12. *John*, born *Nov.* 24. 1642. deceaſed the Year following.

13. *Auguſta Philippina*, born 1643. deceaſed 1672.

14. *Agnes*, deceaſed almoſt as ſoon as born 1645. And,

15. *Mary Hedewig*, born *Nov.* 26. 1647. married to *Bernhard*, Duke of *Sax Meinungen*, *Nov.* 20. 1671. deceaſed *Apr.* 19. 1680.

§. VIII. We muſt now return to *Lewis* the Seventh, his Father's Succeſſor, born 1630. deceaſed *Apr.* 24. 1678. whoſe firſt Wife was the Lady *Mary Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Frederick*, Duke of *Holſtein-Gottorp*, deceaſed *An. Dom.* 1665. And after her death, *Elizabeth Dorothy*, Daughter of *Erneſtus*, Duke of *Sax-Gotha*; which laſt is now living, and a Widow: His Iſſue by theſe were and are as follow:

1. *Magdalen Sibil*, born *Apr.* 28. 1652. and married to *William Lewis* of *Wurtenburg*, *Nov.* 6. 1673. whoſe Relict ſhe now is

2. *So-*

2. *Sophia Eleanor*, born and dead the ſame Year, 1653.
3. *George*, born 1654. deceaſed the Year after.
4. *Mary Elizabeth*, born *March* 11. 1656. and married to *Henry* Duke of *Sax Remhild*, of the Branch of *Gotha*, *An. Dom.* 1676.
5. *Auguſta Magdalen*, born 1657. deceaſed 1674.
6. *Lewis* the Eighth, born *June* 22. 1658. deceaſed *Aug.* 31. 1678.
7. *Frederick* the Sixth 1659. deceaſed 1676.
8. *Sophia Mary*, born *March* 6. 1661. married to *Chriſtian*, Duke of *Sax-Eiſenberg*, of the Branch of *Gotha*, *An.* 1681. deceaſed 1688.
9. *Erneſtus Louis*, born *Dec.* 15. 1667. the now Prince Regent of this Line: Who has taken to Wife the Lady *Charlotte*, Daughter of *Albert*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg-Anſpach*, *An.* 1687.
10. *George*, born *Apr.* 25. 1669.
11. *Sophia Loviſe*, *July* 6. 1670.
12. *Philip*, *July* 20 (or 21.) 1671.
13. *John*, born 1672. deceaſed the Year following.
14. *Henry*, born *Sept.* 29. 1674.
15. *Elizabeth Dorothy*, *Apr.* 2. 1676. And,
16. *Frederick*, *Sept.* 18. 1677.

Of

Of the Branch of Homburg.

§. IX. IT remains, we now treat of the Branch of *Homburg*, which began in *Frederick* the Third, mentioned by us in the Fifth *Section*, *Numb.* 8. This Prince departed this Life *May* 9. 1638. having had to Wife, *Mary Elizabeth* of *Leiningen*; and by her Iſſue, as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Lewis Philip*, born *Aug.* 20. 1623. deceaſed *March* 16. 1643.
2. *George*, born 1624. deceaſed the Year after.
3. *William Chriſtopher*, born *Nov.* 13. 1625. who had his Seat at *Bingenheim*, and took to Wife the Lady *Sophia Eleanor*, Daughter of *George* the Second, of *Darmſtadt*, on *Aug.* 21. 1650. After whoſe deceaſe, *An.* 1663. he married *Anne Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Auguſtus*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, in the Year 1665. From whom he was nevertheleſs afterwards Divorced; and died *Aug.* 27. 1681. leaving Iſſue by the firſt Venture,
   1. *Chriſtina Wilhelmina*, the now Relict of *Frederick*, Duke of *Meckleburg*, born *Jan.* 3. 1653. And,
   2. *Magdalen Sophia*, born *Ap.* 24. 1660. the Wife of *William Maurice*, Count *Solms*, to whom ſhe was married 1679.
4. *George Chriſtian*, born *Dec.* 10. 1626. who went over to the Church of *Rome*. In 1666. he married the Lady *Anne Catharine*, Daughter of ——— *Pogwiſch*, of the Houſe

Houſe of *Farbe*, *Frederick* Count *Ableſeld*'s Widow; yet died without Iſſue, *Aug.* 11. 1677.

5. *Anne Margaret*, born *Aug.* 31. 1629. and married to *Philip Lewis*, Duke of *Holſtein*, of the Line of *Sunderburg*, *An.* 1650.

6. *Frederick* the Fourth, born *May* 30. 1633. who being bred to Arms, took pay at firſt under the *Swedes*, in whoſe Service he loſt a Leg at the Siege of *Copenhagen*; but afterwards under his Highneſs the Elector of *Brandenburg*, who in regard of his Merit, made him a Lieutenant-General. His uſual Reſidence was at *Weſterlingen*-Caſtle, in the old Marquiſate; but upon his Brethren's Deceaſe, he ſucceeded to their Eſtates; and ſo removed it to *Bingenheim*. His firſt Wife was the Lady *Margaret Brahe*, Daughter of Count *John Oxenſtern*, Lord High Mareſchal to his *Swediſh* Majeſty, who died 1669. Whereupon he made choice of the Lady *Loviſe Elizabeth*, Daughter of *James*, Duke of *Curland* for his Second, *An.* 1671. By the latter he has Iſſue,

1. *Frederick*, born 1673.
2. *Charles Chriſtian*, 1674. And,
3. *Philip*, 1676.

Of the Augmentation of This Family.

§. X. WE have already ſaid, how *Sophia* deſcended of the moſt Ancient *Heſſen Thuringian* Family, acquired the Landtgraviate of *Heſſe* for her Son *Henry* of *Brabant*.

This

This *Henry* annexed the City of *Immenhausen* thereunto, *An.* 1280. as also the Castle of *Gudensberg*, the Year following. In 1290. there was an Accession of *Eschwegen*, of *Stauffenberg*, 1293. and of *Treffurt*, on the River *Werra*, *An.* 1329. *Henry Ferreus* (or *Ironside*) bought the Castle of *Konigs*, *An.* 1350. for two thousand Florins. Three Years after this, the Seigniory of *Ittern*, was adjoyned to this Family. The same *Henry* bought the City of *Smalcald*, *An.* 1360. In 1386. upon the Decease of *Gerlachius*, the last Earl of *Dietzen*, the greatest part of that County was claimed by this Family. In 1453. upon the death of the last Count of *Zeigenheim*, that County also, and *Nidda* fell to it. In 1464. *Henry* the Fifth had the County of *Battenberg* settled on him by the Arch-Bishop of *Mentz*. In 1478. there was an Accession of *Butzbach* by Right of Marriage. The said *Henry* bought *Fridenwalde*-Castle, *An.* 1480. In 1492. *William* added the Lordship of *Epstein*, to his other Possessions. In 1557. this Family, after several Disputes about the matter, became possessed of the whole County of *Catzen-Elnbogen*. In 1504. the Seigniory of *Bickenbach* fell to it, the Ancient Barons thereof becoming at that time extinct. In 1571. the Lordship of *Plesse* was annex'd to it, and part of the County of *Hoye*; as was also the Barony of *Franckenstein*, some Two Years after. In 1600. *Lewis* of *Darmstadt*, bought *Kelsterbach* on the River. Last of all, by the Peace of *Osenburg*, *An.* 1648. the Jurisdiction of *Hirschfeld*-Abby, but with the Title of a Principality, was yielded up to the Landt-

grave; as was alſo good part of the County of *Schaumburg*.

Of its Decreaſe and Pretenſions.

§. XI. THe Encroachments ſuffered by this Family and Pretenſions, which may thence ariſe, are ſo very inconſiderable, that they are ſcarce worth taking notice of, unleſs we ſhall here alledge the great Ravages and Devaſtations made in the Principality of *Darmſtadt* by the *French*: And it has been already obſerved, how this Family has entred into Articles of Agreement to a mutual Succeſſion, with the Family of *Saxony* and *Brandenburg*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Family of Meckleburg.

§. 1. THat this Family is deſcended from the Ancient Kings of the *Heruli* and *Obotriti*, is the Opinion of almoſt all Writers; yet are they often wanting in the Line of Succeſſion. This is certain, That *Pribiſlaus* the Second, was reduced to ſuch Extremities by *Henry the Lyon*, Duke of *Saxony*, that he was forc'd with all Submiſſion to demand a Peace of him; which indeed he did obtain, together with a conſiderable Tract of Land betwixt the *Elbe* and *Baltick* Shore; but yet, to content himſelf for the future with the Stile of Duke: In which Stile he made publick Profeſſion of the Chriſtian Faith, and was Baptized at *Lunenburg* by the Abbot of St. *Michael*, with great Solemnity. He was afterwards Slain by a Tragical accident in a Tournament at *Lunenburg*, *An.* 1215. His firſt Wife was *Maud*, Daughter of *Boleſlaus Criſpus*, Duke of *Poland*; and his ſecond *Voisboda*, Daughter of *Burewin*, King of *Norway*; by which laſt he had Iſſue,

1. *Henry Burewin*, deceaſed 1218. having had to Wife the Lady *Maud*, Daughter of *Henry the Lyon*, Duke of *Saxony*, and by her Two Sons, namely,
   1. *Nicholot*, miſerably buried in the Ruins of an old Houſe. And,

2. *Henry*, Founder of the Cathedral at *Guſtrow*, deceaſed 1228. whoſe Dutcheſs was the Princeſs *Sophia*, Daughter of *Charles* the Firſt, King of *Sweden*, by whom he had Four Sons, whoſe Names were as follow, *viz.*
   1. *John the Divine*, of whom in the next *Section*.
   2. *Pribiſlaus* the Third, Lord in *Parchim*, the only Perſon of all his Family, who continued a *Pagan*: He begat *Pribiſlaus* the Fourth, who died Childleſs.
   3. *Burewin* the Third, whoſe Patrimony was the City *Roſtock*, where he Founded the Monaſtry of St. *John*; and had Iſſue by *Margaret* of *Denmark*, Three Sons,
      1. *Henry*, } both which died without
      2. *Erick*, } Iſſue. And,
      3. *Woldemar*, deceaſed 1287. leaving one Son;
         Nicholot the Sixth, ſurnamed the Boy of *Roſtock*, who likewiſe had no Iſſue.
   4. *Nicholot* the Fifth, deceaſed 1277, leaving Iſſue (beſides *Bernhard* and *Henry* the Fourth) a Third Son, named,
      John the Second, who died 1316, and was Father of
      Nicholot the Seventh, which *Nicholot* was ſucceeded in the Diſtrict of *Roſtock* by his Son,

John

John the Third, who, by *Maud*, Daughter of *Barnim* the Second, Duke of *Pomerania*, had Iſſue,

1. *John* the Fourth. And,
2. *Nicholot* the Eighth, who had no Male Iſſue; but *John* begot,
   1. *Nicholot* the Ninth. And,
   2. *Bernhard*.

Nicholot the Ninth was Father of

Laurence, who departed this Life 1393. leaving Iſſue by *Maud*, Daughter of *Nicholot* the Eighth, a Son named *Balthaſar*; deceaſed 1400. (or as others 1401.)

As for *Benhard*, he begat,

John the Fifth, who was Father of Three Sons; namely,

1. *Chriſtopher*, deceaſed without Iſſue.
2. *Nicholot* the Tenth, a Prince highly eſteemed for his Piety and Prudence in the Government of his Family, who died *An.* 1406. And,
3. *William*, who departed this Life 1430. leaving only a Daughter, named *Katharine*, and married to the laſt Prince of *Stargart*.

§. II. We now return to *John the Divine*, who Studied 20 Years at the Univerſity of *Paris*, where he commenced Doctor of Divinity: He departed this Life 1260. leaving by his Wife *Luitgarde*, Daughter of *Poppo*, Count *de Henneberg* (beſides other Iſſue) a Son named,

Henry the Fourth, and ſurnamed of *Jeruſalem*, for his good Services in the Holy War; in which he was taken Priſoner by the *Saracens*, and not ſet at liberty till above Twenty ſix Years after. He died, *An.* 1302. having begot,

Henry the Lyon (or Seventh) on his Wife, the Princeſs *Anaſtaſia*, Daughter of *Barnim*, Duke of *Pomerania-Stetin*. This *Leo* (or the *Lyon*) who died 1329. his Eldeſt Son's Name was,

Albert the Firſt, Matriculated and declared Prince of the Empire by the Emperor *Charles* the Fourth. He departed this Life 1380. having married *Euphemia*, Daughter of *Magnus*, King of *Sweden*; by whom he had Two Sons, *viz.*

1. *Albert* the Second, who was elected King of *Sweden*; but being overcome, and made Priſoner by *Margaret*, Queen of *Denmark*, *An.* 1388. was kept ſo by her for ſeven Years, and then ſet at liberty; which yet he enjoyed not long; for he died the Year following, *viz.* 1396. His Two Wives were, firſt, *Richſa*, Daughter of *Otho*, the laſt Earl

Earl of *Swerin*; And, ſecondly, *Helena*, Daughter of *Magnus Torquatus*, Duke of *Brunſwick*; by which laſt he had Iſſue Two Sons, 1. *Erick* the Firſt. And 2. *Albert* the ——— } but both died without Iſſue.

2. *Magnus* the Firſt, who died at *Aix la Chapelle*, *An.* 1384. and was ſucceeded in his Dutchy by his Son,

John the Third, who Founded the Unvierſity at *Roſtock*, in 1415. and had the ſame opened and confirmed four Years after. He departed this Life, *An.* 1423. leaving the Government of his Provinces to his Son, *Henry* the Fourth.

§. III. This *Henry* the Fourth, ſurnamed *The Groſs*, died 1477. having had to Wife, *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Frederick* the Firſt, Elector of *Brandenburg*, and by her this following Iſſue, *viz.*

1. *Anne*, deceaſed a Maid, 1464.
2. *Elizabeth*, Lady Abbeſs of *Reibnitz*.
3. *Albert* the Sixth, deceaſed without Iſſue, 1491.
4. *John* the Sixth, who died of the Plague, 1475.
5. *Balthaſar*, deceaſed alſo without Iſſue, *March* 7. 1507.
6. *Magnus* the Second (in whoſe Iſſue this Family was preſerved) who Founded the Cathedral; and died *Nov.* 22. 1503. having had to Wife the Lady *Sophia*, Daughter

ter of *Erick* the Second, Duke of *Pomerania*, deceaſed 1504. Which Match gave Birth to

1. *Henry* the Fifth, ſurnamed *Pacificus* (or *The Peace-Maker*) who brought the true Doctrine of Chriſt into his Dominions, according to the *Lutheran* Profeſſion: But whereas his Two Sons, *Magnus* the Third, and *Philip*, died both without Iſſue; the Government fell to his Brother *Albert*'s Eldeſt Son; as we ſhall ſhow immediately.
2. *Erick* the Second, deceaſed 1508.
3. *Sophia*, married to *John*, Elector of *Saxony*, *An.* 1500. deceaſed *July* 12. 1503.
4. *Anne*, to *William*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, *An.* 1500. and after his deceaſe to *Otho*, Count *Solms*. She died 1525.
5. *Catharine*, the Wife of *Henry*, Duke of *Saxony*, of the Line of *Albert*, deceaſed *June* 6. 1561.
6. *Dorothy*, Lady Abbeſs of *Reibnitz*. And,
7. *Albert* the Seventh, ſurnamed *The Fair*, born *May* 3. 1487. deceaſed *Jan.* 10. 1547. His Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *Joachim* the Firſt, Elector of *Brandenburg*; and his Eldeſt Son, *John Albert* the Firſt.

This *John Albert* was a very Learned Prince, Governed his Provinces excellently well, and departed this Life *Feb.* 2. 1576. leaving Iſſue by *Anne Sophia*, Daughter of *Albert*, Duke of *Pruſſia*, and Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*.

1. *John*

1. *John* the Seventh, who being grievouſly oppreſt with Melancholy, laid violent hands on himſelf at *Stargart*, *March* 22. 1592. His Sons by *Sophia*, Daughter of *Adolph*, Duke of *Holſtein*, were,
   1. *Adolph Frederick*, born *Dec.* 4. 1589. of whom in the next *Section*. And,
   2. *John Albert* the Second, born *May* 5. 1590. of whom more below in the Line of *Guſtrow*.

Of the Line of Swerin.

§. IV. *John Frederick* was Author and Propagator of the preſent Line of *Swerin*. This Prince was Proſcribed with his Brother, upon his ſiding with *Chriſtian* the Fourth, King of *Denmark*; and had his Dutchy given to *Wallenſtein*, Duke of *Friedland*; but was again reſtored to it by the Victorious Arms of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*, *An.* 1631. He departed this Life *Feb.* 24. 1658. being merely worn out by Age. His Wives were, firſt, *Anne Mary*, Daughter of *Enno*, Earl of *Eaſt-Frieſland*, who died 1634. And, ſecondly, *Mary Catharine*, Daughter of *Julius Erneſtus*, Duke of *Lunenburg* and *Brunſwick*, deceaſed *July* 1. 1665. By theſe he had Iſſue,

1. *Chriſtian Lewis*, the preſent Prince Regent, born *Dec.* 1. 1623. who turned Catholick, *Oct.* 29. 1663. and had the Order of the Holy Ghoſt conferr'd on him by the *French* King. In the ſame Year he got himſelf divorc'd from *Chriſtina Margaret* of *Guſtrow*, his Couſin-Germain and

and firſt Wife, and married *Iſabel Angelia de Montmorency*, the Duke *de Chaſtillon*'s Widow; but is like to have no Iſſue by her.

2. *Sophia Agnes*, born *Jan.* 12. 1625. who leads a ſingle Life, and lately liv'd in *Ruen-Caſtle.*

3. *Charles* the born *March* 8. 1626. deceaſed without Iſſue, *Aug.* 20. 1670.

4. *Anne Mary*, born *July* 1. 1627. married to *Auguſtus*, Adminiſtrator of *Magdeburg*, 164 . deceaſed 1669.

5. *John George* the Firſt, born *May* 5. 1629. who liv'd in *Mirau* Caſtle, and married *Elizabeth Eleanor*, Daughter of *Anthony Ulrick*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, yet had no Iſſue ſurviving at his death, which happened in the Year 1675.

6. *Hedewig*, born 1630. deceaſed the Year after.

7. *Guſtavus Rudolph*, born 1631. deceaſed *May* 14. 1670. having never had Iſſue by his Wife the Lady *Erdmuth Sophia*, Daughter of *Francis Henry*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg.*

8. *Juliana*, born 1633. deceaſed 1634.

9. *Julian Sibil*, born 1636. as yet unmarried.

10. *Frederick*, born *Feb.* 13. 1638. who lived at *Krabow* with his Wife, the Lady *Chriſtina Wilhelmina*, Daughter of *Chriſtopher*, Prince of *Heſſe Bingenheim*, by whom he left Two Sons ſurviving at his death, which happened in *April*, laſt Year, *viz.* 1688. whoſe Names are, *Frederick William*, born *March* 13. 1675. And *Charles*, born 1679.

11. *Chri-*

11. *Chriſtina*, Lady Abbeſs of *Genderſheim*, born 1639.
12. *Bernhard Sigiſmund*, born and dead the ſame Year, 1641.
13. *Auguſta*, born 1643. deceaſed 1644.
14. *Mary Elizabeth*, born 1646. not yet married.
15. *Anne Sophia*, born *Nov.* 24. 1647. and married to *Julius Sigiſmund*, Duke of *Wurtenburg*, of the *Sileſian* Line, *March* 25. 1677.
16. *Adolph Erneſt*, born 1650. deceaſed the Year after.
17. *Philip Lewis*, born 1652. deceaſed 1655.
18. *Henry William*, born and dead the ſame Year, *viz.* 1653. And,
19. *Adolph Auguſt*, born 1650. who lives at preſent in the Caſtle of *Strelitz*; and has taken to Wife his Couſin *Mary*, Daughter of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, the preſent Prince Regent of *Meckleburg-Guſtrow*; by whom he hath a Son, and (as I think) of his own Name.

Of the Line of Guſtrow.

§. V. THis Line began in *John Albert* the Second, whom we mentioned in the end of the laſt *Section*. He was of the Reformed Religion, and ended his days in the Year 1636. His Wives were, firſt, *Margaret Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Chriſtopher*, Duke of ——— Secondly, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Maurice*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*. And Thirdly, *Eleanor Mary*, Daughter of *Chriſtian*, Prince of *Anhalt*.

By

By the firſt and ſecond Ventures he had Nine Children; whereof Five were ſhort-liv'd; the other Four were,

1. *Sophia Elizabeth*, born 1613. married to *Auguſtus*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, 1635. deceaſed 1676.
2. *Chriſtina Margaret*, born *March* 9. 1615. remarried (after the deceaſe of *Francis Albert*, Duke of *Sax Lawenburg*, her firſt Huſband) to *Chriſtian Lewis*, the preſent Duke of *Meckleburg-Swerin*; deceaſed *Aug.* 16. 1666.
3. *Anne Sophia*, born *Sept.* 29. —— married to *Lewis*, Duke of *Lignitz*, 1649. deceaſed *Feb.* 19. 1666. And,
4. *Guſtavus Adolphus*, the preſent Prince Regent of the Line of *Guſtrow*, born *Feb.* 26. 1633. who hath taken to Wife *Magdalen Sibil*, Daughter of *Frederick*, Duke of *Sleſwick*, whom he married *Nov.* 28. 1654. and hath had Iſſue by her, as followeth, *viz.*
   1. *John*, born 1655. deceaſed 1660.
   2. *Eleanor*, born 1657. deceaſed 1672.
   3. *Mary*, born 1659. and married to her Couſin *Adolph Guſtavus* of *Swerin*.
   4. *Magdalen*, born *July* 4. 1660.
   5. *Sophia*, *June* 21. 1662.
   6. *Chriſtina*, born *Aug.* 14. 1663. and married to *Chriſtian Lewis*, Count *Stolberg*, *An.* 1683.
   7. *Charles* the Second, born *Nov.* 18. 1664. who, in 1687. took to Wife the Princeſs *Mary Amalia*, Daughter of *Frederick William* the Great, Elector of *Brandenburg*,

denburg; yet died this excellent Prince on the 15*th.* of *March* in the following Year; and that without Iſſue.

8. *Hedewig Eleanor*, born *Jan.* 12. 1666.
9. *Loviſe*, *Aug.* 28. 1667.
10. *Elizabeth*, *Sept.* 13. 1668. And,
11. *Auguſta*, *Dec.* 27. 1674.

Of the Augmentation of This Family.

§. VI. WHat Lands *Pribiſlaus* the Second, Duke of *Meckleburg*, had granted him by *Henry the Lyon*, Duke of *Saxony*, has been already obſerv'd: Afterwards the Lordſhip of *Stargart* was added to this Dutchy, *An.* 1290. In 1301. *Henry of Jeruſalem*, ſubdued the City *Weiſmar* by force of Arms. In 1317. this Family had the Province of *Roſtock* ſettled on it by the then King of *Denmark*. *Albert* the Second, having married the Daughter and Heireſs of *Otho Roſa*, the laſt Earl of *Swerin*, of the Family of *Barlenleb*, did in her right become poſſeſſed of the ſaid County with the City *Domitz*, *An.* 1355. In 1431. upon the death of the laſt Prince of the ——— that Principality fell to our Family as next of Blood. In 1648. it had likewiſe the Biſhoprick of *Swerin* (but with the Title of a Principality) the Biſhoprick of *Ratzburg*, a Canonry of *Magdeburg*; a Canonry of *Halberſtadt*, and two Commendum's belonging to the Order of St. *John*; namely *Mirau* and *Numerau*, ſettled upon it, by way of Compenſation, for the loſs of *Weiſmar*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the Family of Wirtenburg.

§. I. THis Family, tho' it may be reckon'd among the moſt ancient, and took its riſe from the Counts of *Beutelsbach* of old-time; yet it got no higher than Counts, till *Eberhard*, ſurnamed *The Great*, born 1445. who, in the Year 1495. was declared Prince of the Empire, and Duke of *Wirtenburg*, after he had Founded an Univerſity at *Tubingen*, 1477. This excellent Prince dy'd without Iſſue, and was ſucceeded by his Father's Brother *Ulrick*, the Fourteenth Earl, but Firſt Duke of that Name: And had Iſſue, *Eberhard* the Second, who ſucceeded his Father, but dy'd without Iſſue, *Feb.* 17. 1504. And *Henry* the Third, who dy'd *Apr.* 16. 1519. and left,

1. *Ulrick* the Second, born *Feb.* 8. 1487. he ſucceeded his Father, ſuffer'd much upon the account of Religion, and was, in a manner hated by his Subjects for exacting on them: He was thrown out of his Dutchy by the League of *Schwaben*; and Baniſh'd, by the Diet at *Worms*. At length he was reſtor'd in the Year 1534. by *Philip*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*; the King of *France* furniſhing the Money: But ſo, That the Dutchy ſhould, for the future, become a Fee of the Houſe of *Auſtria*.

In

In 1547. he was remov'd again, and reſtor'd upon very hard Terms. He dyed 1550. and left *Chriſtopher* his Succeſſor, who had many Daughters, and but one Son, *Lewis* the Third, born 1568. who Founded a famous College at *Tubingen*, 1592. and dy'd *Aug.* 8. 1593. but left no Iſſue.

2. *George*, born 1498. he took *Mompelgart*, 1553. where was born to him *Frederick the Magnanimous.*

§. II. This *Frederick* the Sixth, born *Oct.* 25. 1557. upon the death of the before-mentioned *Lewis* the Third, recover'd the Dutchy of *Wirtenburg*, and ſtruck off the Dominion of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, but not without a round Summ of Money. He dy'd *Jan.* 29. 1608. and had to Wife *Sibilla*, Daughter of *Joachim Erneſtus* of *Anhalt*, whom he married *May* 22. 1581. and had by her,

1. *John Frederick*, born *May* 5. 1582. of whom in the next *Section.*
2. *George Frederick*, born 1583. dy'd 1591.
3. *Sibilla Elizabeth*, born 1584. married to *John George*, firſt Elector of *Saxony*, dy'd *Jan.* 20. 1606.
4. *Elizabeth*, born 1585. dy'd the ſame Year.
5. *Lewis Frederick*, born *Jan.* 29. 1586, of whom in the Line of *Mompelgart.*
6. *John Frederick*, born and dead 1587.
7. *Julius Frederick*, born *June* 3. 1588. He was Penſin'd, and dwelt in the Caſtle of *Weildingen*; where he became Father of *Silvi-*

Silvius Nimrod, of whom hereafter in the *Sileſian* Oelſen Line: And of *Manfred*, who, after the death of his Father, liv'd in *Weilden*; and there dy'd *May* 15. 1662. And by *Julia*, the Daughter of *Anthony*, Earl of *Oldenburg*, yet living, left,

1. *Frederick Ferdinand*, born *Oct.* 6. 1654.
2. *Auguſtus*, born *Nov.* 5. 1656.
3. *Manfred* the Second, born *Sept.* 15. 1658.

8. *Philip Frederick*, born, and dead 1589.
9. *Eva Chriſtiana*, born *May* 6. 1590. married to *John George*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, and Duke of *Carnovia*, 1610. dy'd 1657.
10. *Frederick Achilles*, born *Apr.* 25. 1591. dy'd without Iſſue, *Dec.* 20. 1631.
11. *Agnes*, born *May* 7. 1592. married *May* 14. 1620. to *Frances Julius*, Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, dy'd *Nov.* 25. 1629.
12. *Barbara*, born *Dec.* 4 1593. married *Dec.* 20. 1616. to *Frederick*, Marqueſs of *Baden Durlach*, dy'd 1627.
13. *Magnus*, born *Dec.* 2. 1594. a Valiant Prince, Slain in Battel near *Wimpfen*, *Apr.* 26. 1622.
14. *Auguſtus*, born *Jan.* 24. 1596. dy'd *Apr.* 21. ——
15. *Anne*, born *March* 15. 1597. dy'd unmarried, 1650.

Of

Of the Line Regent of Stutgard.

§. III. WE return to *John Frederick*, eldeſt Son and Succeſſor of *Frederick the Magnanimous*, who dy'd *July* 18. 1628. and by *Barbara Sophia*, Daughter of *Joachim Frederick*, Elector of *Brandenburg* had,

1. *Henrica*, born 1610. dy'd *Feb.* 18. 1623.
2. *Frederick*, born and dy'd 1612.
3. *Antonia*, born *March* 24. 1613. dy'd unmarried *Oct.* 1. 1679.
4. *Eberhard* the Third, born *Dec.* 16. 1614. of whom ſhortly.
5. *Frederick* the Seventh (or as ſome, the Second) born *Dec.* 19. 1615. who, after ſeveral Travels, and ſingular Proofs of Courage, ſate down at laſt at *Newſtadt*, and there dy'd *March* 24. 1682. His Wife was *Clara Auguſta*, Daughter of *Auguſtus*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, by whom he had a numerous Iſſue, Eight of which dy'd Infants: The reſt are,
   1. *Frederick Auguſtus*, born *March* 12. 1654. now living at *Newſtadt*.
   2. *Albertus*, born 1657. a hopeful Prince, but dy'd *Nov* 21. 1670.
   3. *Sophia Dorothea*, born 1658. married to *Lewis Chriſtian*, Count *Stolberg*, 1680. dy'd *July* 23. 1681.
   4. *Ferdinand William*, born *Sept.* 12. 1659. a Prudent Prince, and well experienc'd Soldier, Lieutenant-General to the King of *Denmark*: He ſail'd for

Scotland with the *Daniſh* Auxiliaries, from the Port of *Hull*, 1689.

5. *Charles Rodolphus*, born 1667. now in the Emperor's Service.

6. *Ulrick* the Third, born *May* 15. 1617. a Prince that deſerves as much as Vertue and Courage may be capable of. He dy'd *Dec.* 4. 1671. and left one Daughter, *Anna Ignatia*, born *Dec.* 27. 1652. but unmarried.

7. *Anna Johanna*, born *March* 13. 1619. who alſo dy'd unmarried, *March* 5. 1679.

8. *Sibilla*, born *Dec.* 4. 1620. married *Nov.* 22. 1647. to *Leopold Frederick*, a Kinſman of the Houſe of *Mompelgard*; now a Widow.

9. *Ebethal*, born *Sept.* 4. 1623. dy'd *Jan.* 9. 1624.

§. IV. Of all theſe, *Eberhard* the Third ſucceeded his Father *John Frederick*, an extraordinary Prince, but one that ſuffer'd much by the Imperialiſts in that Thirty Years *German* War, till at laſt all was quieted, 1648. He dy'd *July* 2. 1674. He married *Anne Catharine*, Daughter of *John Caſimire*, the *Rhinegrave*, 1637. And after her Death, *Mary Dorothy Sophia*, Daughter of *Erneſtus Oetingen*, 1656.

He had by his firſt Wife,

1. *John Frederick* II. born *Sept.* 9. 1637. died at *London* in *England*, 1669. aged 22 Years.

2. *Lewis*

2. *Lewis Frederick*, born 1638. died 1639.
3. *Chriſtina Eberhard*, born 1639. died 1640.
4. *Eberhard*, born 1640. died *Feb.* 24. 1641.
5. *Sophia Louiſa*, born *Feb.* 18. 1642. married *Jan.* 19. 1671. to *Chriſtian Erneſtus*, Marquels of *Brandenburg Bareith.*
6. *Dorothea Amalia*, born 1643. died 1650.
7. *Chriſtina Frederica*, born *Feb.* 28. 1644. match'd *May* 25. 1655. to *Albert Erneſtus* of *Oetingen*; died *Octob.* 30. 1674.
8. *Chriſtina Charlotta*, born *Octob.* 21. 1645. married *May* 4. 1662. to *George Chriſtian*, Prince of *Eaſt-Frieſland*; now a Widow.
9. *William Lewis*, born *Jan.* 7. 1647. he ſucceeded his Father, and died three Years after, in 1677. leaving by *Magdalen*, Daughter of *Lewis*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe-Darmſtadt*, now a Widow,
   1. *Eberhardine Louiſa*, born *Octob.* 11. 1675.
   2. *Eberhard Lewis*, born *Sept.* 18. 1676. the now Prince Regent, under the Guardianſhip of his Mother and his Uncle.
   3. *Magdalena Wilhelmina*, born after the death of her Father, *Nov.* 7. 1677.
10. *Anna Catharina*, born *Nov.* 27. 1648. as yet unmarried.
11. *Charles Chriſtopher*, born and died *Jan.* 28. 1650.
12. *Eberhardine Catharine*, born *April* 12. 1651. married into the Houſe of *Oetingen*, 1682. died *Aug.* 19. 1683.
13. *Frederick Charles*, born *Sept.* 12. 1652. Governour of the Dutchy of *Wirtenberg*: He married *Eleanora Juliana*, Daughter of

Albert, Marquiſs of *Brandenburg-Anſbach*, 1682. by whom he had,

1. *Charles Alexander*, born *Jan.* 24. 1684.
2. *Dorothea Charlotta*, born *Sept.* 1. 1685.
3. *Frederick Charles*, born *Octob.* 28. 1686.

14. *Charles Maximilian*, born *Septemb.* 28. 1654.

By his Second Wife,

15. *George Frederick*, born *Sept.* 24. 1657. Captain-General of the Emperour's Guards; ſlain with a Great-ſhot at the Siege of *Caſſaw*, *Oct.* 8. 1685.
16. One other without Name, died as ſoon as born, 1659.
17. *Albertus Chriſtianus*, born *June* 13. 1660. died 1663.
18. *Lodowick* (or *Lewis*) born *Aug.* 13. 1661. Colonel of a Regiment of Horſe in the Circle of *Schwaben*.
19. *Joachim Erneſtus*, born 1662. died 1663.
20. *Philip Sigiſmund*, born 1663. died 1669.
21. *Charles Ferdinand*, born 1667. died 1668.
22. *John Frederick*, born *June* 10. 1669. and now ſerves in the Imperial War.
23. *Sophia Charlotta*, born *Feb.* 22. 1671.
24. *Eberhard* born and died 1672.
25. *Emanuel Eberhard*, born after the death of his Father, 1674. died *July* 1. 1675.

Of

Of the Line of Mompelgard.

§. V. THE Founder and Enlarger of this *Line*, was the before-mention'd *Lewis Frederick*, *Sect.* 2. *Numb.* 15. who died 1631. and was ſucceeded by *Leopold Frederick*, to whom, dying without Iſſe. 1662. ſucceeded his Brother *George* II. born *Oct.* 5. 1626. but being beaten out by the *French*, 1684. now lives in exile. His Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *Jaſper de Coligny*, Mareſchal of *France*; married to him 1648. and died 1680. by whom he had,

1. *Otto Frederick*, born 1650. died 1653.
2. *Henrietta*, born *Jan.* 8. 1654. died 1680.
3. *Eleanora Charlotta*, born *Nov.* 20. 1656. married to *Sylvius Frederick*, a Cadet of the Houſe of *Oelſen*.
4. *Conrade Lodovick*, born and died 1658.
5. *Anne*, born *Dec.* 30. 1660.
6. *Elizabeth*, born *March* 17. 1665.
7. *Hedewig*, born *March* 22. 1664.
8. *Leopold Eberhardus*, born *March* 21. 1670.

Of the Sileſian, *or* Oelſen *Line*.

§. VI. WE ſpoke before *Sect.* 2. *Numb.* 7. of *Sylvius Nimrod*, the Son of *Julius Frederick*: He was born 1622. and married *Mary*, the laſt Heir of the Principality of *Oelſen*; the Inveſtiture of which, he receiv'd from the Emperour, as King of *Bohemia*: He died *April* 16. 1664. and left by the ſaid *Mary*,

1. *Anna Sophia*, born 1648. died 1661.
2. *Ferdinand Charles*, born 1650. died 1668.

3. *Sylvius Fredericus*, born *Feb.* 21. 1651. He kept his Reſidence in the City of *Oels*, and married *Eleanora Charlotta* of *Mompelgard*, *May* 23. 1672.
4. *Chriſtianus Ulricus*, born *April* 9. 1652. His Seat was the Caſtle of *Bernſtadt*. He married *Anne Elizabeth* of *Anhalt*, *March* 13. 1672. who died 1680. and after that, *Sybilla Maria*, Daughter of *Chriſtian*, Adminiſtrator of *Mersburg*, *Oct.* 27. 1683.

He had by his firſt Wife,

1. *Louiſa Elizabetha*, born *Feb.* 22. 1673.
2. *Chriſtianus Ulricus*, born and died 1674.
3. *Leopoldus Victor*, born 1675. died 1676.
4. *Frederica Chriſtiana*, born and died 1676.
5. *Sophia Angelica*, born *May* 20. 1677.
6. *Eleanora Amæna*, born 1678. died 1679.

5. *Julius Sigiſmundus*, born *Aug.* 1. 1653. He dwelt in the Caſtle of *Juliusburg*, with his Wife *Anna Sophia* of *Mecklenburg*, whom he married *March* 25. 1677. and had by her,

1. *Maria Sophia*, born *March* 5. 1678. died *Sept.* 8.
2. *Leopold Frederick*, born *Feb.* 29. 1680. died *April* 5. 1681.
3. *Charles*, born *March* 1. 1682. after which, the ſaid *Julius* died, *Octob.* 15. 1684.

6. *Cunigunda Juliana*, born *March* 20. 1655. and died the ſame Day.
7. *Sylvius*, born and died *May* 8. 1660.

Of

Of the Augmentations of this Family.

§. VII. IN the Year 1072. *Conrade* Earl of *Wirtenburg*, got the Earldom of *Beutlesbach* by Right of Inheritance. In the Year 1214. Count *John* II. had the City of *Stutgard* in Dowry with his Wife, it having formerly belong'd to the Marquiſate of *Baden*. In 1240. the Earldom of——— was added to it by Purchaſe. In 1336. the Earldom of *Grunmgen*. In 1346. the Earldom of *Calbe*. In 1397. *Eberhard* V. got the Earldom of *Mompelgard* by Marriage; and in 1439. brought the Dutchy of *Teccen* into the Family by the ſame way. In 1495. *Eberhard* VI. procur'd to it the Ducal Dignity. In 1620. Duke *Ulrick* bought the Caſtle of *Hohentwiel*. In 1646. *Sylvius Nimrod* was inveſted in the Principality of *Oelſen*, and the Signories of *Starenberg* and *Metzibor* in *Moravia*.

Of the Decreaſe of this Family.

§. VIII. IT ſuffer'd much in the laſt *French* War; for the King of *France* took from it the Earldom of *Mompelgard*, with all its Dependencies; in reſpect of which, it has a manifeſt Pretence to it.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the Family of the Marquiſſes of Baden.

§. I. THat this Family had the ſame Original with that of *Auſtria*, Hiſtorians ſcarce ſuffer us to doubt it. From the ancient Princes of *Alſatia*, ſprang the Family of *Zeeringen*, who bore Rule far and wide in *Briſgow*; from that, *Herman*, Brother of *Berthold* II. Son of *Berthold* I. Duke of *Zeeringen*, had the Earldom of *Hochbergen*, and died 1074. His Son *Herman* married the Lady *Judith*, and with her, had the Marquiſate of *Baden*; but of what Family this *Judith* was, cannot be certainly affirmed: It ſuffices, that *Henry Auceps* (or *the Falconer*) brought it to be a Marquiſate, and that the aforeſaid *Herman* was the firſt of his Family that was Marquiſs of *Baden*, and died 1130. His Son and Succeſſor was *Herman* II. who died 1660. and left *Herman* III. whom the Emperour *Frederick* I. made Marquiſs of *Verona*; and was the Father of *Herman* IV. and *Henry*, the Enlarger of the Line of *Hochbergen*, which went out, in *Philip* Marquiſs and Earl of *Hochbergen*, *Sept.* 7. 1503. This *Herman* IV. the Common Father of the Marquiſſes of *Baden*, had to Wife *Irmengard* (or as others, *Gerdruth*) Daughter of *Henry* of *Brunſwick*, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*; by whom he had,

1. *Her-*

1. *Herman* V. who in Right of his Wife *Gerdruth*, Daughter of *Henry* of *Auſtria*, became Heir of *Auſtria* and *Stiria*. He left a Son and Heir *Frederick*, from whom yet *Ottocar* King of *Bohemia* unjuſtly wreſted *Auſtria*; on which, he got off with *Conradine* Duke of *Suabia* into *Sicily*, where he loſt his Head, 1269.
2. *Rodolphus*, who by reaſon of his Tallneſs, was ſurnam'd *The Great*: He died *Nov.* 19. 1288.

§. II. *Herman* VI. eldeſt Son of this *Rodolph*, was Father of *Frederick* II. who died *June* 22. 1333. and of *Rodolph* V. the Preſerver of his Family. His Son was *Frederick* III. Father of *Rodolph* VI. alſo ſurnam'd *The Great*, who died 1372. and left his Son and Succeſſor *Bernhard* I. Father of *James* I. a prudent Prince, and a Lover of Juſtice: He died *Octob.* 12. 1453. and had by *Catharine*, Daughter of *Charles* Duke of *Lorrain*,

1. *Margaret*, married to *Albert* Elector of *Brandenburg*, 1446. died 1457.
2. *Bernhard*, who died an Infant, 1431.
3. *Bernhard* III. who was profeſs'd, and died 1459.
4. *John*, born *Feb.* 9. 1459. He became Archbiſhop of *Triers*, and died *Feb.* 9. 1503.
5. *Charles*, ſurnamed *The Stout*, of whom a little after.
6. *George*, Biſhop of *Metz*; died 1484.
7. *Mark*, a Canon of *Strasburg*; died 1478.

Of

Of theſe, *Charles* was the Succeſſor of his Father: He had War with *Frederick the Palatine*, but unſucceſsfully; for he was taken Priſoner, and came off on very hard Terms. He died 1475. and by *Catharine*, Daughter of *Erneſtus* of *Auſtria* (beſides three Daughters) left three Sons:

1. *Chriſtopher* I. born *Novemb.* 13. 1453. of whom in the next *Section*.
2. *Albert* I. born 1456. kill'd with a Great-ſhot, at the Siege of *The Dam* in *Flanders*, *July* 23. 1486.
3. *Frederick*, born *July* 8. 1458. He was Biſhop of *Utrecht*, and died *Septemb.* 24. 1517.

§. III. This *Chriſtopher* I. was a wiſe and fortunate Prince, and died *April* 19. 1527. His Wife was *Ottilia*, Daughter of *Philip*, Earl of *Catzenelbogen* (in *Germany*) by whom he had,

1. *James* II. born *June* 6. 1471. elected Archbiſhop of *Triers*, 1505. died unfortunately at *Cologne* upon the *Rhine*, 1511.
2. *Mary*, Abbeſs of *Lichtenthal*; died 1519.
3. *Bernhard* IV. born 1474. of whom in the next *Section* of the Line of *Baden* of *Baden*.
4. *Charles* II. born *May* 21. but uncertain whether in 1475. or 1476. He was Canon of *Triers* and *Strasburg*; died 1510.
5. *Chriſtopher* II. born *July* 21. 1477. Canon of *Strasburg*, and died *March* 29. 1508.
6. *Philip* I. born 1478. His Wife was *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Philip the Palatine*; by whom

whom he had one only Daughter that ſurviv'd him, *viz. Maria Jacobea*; born 1507. married to *William* IV. Duke of *Bavaria*; died *Nov.* 15. 1580.

7. *Ottilia*, born 1480. was Abbeſs of *Pfortzheimen.*
8. *Rodolphus* XII. Canon of *Cologne* and *Straſburg*; died *Sept.* 21 1533.
9. *Erneſtus*, born *Octob.* 7. 1482. the Founder and Enlarger of the now Line of *Durlach* (in *Germany*) of whom in the Line of *Durlach.*
10. *Wolfgangus*, born 1484, died 1522.
11. *Sybilla*, born 1485. married to *Philip* III. Earl of *Hanouer*, 1503. died 1527.
12. *Roſina*, born *March* 5. 1487. married to *Wolfgangus*, Count *Hoben-Zollern*; and after his death, to *John* of *Aven*; died 1554.
13. *John*, born and died 1554.
14. *Beatrice*, born *June* 22. 1492. married to *John* III. *Palatine* of *Simeren*; died *April* 15. 1535.
15. *George*, born 1493. died 1494.

Of

Of the Line of Baden *of* Baden.

§. IV. AND here we go back to the before-mentioned *Bernhard* IV. the Father of the now Line of *Baden* of *Baden*. He took up the Doctrine of *Luther*, planted it throughout his Dominions, and died *June* 29. 1566. His Wife was *Frances* of *Lutzelberg*, by whom he had,

1. *Philibert*, born *Jan.* 22. 1536. slain in Battel at *Momonturne*, *Octob.* 3. 1565. and left his Son and Successor *Philip* II. born *Feb.* 19. 1559. but died without Issue, *June* 17. 1588.
2. *Christopher* III. he dwelt in the Castle of *Rodemachem*, and died 1575. His Wife was *Cæcilia*, Daughter of *Gustavus* King of *Sweden*, who brought him,
   1. *Edward*, surnamed *The Fortunate*, born *Septemb.* 16. 1565. of whom hereafter.
   2. *Gustavus Christopherus*, born *Aug.* 13. 1566. died 1609.
   3. *Philip* III. born 1567. died 1620.
   4. *Charles* IV. born *March* 7. 1569. died in the City of *Genoua*, 1590.
   5. *Bernhard*, born 1570. died 1571.
   6. *John Charles*, born 1572. a Knight of the Order of St. *John* of *Jerusalem*, before that time transferr'd to *Malta*; died in the *Low-Country* Wars, 1599.

Of

Of theſe *Edward the Fortunate*, born in *England*, his Couſin-Germain, *Philip* the Second, being dead, came to the Government. He embrac'd the Catholick Religion; and being preſs'd with Debt went into the Low-Countries, where he ſerv'd under *Albert*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*. He was married at *Bruxels*, to *Mary*, the Daughter of *Jodocus* of *Eicken*, free Baron of *Riviere*, and was Slain at his Secretaries Wedding, *June* 18. 1600. and left Three Sons,

1. *William*, born 1593. of whom in the next *Section*.
2. *Albert Charles*, kill'd with a Shot, 1626.
3. *Herman*, ſurnamed *The Fortunate*, born 1596. He liv'd in the Caſtle of *Rademachem*, where alſo he dy'd, 1664. nor left he any Poſterity behind him.

§. V. We go back therefore to *William* the Firſt, Eldeſt Son of *Edward the Fortunate*, who had much to do e're he obtain'd the Marquiſate, for *Erneſtus Frederick*. of the Houſe of *Durlach*, a next Kinſman by the Father's ſide, would not acknowledge the ſaid *William* and his Brothers as Legitimate; for that they were born of the aforeſaid *Mary* of *Eicken*, and therefore having gotten firſt Poſſeſſion of the Marquiſate, ſo held it, till the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Second declar'd in favour of the Children of the ſaid *Edward*, and gave Sentence that they ſhould be reſtor'd to the Eſtate of their Anceſtors: On which *William* was made Prince Regent, 1622. And, in 1640. the Emperor's chief Delegate in the Diet of *Ratisbonne*; after that, Preſident of the Imperial Chamber at

at *Spires*; and dy'd *May* 22. 1677. in the Eighty Fourth Year of his Age. His firſt Wife was *Catharine Urſula*, of the Houſe of *Zollern-nam*; after whoſe death he married *Mary Magdalen*, of the Houſe of *Oetingen*; and had, by both of them, Nineteen Children, of whom Ten dy'd Young: The reſt were,

1. *Ferdinand Maximilian*, born *September* 23. 1625. a ſingular Prince, but kill'd by the burſting of a Gun, as he was Hunting, *October* 8. 1669. He married *Louiſa Chriſtiana* of *Savoy*, Daughter of *Thomas*, Prince of *Carignan*, 1653. now a Widow, and had by her one only Son,

   Lewis William, born *Apr.* 8. 1655. the now Marqueſs of *Baden*; who, after the death of his Father, was brought up by his Grand-father, whoſe Succeſſor alſo he was, till being diſturb'd by the *French*, and deſpoil'd of moſt of his Territories, he betook himſelf to the Emperor, by whom he was honourably receiv'd; and after ſeveral great Actions by him perform'd, made Mareſchal de Camp againſt the *Turks*. A Prince to be reckon'd among the chief of his Time.

2. *Leopold William*, born *Sept.* 16. 1626. He was Captain of the Emperor's Yeomen of the Guard, and in the *Turkiſh* War headed a ſelect part of the Army, and having given ſeveral proofs of his Valour, dy'd 1671. leaving one Son,

Leopold

Leopold William the Second, born *Jan.* 20. 1667. He has an Imperfection in his Speech; and now lives in the Caſtle of *Laboſchitz* in *Bohemia.*

3. *Philip Sigiſmund*, born *Aug.* 15. 1627. he was a Knight of *Malta*, and Slain in the Battel of *Orbitel*, 1647.
4. *William Chriſtopher*, born *Oct.* 11. 1628. a Canon of *Cologne* and *Strasburg*; and and dy'd unfortunately, 1652.
5. *Herman* (his Twin-Brother) who, after many extraordinary Actions by him perform'd, is now the Emperor's Delegate in the Diet at *Ratisbonne.*
6. *Bernhard* the Sixth, born 1629. dy'd at *Rome*, 1649.
7. *Catharina Franciſca*, born 1631. a Nun in the Cloyſter of *Beſanſon* in *Burgundy.*
8. *Maria Anna Wilhelmina*, born 1655. married to *Ferdinand Auguſtus* of *Lobkowitz*, Duke of *Sagan*, 1680.
9. *Carolus Bernhardus*, born *Jan.* 14. 1667. He ſerv'd the Emperor in the laſt War againſt *France*, and was Slain at the Battel of *Reinfelden*, *July* 5. 1678. but his Body not found.

Of the Line of Durlach.

§. VI. THe Founder of this Line was *Erneſtus*, of whom before in the third *Section*, *Numb.* 9. among the Sons of *Chriſtopher* the Firſt. He had the Lower Marquiſate, with that other of *Rotelen*, by the diſpoſition of his Father; liv'd at *Durlach*, was a *Lutheran*;

ran, and in great requeſt for his Prudence, with the Emperor *Maximilian* the Firſt. He dy'd *Feb.* 6. 1553. and, beſides Seven Daughters, left Three Sons,

1. *Bernhard* the Fifth, born 1517. dy'd the ſame Year with his Father.
2. *Charles* the Third, born *July* 24. 1529.
3. *Albert* the Second, a Valiant Warrior, but dy'd without Children, 1642.

Of theſe, *Charles* the Third, ſucceeded his Father, and dy'd *March* 23. 1577. His firſt Wife was *Cunigund*, Daughter of *Caſimire*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, who dying 1558. He married *Anne*, Daughter of *Rupert*, *Palatine* of *Veldentz*, who dy'd *March* 30. 1586. and left him,

1. *Dorothy Urſula*, born 1559. married to *Lewis* the Fifth of *Wirtenburg*, and dy'd 1583.
2. *Erneſt Frederick*, his Succeſſor, born 1560. who, as has been ſaid, *Section* 5. had a Diſpute with his Kinſmen, the Sons of *Edward the Fortunate*, touching the Upper Marquiſate, or *Baden* of *Baden*; He was a ſmart Defender of *Lutheraniſm*: Founded a famous School at *Durlach*, and dy'd *April* 14. 1604. but left no Iſſue, tho' married to *Anne*, Daughter of *Etzhard*, Earl of *Oſtfriſe*, Son of *Frederick* the Fourth, Elector *Palatine*.
3. *James* the Third, born *May* 26. 1562. dy'd *Aug.* 15. 1590. And, by *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Florence*, Earl of *Cullenburg*, left *Anne*, born 1587. who was married to *Wolrad*, of *Waldeck*, and brought him the

the Earldom of *Cullenburg*, and dy'd 1648. And one Poſthumous Son, *James Erneſtus*, who liv'd not long.

4. *George Frederick*, born *Jan.* 10. 1573.

§. VII. This *George* ſucceeded his Brothers, and ſuffer'd much by means of the *Palatine*, *Frederick* the Fifth, whoſe Party he adher'd to. He dy'd at *Geneva*, *Sept* 14. 1638. and had to Wife *Juliana Urſula* of *Raugrave*, who dy'd 1614. and after that *Agatha* of the Houſe of *Erpace*, by whom he had Seventeen Children, of which Eleven dy'd untimely. The reſt were,

1. *Catharine Urſula*, born *Jan.* 19. 1593. married to *Otto* of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, 1613. dy'd *Dec.* 21. 1616.
2. *Frederick* the Second, of whom preſently.
3. *Anna Amalia*, born 1595. marry'd to *William* of *Naſſau*, in *Saarbrucken* 1615. dy'd 1652.
4. *Charles* the Fifth, born 1598. dy'd in his Travel through *France*, *July* 27. 1625.
5. *Chriſtopher* the Fourth, born *March* 16. 1603. Slain at the Siege of *Ingolſtadt*, *Apr.* 30. 1632.
6. *Sibilla Magdalena*, born *July* 21. 1605. married *June* 7. 1629. to *John* of *Naſſau*, in *Saarbrucken*.

Frederick the Second, born *July* 6. 1594. ſucceeded his Father. He was a Prince of a general Learning, took part with the King of *Sweden*, which occaſion'd him divers Troubles, which he in a manner got out of by the Treaty of *Oſenburg*, dy'd *Sept.* 8. 1659. and

had by Five Wives Eleven Children, Six of which dy'd Infants. The reſt were,

1. *Frederick* the Third, born *Nov.* 6. 1617. of whom in the next *Section.*
2. *Sibilla*, born *Feb.* 5. 1620. dy'd unmarried, *Aug.* 20. 1679.
3. *Charles Magnus*, born *March* 17. 1621. he did the King of *Sweden* good Services; and by that means came to be Lieutenant-General of his Army: dy'd *Nov.* 19. 1658. and left one Son, *Charles Frederick*, born 1651. He was a Knight of *Malta*, and dy'd without Iſſue, 1677.
4. *Johanna*, born 1623. married to *John Barnim*, Camp-Marſhal of *Sweden*; and after his Death to *Henry*, Count of *Thun*, 1648. and has been dead ſome Years.
5. *Guſtavus Adolphus*, Abbot of *Fulda* (in *Germany*) and Cardinal: He dy'd *Dec.* 24. 1677.

§. VIII. *Frederick* the Third ſucceeded his Father: He was a Prince, ſo great a Maſter of all the Arts of Peace and War, that he was General to the Emperor in the laſt War againſt the *French*, and diſcharg'd it with Honour; but having recover'd *Philipsburg* to the Empire, dy'd 1677. in the Sixty Sixth Year of his Age. His Wife was *Chriſtiana Magdalena*, Daughter of *John Caſimier*, *Palatine* of *Bipont*, whom he married at *Stockholm*, 1642. and had by her,

1. *Frederick Caſimier*, born 1643. dy'd 1644.
2. *Chriſtiana*, born 1645. married 1665. to *Albert*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg Anſpach*; and

and after his death to *John Frederick*, Duke of *Saxon-Gotham*, 1681.

3. *Eleonora Catharina*, born and dy'd 1646.
4. *Fred.ricus Magnus*, born *Sept.* 27. 1646. the now Reigning Prince. He married *Auguſta Maria*, Daughter of *Frederick*, Duke of *Sleſwick*, *May* 15. 1670. by whom he had Ten Children, of which Four dy'd Infants: The reſt now living are,
   1. *Catharine*, born *Oct.* 10. 1676.
   2. *Carolus Wilhelmus*, born *Jan.* 17. 1679.
   3. *Johanna Elizabetha*, born *Oct.* 3. 1680.
   4. *Alberta Frederica*, born *July* 3. 1682.
   5. *Chriſtopher*, born *Sept.* 28. 1684.
   6. *Charlotte Sophia*, born *March* 1. 1686.
5. *Carolus Guſtavus*, born *Sept.* 27. 1648. a Warlike Prince, and had to Wife *Anna Sophia*, Daughter of *Anthony Ulrick*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburg*, married to him 1677. who brought him,
   1. *Chriſtiana Juliana*, born *Sept.* 12. 1678.
   2. *Charles*, born and dy'd 1680.
   3. *Frederick Rodolph*, born 1681. dy'd 1682.
   4. *Charles Anthony*, born *Jan.* 29. 1683.
6. *Catharina Barbara*, born 1650. yet unmarried.
7. *Johanna Elizabetha*, born 1651. married to *John Frederick*, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg-Anſbach*; dy'd *Sept.* 8. 1680.
8. *Eleanora Frederica*, born and dy'd 1658.

But the aforeſaid *Frederick*'s Wife dying, he had Two natural Sons by a Private Gentlewoman, her Father tho' a Colonel of Horſe,

to wit, *Frederick* and *Bernhard*, call'd the Barons of *Muntzenheim*, which Fief being poſſeſt by the Baron *Hoffart* and Eſcheated to him, he conferr'd on them.

Of the Augmentations of this Family.

§. IX. HOw this Family got the Marquiſate of *Baden*, we have already ſhown: After that *Herman* the Fourth had *Durlach*, *Heildeſheim*, and *Etlingen*, with his Wife the Daughter of *Henry*, Count *Palatine* of *Guelffe*. In the Year 1246. *Herman* the Fifth obtained the Dutchy of *Auſtria* and *Stiria*, in right of his Wife. In 1415. the County of *Hochberg* was further added. A great part of *Sponheim*, in 1437. and at the ſame time *Mahlberg*, and *Lobra* in *Ortenaw*. In 1444. *Chriſtopher* hook'd in *Baden-Weiler* and *Welſchberg*; and after that *Rodemachern*, *Herſpringen*, and *Ufeldingen*: And upon the death of his Kinſman *Philip*, the Landtgraviate of *Sanſenberg*, and the Seigniory of *Rotelen*, fell in to the reſt: And laſtly, the Family of the Earls of *Eberſtein* being extinct, the greateſt part of that County was added to that Family.

Of

Of its Decreaſings.

§. X. THis Family ſuffer'd a loſs about the middle of the Thirteenth Century, at what time *Ottocar*, King of *Bohemia*, took *Auſtria* and *Stiria* from *Frederick* the rightful Heir: But in the Laſt, and this preſent *French* War, both the Lines of this Family have ſuffer'd, and do yet ſuffer: And moreover, has a pretence to the Principality of *Geroltzeck*.

CHAP. XV.

Of the Family of Anhalt *and* Saxon-Lawenburg.

§. I. THo' this Family be for Antiquity paſt all Memory, yet it was known in the Year 524. by the Name of the Counts of *Aſcania* and *Ballenſtedt*: After which, *Albert* the Sixth, of that Houſe, was, by the Emperor *Henry* the Second, created Marqueſs of *Soltquel*, and died 1005. But, when under *Conrade* the Third, the Family of the Ancient Marqueſſes of *Brandenburg*, deſcended from the Counts of *Staden* and *Ringelheim*, began to wear out, *Albert Urſus*, Marqueſs of *Soltquel*, *Ballenſtedt*, and *Wolpe*, was made Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, 1142. and dy'd *Nov.* 18. 1169. He had Two Wives; firſt *Sophia*, Daughter of *Otto*, Earl of *Reneck*. Secondly, *Helica*, Daughter of *Conrade*, ſurnamed *The Pious*, Marqueſs of *Miſnia*. He had by his firſt Wife,

1. *Otto*, Marqueſs and Elector of *Brandenburg*, whoſe Poſterity went out in *Woldemar*, II. 1322.
2. *Bernhard*, who, upon the Proſcription of *Henry Leon*, had the Dutchy by the Gift of *Frederick Barbaroſſa*, and dy'd 1212. leaving,
   1. *Albert* the Firſt, Duke and Elector of *Saxony*, who dy'd 1260. and left,

1. *Albert*

1. *Albert* the Second, Duke and Elector of *Saxony*, whoſe Poſterity fail'd in *Albert* the Sixth, 1422.
2. *John* the Firſt, who was the Founder of a new Line, to wit, *Lawenburg*, in whoſe Male Iſſue it laſted till the Year 1688. at what time *Julius Franciſcus*, born 1640. the laſt of that Line dy'd, leaving only Two Daughters,
   1. *Anna Maria Franciſca*, born *June* 13. 1672.
   2. *Franciſca Sibilla Auguſta*, born *June* 21. 1675.
2. *Henry the Elder*, who, by the Emperor *Frederick Barbaroſſa*, was made the firſt Prince of *Anhalt*.

§. II. This *Henry* therefore we reckon the common Father of the now Family of *Anhalt*. He dy'd 1257. and from whom we may go in a right Line to *Joachim Erneſtus*, born 1536. His Father was *John* the Fourth, his Mother *Margaret*, Daughter of *Joachim* the Firſt, Elector of *Brandenburg*, Widow of *George* Duke of *Pomeran*; and after the death of his Brothers, ſole Governour of the Provinces of *Anhalt*: His Reſidence was in the Caſtle of *Deſſaw* (in *Germany*) and dy'd *Dec.* 6. 1586. having had to Wife, *Agnes*, Daughter of *Wolfgang*, Earl of *Barbye*, who dy'd 1569. and after her, *Eleanora*, Daughter of *Chriſtopher*, Duke of *Wirtenburg*, and by both of them had Sixteen Children,

1. *Anna Maria*, born 1562. married to *Joachim Frederick*, Duke of *Lignitz*, dy'd 1604.
2. *Agnes*, born 1562. dy'd 1564.
3. *Elizabeth*, born 1563. married to *John George*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, 1577. dy'd 1607.
4. *Sibilla*, born *Sept.* 28. 1564. married to *Frederick*, Duke of *Wirtenburg*, 1581. dy'd 1614.
5. *John George* the Firſt, born *March* 9. 1567. of whom in the following Line of *Deſſaw*.
6. *Chriſtian* the Firſt, born 1568. of whom *Section* 4. in the Line of *Bernburg*.
7. *Bernhard* the Eighth, born 1570. or as others, *Sept.* 25. 1572. Slain, as its ſaid, in a Battle at *Erlaw* in *Hungary*, *Sept.* 25. 1596.
8. *Agneſa Hedewig*, born *March* 12. 1573. married to *Auguſtus*, Elector of *Saxony*, 1586. who dying 1588. ſhe married *John*, Duke of *Holſtein*, of the Line of *Sunderburg*, and dy'd *Nov.* 3. 1616.
9. *Dorothea Maria*, born *July* 2. 1574. married to *John* the Second, Duke of *Saxon-Vinar*. 1593. dy'd *July* 18. 1617.
10. *Auguſtus*, born *July* 14. 1575. of whom more in the fifth *Section*.
11. *Rodolphus* the Fifth, born *Oct.* 28. 1576. the Founder of the *Serveſtan* Line, of whom *Section* 6.
12. *John Erneſtus*, born *May* 1. 1578. He gave ſeveral Inſtances of his Courage, but more eſpecially in the taking *Alba Rega-*

Regalis, in *Hungary*, by Storm, 1601. dy'd *Dec.* 12. 1602.

13. *Lodovick* the Firſt, born *June* 17. 1579. He was the beginner of the Line of *Coëtan*, now extinct; and dwelt in the Caſtle and City of *Coëtan*, where he was the Founder of that fruitful Society of *Fruchtbringenden Geſelſchafft*, dy'd *Jan.* 7. 1650. His firſt Wife was *Amæna Amalia*, of the Houſe of *Benthem* (in *Weſtphalia*) who dying 1625. he married *Sophia*, of the Houſe of *Lippien*, the Year following, who dy'd 1650. by both which he had
    1. *Lodovick* the Firſt, born 1607. dy'd 1624.
    2. *Louiſa Amalia*, born 1609. dy'd 1625.
    3. *Louiſa*, born 1634. dy'd 1635.
    4. *Wilhelmus Lodovicus*, born *Aug.* 3. 1638. who ſucceeded his Father, and took to Wife *Elizabetha Charlotta*, a Niece of the Houſe of *Hatzgerod*, 1663. but dy'd without Iſſue, *Apr.* 13. 1665.
14. *Sabina*, born 1580. dy'd unmarried.
15. *Joachim Chriſtopher*, born 1582. dy'd 1583.
16. *Anna Sophia*, born 1584. ſhe was the Wife of *Gunther Albertus* of *Swartzburg*, dy'd 1657.

Of

Of the Line of Deſſaw.

§. III. MAtters thus brought together, we go back to *John George* the Firſt, Eldeſt Son of *Joachim Erneſtus*, the Founder of this Line, who, in the diviſion of the Eſtate, had to his ſhare, *Geſnitz*, *Schanderſleben*, *Worbtzig*, and *Radegaſt*. He profeſt the Reform'd Religion, and dy'd *May* 13. 1618. His firſt Wife was *Dorothy*, the Daughter of *Albert*, Count *Mansfeldt*, who dy'd 1594. His ſecond, *Dorothy*, Daughter of *John Caſimier*, Palatinate of *Simmeren* (in the Lower *Palatinate*) who was married to him 1595. and dy'd 1618. He had, by his firſt Wife Five Children; and, by his latter, Eleven, as they here follow,

1. *Sophia Elizabetha*, born *Feb.* 10. 1589. married to *George Rodolphus*, Duke of *Lignitz*, dy'd 1622.
2. *Agnes Magdalena*, born *March* 29. 1590. married to *Otto*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, 1617. dy'd 1626.
3. *Anna Maria*, born 1591. dy'd unmarried, 1637.
4. *Joachim Erneſtus* the Second, born *July* 16. 1592. dy'd *May* 28. 1615.
5. *Chriſtianus*, born 1593. dy'd 1594.
6. *John Caſimier*, of whom a little after.
7. *Anna Elizabetha*, born 1599. married to *William*, Earl of *Bentheim*.
8. *Frederick Mauritius*, born 1600. dy'd 1610.
9. *Eleanora Dorothea*, born *Feb.* 6. 1602. married to *William* the Second, Duke of *Saxon-*

Saxon-Wimar, 1625. dy'd 1664.

10. *Sibilla Chriſtiana*, born *Jan.* 10. 1603. firſt married to *Philip Mauritius*; and after his death to *Frederick Caſimier*, Earl of *Hanouer*.

11. *Georgius Albertus*, born *June* 3. 1606. dy'd *Nov.* 14 1643. leaving by *Johanna Elizabetha*, of the Houſe of *Kroſegg*,

1. *Chriſtianus Albertus*, Count *Beringen*, Lord in *Walderſee* and *Radegaſt*, dy'd 1677.
2. *Sophia*, now living with her Mother in the Caſtle of *Radegaſt*.
3. *Eleanora*, married to *John George* of *Solms*, dy'd 1677.

12. *Cunigunda Juliana*, born 1608. married to *Herman*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, dy'd 1656.

13. *Henricus Woldemarus*, born and dy'd 1609.

14. *Suſanna Margareta*, born 1610. Wife to *John Philip* of *Hanouer*, dy'd 1663.

15. *Johanna Dorothea*, born 1612. married to *Mauritius* of *Bentheim*.

16. *Eva Catharina*, born 1613. dy'd unmarried, *Dec.* 15. 1679.

Of theſe, the before-mentioned *John Caſimier* ſucceeded his Father, and dy'd *Sept.* 15. 1660. His firſt Wife was *Agnes*, the Daughter of *Mauritius* of *Heſſe*, married to him, 1623. who dying *May* 28. 1650. His ſecond was *Sophia Margareta*, a Firſt Couſin of the Houſe of *Bernburg*, who dy'd *Dec.* 28. 1673. He had by his firſt Wife, beſides *Louiſa*, born 1631. married 1648. and dying *April* 25. 1680.

John

John George the Second, born *Nov.* 7. 1627. who, after the death of his Father, took upon him the Government, and now ſupplies the place of Deputy to the Elector of *Brandenburg*. He married *Henrica Catharina*, Daughter of *Henry Frederick*, Prince of *Orange*, by *Amalia* of *Solms*, 1658. and had by her,

1. *Emilia Louiſa*, born 1660. dy'd an Infant.
2. *Henrica Amalia*, born 1662. dy'd an Infant.
3. *Frederick Caſimier*, born 1663. dy'd 1665.
4. *Elizabetha Albertina*, born 1665. made Abbeſs of *Hervorden* (in *Weſtphalia*) 1680.
5. *Amalia*, born 1666. married to *Henry Caſimier*, Prince of *Naſſau*, Hereditary Governour of *Weſt-Frieſland*, 1684.
6. *Louiſa Sophia*, born 1667. dy'd 1668.
7. *Maria Eleanora*, born 1671. married to *George*, Prince of *Ratzevil* in *Lithuania*, now a Widow.
8. *Henrica Agnes*, born *Jan.* 9. 1674. married to *Henry*, Duke of *Saxony*, 1689.
9. *Leopoldus*, Hereditary Prince; born *July* 3. 1676.
10. *Johanna Charlotta*, born *Apr.* 6. 1682.

Of

Of the Line of Bernburg.

§. IV. *Chriſtian*, ſecond Son of *Joachim Erneſtus*, was the Beginner of this Line: To his ſhare in the Diviſion of the Eſtate, fell the Lordſhip of *Bernburg*, the County of *Ballenſtedt*, the Preſidency of *Hatzgerod*, with the Covent of *Gernrod*; a Prince either for Field or Counſel. He died *April* 20. 1630. and left fourteen Children, by *Anne* Counteſs of *Bentheim*, of which four died young; and *Sybilla Elizabetha*, *Agneſa Magdalena*, *Amalia Sophia*, *Louiſa Amalia*, *Dorothea Bathild*, died unmarried: The reſt were,

1. *Chriſtianus* II. of whom by and by.
2. *Eleanora Maria*, born *Aug.* 7. 1600. married to *Albertus* II. Prince of *Meckleburg* and *Guſtrow* (in *Germany*) died 1657.
3. *Erneſtus* II. born *May* 19. 1608. ſlain at the Battel of *Lutzen*, 1632.
4. *Frederick*, born *Novemb.* 16. 1613. The Branch of *Hatzgerod* ſprang from him: He died *June* 30. 1670. His firſt Wife was *Johanna Elizabetha*, of the Houſe of *Naſſau*, who died *March* 2. 1647. his ſecond, *Maria Elizabetha*, of the Houſe of *Lippa*. By the firſt of which he had,
   1. *William* II. born *Aug.* 18. 1643. he ſucceeded his Father in *Hatzgerod*, and married *Julia Elizabetha Albertina*, Counteſs of *Solms*, of the Line of *Laubach*, with whom he lives as yet Childleſs.

2. *Anna Urſula*, born 1645. died 1647.
3. *Elizabetha Charlotta*, born *Feb.* 11. 1647. married 1663. to *William Lodovick*, a Cadet of the Line of *Coten*; and after his death, to *Auguſtus* II. Duke of *Holſ. Plonen.*

5. *Sophia Margareta*, born *Sept.* 16. 1615. married to *John Caſimier*, a Cadet of the Houſe of *Deſſaw*: died *Decemb.* 28. 1673.

Of theſe, *Chriſtian* II. ſucceeded his Father, and made his Reſidence at *Bernburg*, where he died, 1565. He married *Eleanora Sophia*, Daughter of *John* Duke of *Holſat. Sundurburg*, 1625. by whom he had a great many Children, of whom yet the here named only came to maturity, *viz.*

1. *Victor Amadæus*, born *Octob.* 6. 1634. He ſucceeded his Father, and married *Elizabetha*, Daughter of *Frederick*, *Palatine* of *Bipont*, who died *April* 17. 1677. having brought him

Five Children:

1. *Carolus Frederick*, born *July* 13. 1668.
2. *Lebrecht*, born *June* 28. 1669.
3. *Sophia Juliana*, born *Octob.* 26. 1672. died *Aug.* 21. 1674.
4. *Johannes Georgius*, born *Feb.* 14. 1674.
5. *Chriſtianus*, born and died 1675.

2. *Eleanora Hedewig*, born *Octob.* 28. 1635. not yet married.
3. *Angelica*, born *June* 6. 1639. unmarried.
4. *Anna Sophia*, born *Septemb.* 13. 1640. married to *George Frederick*, Count *Solms*, 1664.
5. *Carolus Urſinus*, born 1643. died at *Parma* in *Italy*, *Jan.* 4. 1660.

6. *Anna*

6. *Anna Elizabetha*, born *March* 19. 1647. married to *Chriſtian Ulrick*, Duke of *Wittenberg*, of the Line of *Sileſia*, 1672. died *Sept.* 3. 1680.

Of the Line of Plotzkow, *now* Cæthane.

§. V. *Auguſtus*, third Son of *Joachim Erneſtus*, had his Seat in the Caſtle of *Plotzkow*; a Prince worthy of all Praiſe, dying, ſpent with Years, *Aug.* 22. 1653. and 78th. of his Age. He married *Sybilla*, Counteſs of *Solms*, 1618. who died a Widow, *March* 23. 1659. by whom he had

Eight Children:

1. *Johanna*, born *Nov*, 24. 1618. a Deaconeſs of *Quidlenburg*, in *Saxony*.
2. *Erneſtus Gottlieb*, born *Sept.* 4. 1620. died 1654.
3. *Lebrecht*, born *April.* 5. 1622. He reviv'd the extinct Line of *Cæthane*; died Iſſueleſs, *Sept* 7. 1669.
4. *Dorothea*, born 1623. died 1637.
5. *Ebernpreiſz*, born 1625. died 1626.
6. *Sophia*, born 1627. died *Nov.* 24. 1679.
7. *Elizabeth*, born *March* 31. 1630.
8. *Emanuel*, born *Oct.* 26. 1631. He return'd from the Defence of *Candia*; ſucceeded his Brother, and married *Anna Eleanora*, Counteſs of *Stolburg*, *March* 23. 1670. but died the ſame Year, leaving his Wife with Child of

Emanuel Lebrecht, born *May* 20. 1671. the only ſurviving Branch of the Line of *Cæthane*.

Of the Line of Serveſtan.

§. VI. THe firſt of this Line was *Rodolphus* V. fourth Son of *Joachim Erneſtus*, who in the Diviſion with the City of *Serveſtan*, had the Lordſhips of *Lindaw*, *Coſwigt*, and *Roſtaw*. He died 1622. His Wives were, 1. *Dorothea Hedewig*, Daughter of *Henry Julius*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, who died 1608. 2. *Magdalena*, Daughter of *John*, Count *Oldenburg*, who died 1657. By both which, he had,

1. *Dorothea*, born *Sept.* 25. 1607. married to *Auguſtus* Duke of *Brunſwick*, *Octob.* 26. 1623. died *Sept.* 26. 1634.
2. *Eleanora*, born 1608. married to *Frederick* Duke of *Holſtein*, of the Line of *Nordburg*, 1632. died 1681.
3. *Elizabeth*, born 1617. died 1639.
4. *John* V. born *March* 24. 1621. As alſo two other Daughters, whoſe Names are unknown.

Of theſe, *John* ſucceeded his Father: He was brought up by his Uncle *Anthony Gunther*, Earl of *Oldenburg*; and died *July* 4. 1667. His Wife was *Sophia Auguſta*, Daughter of *Frederick* Duke of *Sleſwick* (in *Denmark*) whom he married, 1649. She died a Widow, 1681. and brought him Fourteen Children:

1. *John Frederick*, born 1650. died 1651.
2. *George Rodolphus*, born 1651. died 1652.
3. *Charles William*, born *Octob.* 26. 1652. He ſucceeded his Father, and is the now Prince of this Line. He married *Sophia*, Daughter of *Auguſtus*, formerly Preſident of

of *Magdeburg*, *June* 18. 1676. by whom he had,

1. *John Auguſtus*, born *July* 20. 1677.
2. *Charles Frederick*, born *July* 8. 1678.
3. *Magdalen Auguſta*, born *Oct.* 20. 1679.
4. *Anthony Gunther*, born *Nov.* 11. 1653.
5. *John Adolphus*, born *Dec.* 2. 1654.
6. *John Lodowick*, born *May* 4. 1656.
7. *Joachim Erneſtus*, born 1657. died 1658.
8. *Magdalena Sybilla*, born 1658. died 1659.
9. *Frederica*, born and died, 1660.
10. *Hedewig Maria Eleanora*, born and died 1662.
11. *Sophia Auguſta*, born *March* 9. 1663.
12. *Albertus*, born and died 1665.
13. *Auguſtus*, born 1666. died 1667.
14. A Daughter without Name, 1668.

Of the Augmentations of This Family.

§. VII. WE have already noted how *Albertus Urſus* was, in the Year 1152. made Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*. In 1180. *Bernhard* obtained the Dutchy of *Saxony*, with the Electoral Dignity. In 1630. *Julius Henricus* of *Saxon Lawenburg*, got the Principality of *Slackwerd* in *Bohemia*, in right of his Wife: And about the Year 1650. *John of Serveſtan* had the Soveraignty of *Jervan*, by the Bequeſt of *Anthony Gunther*, Count *Oldenburg*.

Of its Decreaſings.

§. VIII. IN 1315. the County of *Aſcania*, with the City of *Aſcherſleben*, came to the Biſhop of *Halberſtadt*. In 1322. the Country and Electorate of *Brandenburg* fell from this Family. In 1418. it loſt the Upper *Saxony*, with that Electorſhip. In 1640. *William* Duke of *Brunſwick* in *Lunenburg*, ſurnamed *The Victorious*, took from it the County of *Wolpe*, which yet remains in the Family. In the next *French* War, the King of *France* outed the Line of *Serveſtan* of the Soveraignty of *Fervan*, and gave it up to the King of *Denmark*; which yet by an amicable Compoſition, was reſtor'd again, in *Auguſt* 1689. Yet the Family of *Anhalt* makes Pretenſion to the Dutchy of Lower *Saxony*, vulgarly call'd *Sachſen*, or *Saxon-Lawenburg*, by the death of *Julius Franciſcus*, in 1689. the laſt Duke of Lower *Saxony*, and of that Lineage.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the Family of Naſſau, *and* Orange.

§. I. OF this Family, there are ſome things to be enlarg'd on, in regard the now King of *England*, *William Henry*, is deſcended from it. But not to perplex our ſelves too much in ſearching out its Original, which, certain it is, flouriſh'd in the IX. Century, it ſufficeth at preſent if we take notice, That from *Walram* and *Otto*, Sons of *Henry* ſurnamed *The Rich*, Earl of *Naſſau*, ſprang two Capital Lines, *viz.* that of *Idſtein*, afterwards call'd *Saræpont* from *Walram*, and that of *Dillenburg*, which now enjoys the Principality, from *Otto*; and therefore we ſhall confine our ſelves ſingly to that. This *Otto*, in the Diviſion of the Patrimony, had to his ſhare the Counties of *Dillenburg* and *Bielſtien*, and left one Son, *Henry*, Father of *Otto* II. who married *Adelheid*, Daughter of *Godfrey* Earl of *Viand*; by whom he had *John*, Father of *Engelbert*; and *Adolphus*, who died without Iſſue: But *Engelbert* married very advantageouſly with *Joan* of *Poland*, Daughter and Heir of *Philip*, Baron of *Leck* and *Breda*, who brought him *John* II. born *Aug.* 1. 1410. who by his Wife *Mary*, Counteſs of *Loben* and *Heinſburg*, had *Engelbert* II. who died without Iſſue; and *John* III. who by *Elizabeth*, of the Houſe of *Heſſe*, had two Sons, *Henry*, and *William the*

Elder, of whom and of his Poſterity we ſhall ſpeak, *Sect.* III.

§. II. *Henry*, born *June* 12. 1483. His firſt Wife, *Frances*, the Daughter of *James* Earl of ——— being dead, he took *Claudia*, Daughter of *John Cabillonius*, Prince of *Orange*, 1515. who alſo dying 1521. he married *Mencia Mendora*, Daughter of *Radericus*, Marqueſs of *Genett*, afterwards Duke of *Calabria*. He had Iſſue by *Claudia* only, to wit, *Renatus*, whom his Uncle *Philibert*, Prince of *Orange*, having no Iſſue of his own, adopted, and left him Heir of the Principality, 1530. *Renatus* alſo dying without Children, 1544. he bequeathed all to his Couſin-German *William*; who being content with what he had in the *Low-Countries*, and *Orange*, gave up all beyond the *Rhine* to his Brother *John*; and was a Prince worthy of all Memory. His firſt Son was *Henry Philip William*, who died without Iſſue 1618. by which means the Principality came to his Brother *Maurice*, a well-experienc'd Prince, either for Peace or War. He died *April* 23. 1625. but unmarried; whereby, having no legitimate Iſſue, he was ſucceeded by his Brother *Henry Frederick*, third Son of *William the Younger*; whom after the death of the ſaid *Maurice*, the States of the *United Provinces* of the *Low Countries*, made Stadt-Holder, which he manag'd with a ſurpaſſing Courage and Conduct: He died 1647. and by *Amalia*, Counteſs of *Solms*, who died in 1675. left

Four

Four Daughters:

1. *Louiſa*, married *Decemb.* 7. 1646. to *Frederick William*, Elector of *Brandenburg*; died *June* 6. 1667.
2. *Henrica Æmilia*, born *Oct.* 26. 1628. married 1648. to *William Frederick*, Prince of *Naſſau*, and Hereditary Governour of *Frieſland*; now a Widow.
3. *Henrica Catharina*, born 1637. married 1658. to *John George* II. Prince of *Anhalt*.
4. *Mary*, born 1641. married to *Lewis Herman Maurice Francis*, *Palatine* of *Simmeren*; died in *March*, 1678. by whom he had two Sons, *William*, and *Lewis* who died an Infant: The former, a magnanimous Prince, how unfortunately ſoever he died, *Nov.* 6. 1650. He was married in the Fifteenth Year of his Age, to *Mary*, eldeſt Daughter of *Charles* I. King of *Great Britain*, who died *Decemb.* 24. 1660. From which Marriage, but born after the death of his Father, came

William Henry, born *Novemb.* 4. 1650. He was reſtored to the Dignity of his Anceſtors, in the Stadt-Holderſhip of the *United Provinces*, 1672. and as born to greater, was elected and proclaimed King of *England*, *Feb.* 13. 1688. and thereupon Crown'd, *April* 10. following, and not long after declar'd King of *Scotland*. He married *Mary*, eldeſt Daughter of *James* Duke of *York*, ſecond Son of *Charles* I. and after the death of his elder Brother *Charles* II.

King of *England*, with whom he now lives.

§. III. We now now to *John* III. Son of *William the Elder*, and Brother of *William* Prince of *Orange*. He dwelt in the Caſtle of *Dillenburg*, and had 25 Children, of which 4 only are chiefly to be remembred in this place; *viz. John*, *George*, *Erneſtus Caſimier*, and *John Lewis*; for from them ſprang the ſeveral Lines of *Siegen*, *Dillenburg*, *Diezen*, and *Hademar*; on each of which, the Emperour *Ferdinand* III. in the Diet of *Ratisbonne*, *March* 3. 1654. conferr'd the Honour of having a Voice and Seat among the Princes of the Empire.

Of the Line of Siegen.

§. IV. THE Beginner of this Line, was *John*, ſurnamed *Medius*, Son of *John* III. who had 23 Children by two Wives; but we ſhall firſt mention thoſe of the Second Marriage:

1. *John Mauritius*, ſurnamed *Americanus*; a Prince the moſt remarkable of our time. He was Prior of the Order of St. *John* of *Jeruſalem*, —— Vicegerent of the Dutchy of *Cleves*, and the Principality of *Mindane*, &c. Died *Decemb.* 20. 1679. in the 75th. Year of his Age.
2. *George Frederick*; he commanded the Prince of *Orange*'s Regiment of Horſe-Guards; and died without Iſſue, 1674.

3 *Henry*,

3. *Henry*, Governour of the City of *Huy* in *Flanders*; and died firſt of his Brothers. He had to Wife *Mary Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John Erneſtus*, Earl of *Limburg*, who died 1653. and by her,
   1. *Frederick*, who in the Leagure of *Maeſtricht* got the Bloody Flux, of which he died at *Ruremond*, in *Septemb.* 1676.
   2. *William Maurice*: He was Colonel of a Regiment of *Switz*, and General for the States of the *United Provinces* in the *Low Countries*. He married *Erneſta Charlotta*, Daughter of *Adolphus* Prince of *Naſſau*, of the Line of *Dillenburg*, *Jan.* 6. 1678. by whom he had one Son, born *Feb.* 20. 1680. whoſe Name yet has not occurr'd to us.
   3. *Sophia Amalia*, married to *Frederick Caſimier*, Duke of *Courland*. She died *Dec.* 25. 1688.

By his firſt Marriage he had two Sons; *John* the Younger; and *William*, born of *Magdalen*, Counteſs of *Waldeck*. *William* was married to *Chriſtian*, Counteſs of *Erpach*; but left no Son by her, and died 1642. *John* went off to the Church of *Rome*; and by *Erneſtina* of *Arenburg*, and after his death, which was in 1638. left One Son and Two Daughters:

1. *John Francis Deſideratus*, who ſerv'd the King of *Spain*, and was by him made *Knight of the Golden Fleece*; and in 1680. Governour of *Gelderland* in Lower *Germany*. He was twice married; Firſt to *Johanna Claudia*, Counteſs of *Conigſeck*, who died 1664. next to *Maria Eleanora*

Sophia, Daughter of *Herman Fortunatus*, Marquiſs of *Baden*, who died 1668. From both which, theſe only, that I find, got up to years:

1. *Mary Leopoldina*, married to *Maurice Henry*, a Kinſman by the Father's ſide, of the Line of *Hademar*: She died *June* 27. 1675.
2. *Erneſtina Eleanora.*
3. *Clara Chiliana.*
4. *Albertina Gabrielis.*

2. *Erneſtina*, married to *Maurice Henry*, of the Line of *Hademar*: She died *Aug.* 15. 1668.

3. *Clara Maria*, firſt married to *Henry Erneſtus*, Prince of *Lignitz*; and after that, to *Claudius Lamorald*, his Brother; now a Widow.

Of the Line of Dillenburg.

§. V. GEorge, as we have already ſaid *Sect.* III. was the Founder of this Family. His firſt Wife was *Anna Amalia*, a Neice of the Houſe of *Sarsbruck*, who brought him many Children; of whom though only *Lewis Henricus* propagated the Line. His Wives were three: 1. *Catharine*, Counteſs of *Sainſem.* 2. *Elizabeth* the *Rhinegrave.* 3. *Sophia Magdalena*, a Couſin-German of the Line of *Hademar.* By the firſt and ſecond he had a numerous Progeny; and of the third, we ſhall only now reckon *George Lewis*, *Adolphus*, and *Auguſtus*, who though young, perform'd Actions beyond his Years, and died *Jan.* 7. 1681. *George Lewis* married *Anna Auguſta*, Daughter of *Henry Julius*, Duke of *Brunſwick*, and died *May* 19. 1656. of whom there are now living, 1. *Hen-*

1. *Henry*, born *Aug.* 28. 1641. who married *Dorothy Elizabeth*, Daughter of *George* Duke of *Lignitz* in *Sileſia*; and ſaw living from her,
   1. *Sophia Auguſta*, born *April* 18. 1666.
   2. *George Lewis*, born *June* 21. 1667.
   3. *Albertina*, born *Aug.* 8. 1668.
   4. *William*, born *Aug.* 28. 1670.
   5. *Adolphus*, born *March* 7. 1673.
   6. *Frederica Amalia*, born in *Decemb.* 1674.
2. *Sophia Eleanora*, born *May* 2. 1640. unmarried.
3. *Charlotta*, born 1643. married 1665. to *Auguſtus* Earl of *Lignitz*; and he dying in 1680. to *Ferdinand Gobert*, Earl of *Aſpremont*.

There remains *Adolphus*, Uncle to *Henry*, who was ſeated in *Schaumburg*; where, by *Elizabeth Charlotta*, Daughter of *Peter* Earl of *Holtzapfel*, he had

Three Daughters:

1. *Erneſtina Charlotta*, born 1662. married to *William Maurice*, a Kinſman of the Houſe of *Siegen*.
2. *Johanna Elizabetha*, born 1663.
3. *Charlotta*, born 1672.

Of the Line of Diezen.

§. VI. THe firſt of this Line was *Erneſtus Caſimier*, who ſucceeded his Brother *William Lodowick* in the Government of *Frieſland* and *Groeningen*: He was Major-General to the Confederate States of the *United Provinces*, and ſlain by a Shot at *Ruremond* (in *Guelderland*) *Jun.* 5. 1632.

1632. His Wife was *Sophia Hedewig* of *Brunſwick*, who died 1642. by whom he had,

1. *Henry Caſimier*, Governour of *Frieſland* and *Groeningen*, who was ſlain at the *Sconce* of *Naſſau* in *Flanders*, *June* 6. 1640.
2. *William Frederick*, who ſucceeded his Brother in his Commands, but unfortunately ſlain, *Oct.* 13. 1664. for blowing into a Piſtol to try if it were charg'd, it went off, and ſo wounded him, that he died in three Days. His Widow, *Henrica Æmilia* of the Houſe of *Orange*, is yet living, who brought him,
   1. *Henry Caſimier*, born *Jan.* 1657. He ſucceeded his Father in his Hereditary Dignities; and married *Henrica Amalia*, Daughter of *John George* II. Prince of *Anhalt*.
   2. *Sophia Wilhelmina*, born 1664. and is yet unmarried.

Of the Line of Hademar.

§. VII. THis Line began in *John Lodovick*, who went off to the Church of *Rome*, and was by the Emperour *Ferdinand* II. made Chamberlain of the Empire. *Ferdinand* III. made him of his Privy-Council, and ſent him Ambaſſadour to the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*. He was the firſt of theſe Four Lines, on whom the Honour of having a Vote and Seat among the Princes, was conferr'd; and died *March* 6. 1653. His Wife was *Urſula*, Counteſs of *Lippen*; by whom he had Twelve Children, ſeven of which were but ſhort-liv'd: The reſt were,

1. *Johan-*

1. *Johanna Elizabetha*, born 1619. married to *Frederick* Prince of *Anhalt*, of the Houſe of *Hatzgerod*; died 1647.
2. *Sophia Magdalena*, born *Feb.* 6. 1622. married to *Lewis Henry*, a Couſin-German of the Line of *Dillenburg*; died *Feb.* 6. 1659.
3. *Maurice Henry*, born 1626. the Succeſſor of his Father. He married *Erneſtina*, Daughter of *John the Younger*, a Kinſman of the Line of *Siegen*, 1650. and after her death, in 1668. *Maria Leopoldina*, Daughter of *John Francis Deſideratus*, of the ſame Line; who alſo dying, he married *Anna Lodovica*, Counteſs of *Manderſcheid*, and died *Jan.* 24, 1679. leaving by the ſaid Counteſs a large Progeny, of whom yet theſe are only living:
   1. *Francis Alexander*, born *Jan* 27. 1674. and bred under the Tuition of his Mother-in-Law, and his Uncle.
   2. *Albertina Johannetta*, born *May* 9. 1681.
4. *Herman Otto*, born 1627. He was Biſhop of *Cologne*, &c. and died *July* 26. 1660.
5. *Francis Bernhard*, born *Sept.* 21. 1637. Dean of the Chapter of *Cologne*, as alſo of *Strasburg*.

CHAP.

1632. His Wife was *Sophia Hedewig* of *Brunſwick*, who died 1642. by whom he had,

1. *Henry Caſimier*, Governour of *Frieſland* and *Groeningen*, who was ſlain at the *Sconce* of *Naſſau* in *Flanders*, *June* 6. 1640.
2. *William Frederick*, who ſucceeded his Brother in his Commands, but unfortunately ſlain, *Oct.* 13. 1664. for blowing into a Piſtol to try if it were charg'd, it went off, and ſo wounded him, that he died in three Days. His Widow, *Henrica Æmilia* of the Houſe of *Orange*, is yet living, who brought him,
   1. *Henry Caſimier*, born *Jan.* 1657. He ſucceeded his Father in his Hereditary Dignities; and married *Henrica Amalia*, Daughter of *John George* II. Prince of *Anhalt*.
   2. *Sophia Wilhelmina*, born 1664. and is yet unmarried.

Of the Line of Hademar.

§. VII. THis Line began in *John Lodovick*, who went off to the Church of *Rome*, and was by the Emperour *Ferdinand* II. made Chamberlain of the Empire. *Ferdinand* III. made him of his Privy-Council, and ſent him Ambaſſadour to the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*. He was the firſt of theſe Four Lines, on whom the Honour of having a Vote and Seat among the Princes, was conferr'd; and died *March* 6. 1653. His Wife was *Urſula*, Counteſs of *Lippen*; by whom he had Twelve Children, ſeven of which were but ſhort-liv'd: The reſt were,

1. *Johan-*

1. *Johanna Elizabetha*, born 1619. married to *Frederick* Prince of *Anhalt*, of the Houſe of *Hatzgerod*; died 1647.
2. *Sophia Magdalena*, born *Feb.* 6. 1622. married to *Lewis Henry*, a Couſin-German of the Line of *Dillenburg*; died *Feb.* 6. 1659.
3. *Maurice Henry*, born 1626. the Succeſſor of his Father. He married *Erneſtina*, Daughter of *John the Younger*, a Kinſman of the Line of *Siegen*, 1650. and after her death, in 1668. *Maria Leopoldina*, Daughter of *John Francis Deſideratus*, of the ſame Line; who alſo dying, he married *Anna Lodovica*, Counteſs of *Manderſcheid*, and died *Jan.* 24, 1679. leaving by the ſaid Counteſs a large Progeny, of whom yet theſe are only living:
   1. *Francis Alexander*, born *Jan* 27. 1674. and bred under the Tuition of his Mother-in-Law, and his Uncle.
   2. *Albertina Johannetta*, born *May* 9. 1681.
4. *Herman Otto*, born 1627. He was Biſhop of *Cologne*, &c. and died *July* 26. 1660.
5. *Francis Bernhard*, born *Sept.* 21. 1637. Dean of the Chapter of *Cologne*, as alſo of *Strasburg*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Of the Family of Lorrain.

§. I. WE have hitherto ſhewn, beſides the Regal, the Principal Families of the Princes of *Germany*; and come now to thoſe of other Countries, where, in the firſt place, the Family of *Lorrain* comes in our way; which, that it had the ſame Original with thoſe of *Auſtria*, *Wirtenburg*, and *Baden*, Antiquity gives us not the leaſt reaſon to doubt. For *Gerhard* deſcended of the ancient Landtgraves of *Alſatia*, the old Family of *Lorrain* deſcended from *Charlemaigne*, being extinct, was created Duke of *Lorrain* by the Emperor *Henry* the Third, *An.* 1048. His Wife was *Hadwid* of *Namur*; by whom, himſelf dying, 1070. he left Two Sons, *Theodorick* and *Gerhard*, who was created Earl of *Valdemont*; but his Poſterity went out in *Henry* the Fourth Earl, and his Niece *Margaret*, who was married to *Frederick* of *Lorrain*, of whom we ſhall ſoon ſpeak again. But *Theodorick* ſucceeded his Father in the Dutchy, from whom in a right Line are deſcended the Dukes of *Lorrain*, to *Charles* the Firſt, ſurnamed *The Bold*, who dy'd 1430. and left no Son: His Brother *Frederick* before-mentioned, married *Margaret*, Counteſs and Heir of *Joinville* and *Valdemont*, and brought back this County into his Family: He was Slain at the Battle of *Agincourt*, Oct.

Oct. 25. 1415. His Son was *Anthony*, Earl of *Valdemont*, who had ſharp Conteſts about the Succeſſion to his Uncle, with *Renatus Andine*, King of *Naples*, who had married *Iſabel*, the Daughter of *Charles the Bold*, which came to Blows: *Andine* was beaten and taken Priſoner, 1431. and at laſt matters were ſo made up, That *Andine* ſhould give up his Right, and his Daughter *Jolantha* in Marriage to *Frederick* the Son of *Anthony*; by which means the ſaid *Frederick* came at length to be the Succeſſor of *Charles the Bold*: He dy'd 1470.

§. II. The Son of *Frederick* was *Renatus*, to whom no Duke of *Lorrain* was ever equal for Power, and largeneſs of Territory: He had hot Wars with *Charles*, ſurnamed *The Stout*, Duke of *Burgundy*: Made his laſt Will 1506. by which he made his Sons *Anthony* and *Claudius* his Heirs, as having deſign'd his other Sons to the Church, and dy'd *Dec.* 8. 1508. By this diſpoſition *Claudius* had the County of *Aumale*, the Baronies of *Guiſe* and *Joinville*, the Lordſhips of *Elbeuf*, *Maine*, &c. but his Poſterity fail'd in *Francis Joſeph*, the only Son of *Lewis Joſeph*, Duke of *Guiſe*, *Joyeuſe*, and *Augouleſme*, who dy'd 1675. There yet remain'd *Mary*, the Siſter of *Lewis* the Grandfather, Dutcheſs of *Guiſe* and *Joyeuſe*, Princeſs of *Joinville*, but ſhe dy'd 1687.

Anthony the Elder Brother, born *June* 4. 1489. had the Dutchy of *Lorrain* and *Barry*; and dy'd *June* 15. 1544. leaving Iſſue by *Renata* of *Bourbon*, Daughter of *Gilbert*, Earl of *Montpenſier*; *Francis*, Duke of *Lorrain* and *Bar*;

Bar; a Prince adorned with all the Beauties of Mind and Body, but taken off by an Apoplexy in the Flower of his Youth. His only Son was *Charles* the Second, Duke of *Lorrain* and *Bar*, born *Feb.* 18. 1543. married *Claudia*, Daughter of *Henry* the Second, King of *France*, and died *Dec.* 10. 1608. His Iſſue were,

1. *Henry*, Duke of *Lorrain* and *Bar*, born *Nov.* 8. 1563. who ſucceeded his Father, and took to Wife *Catharine*, Daughter of *Anthony*, King of *Navarre*, *An.* 1599. But ſhe dying in 1604. he Two Years after married *Margaret Gonzaga*, Daughter of *Vincent*, Duke of *Mantua*: By the laſt Lady he left Iſſue Two Daughters, *Nicholea*, born 1608. and *Claudia*: The one married to *Charles* the Third, and deceaſed *Feb.* 20. 1657. The other to *Nicholas Francis*, and died 1656.
2. *Chriſtina*, born *Aug.* 6. 1565. married to *Ferdinand* the Great Duke of *Tuſcany*, 1589. deceaſed *Jan.* 19. 1637.
3. *Charles* Biſhop of *Metz* and *Strasburg*, born *July* 1. 1567. he was likewiſe promoted to the Dignity of a Cardinal, on *Dec.* 12. 1588.
4. *Antonia*, born *Aug.* 26. 1568. married to *William*, Duke of *Cleves* and *Mons*, 1599. deceaſed *Aug.* 18. 1610.
5. *Anne*, born and deceaſed 1570.
6. *Francis*, Count *de Vaudemont*, born *Feb.* 27. 1571. of whom in the next *Section*.
7. *Catharine*, Lady Abbeſs of *Remirmont*, born *Nov.* 3. 1572. deceaſed *March* 7. 1648.

8. *Eli-*

8. *Elizabeth*, born *Nov.* 3. 1573. married to *Maximilian*, Duke of *Bavaria*, 1595. deceaſed *Jan.* 4. 1635. And,
9. *Claudia*, born and deceaſed 1574.

§. III. We now return to *Francis* Count *de Vaudemont*, who ſucceeded his Brother *Henry* in the Dutchies of *Lorrain* and *Bar*; married *Chriſtina*, Daughter of *Paul*, Count *Solms*, and died 1632. leaving Iſſue Five Children, whoſe Names were;

1. *Henry*, deceaſed an Infant.
2. *Charles* the Third, his Father's Succeſſor, born 1603. a Bold and Valiant Prince: yet, by reaſon of ſome Diviſions and Diſcontents in his Family, but chiefly ſeeing himſelf like to die, without Iſſue, ſold all his Dominions to the *French* King: But beginning to repent of what he had done, and willing to evade his Contract, was forced to ſtand to it by the *French*, who beat him out of his Dutchy, which he could never again recover. His firſt Dutcheſs was *Nicholæa*, Daughter to his Uncle Duke *Henry*, whom he Divorc'd, and married *Beatrix de Cuſſance*, Daughter of *Eugenius*, Prince of ——— after whoſe deceaſe, he in 1665. took *Mary*, Daughter of *Charles*, Count *d' Aſpremont*, to his third Wife; yet died without lawful Iſſue, *An.* 1675.
3. *Nicholas Francis*, Biſhop of *Toul*, promoted to a Cardinal's Hat in 1626. yet afterwards quitted his Orders, and acted a ſecular Prince; marrying the Lady *Claudia*, Daugh-

Daughter to his Uncle, *Henry*, Duke of *Lorrain*, which Match gave Birth to the moſt Illuſtrious Hero, *Charles Leopold Sixtus*, of whom in the next *Section*.

4. *Henrica*, born 1606. deceaſed 1660. having had Five Husbands, namely, 1. *Lewis de Guiſe*. 2. *Jerom Grimaldi*. 3. *Chriſtopher de Moura*. 4. *Charles de Gaſcoigne*: And, 5. The Baron *de Cantelou*.

5. *Margaret*, born 1616. married to *Gaſton John Baptiſt*, Duke of *Orleans*, 1632. deceaſed *Ap.* 13. 1672.

§. IV. We are now come to ſpeak of *Charles Leopold*, the now rightful Duke of *Lorain*, born 1643. A Prince highly eſteem'd by His Imperial Majeſty, whoſe General he is. A Prince, without diſpute, the greateſt Hero of the Age; having, by his late Renowned Actions againſt the *Turks*, which can ſcarce be Parallelled in Story, joyned with what he daily performs againſt the *French*, already raiſed himſelf to ſuch a pitch of Glory, as will render his Name Immortal to all Poſterity. In 1678. he married *Eleanora Maria Joſepha* of *Auſtria*, Siſter to the preſent Emperor, and Dowager of *Michael*, late King of *Poland*; who hath born him Iſſue at *Inſpruck*, in the Principality of *Tyrol*, as followeth, *viz.*

1. *Leopoldus Joſephus Carolus Agapetus Hyacintus*, born *Sept.* 11. 1679.

2. *Joſephus Johannes Antonius Ignatius Feliciſſimus*, born *Nov.* 24. 1680.

3. Another Son deceaſed before it was Chriſtened.

4. *Fer-*

4. *Ferdinandus Joſephus Philippus Romanus Laurentius*, born *Aug.* 17. 1683.
5. *Joſephus Innocentius Emanuel Felicianus Conſtantinus*, born *Oct.* 20. 1685.
6. *Franciſcus Antonius Joſephus Maria Ambroſius Nicholaus*, born *Dec.* 8. 1689. *N. S.*

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Family of the Duke of Tuſcany.

§. I. WE remark'd above in the Life of the Emperor *Rudolph* the Firſt, That he alienated from the Empire, and gave their Freedom to ſeveral Cities in *Italy*; amongſt which, the City of *Florence* paid for her Liberty 6000 *Shillings*. But upon the breaking out of great Heats and Tumults between the Commons and the Nobles, in the Year 1311. it ſubmitted it ſelf to the Protection of *Robert*, King of (*Naples according to* Machiavil) *Sicily*, but it did not long continue in that State, but was afterwards under the Government of the Duke of *Calabria*; and after him, of the Dukes of *Athens*, who having renounced the Government, and the Nobles being over-powered by the Commonalty it became Monarchial: For *An.* 1434. *Coſmo de Medices*, a Citizen, and whoſe Anceſtors were Merchants, was elected Prince by the Populace, *Piero* or *Peter de Medices*, Prince *Coſ-*

mo's Grandſon, having, without the Senates knowledge, entred into a League with the *French* King, Chap. VIII. was ejected by the *Florentines*, who enjoy'd their ancient Liberty, till *An.* 1512. *Ferdinand* the Catholick King reſtor'd the *Medicean* Family; which, nevertheleſs, in the Year 1529. was again expell'd by the *Florentines*: And altho' the Emperor, Chap. V. ſeized on the City, and made *Alexander de Medices*, who had married his natural Daughter, *Margaret*, their Governour, yet he being Slain, the Populace made choice of his Kinſman *Coſmo de Medices*.

§. II. This *Coſmo*, commonly called the Firſt, was declared King of *Tuſcany*, by Pope *Paul* the Fifth, in 1569. But upon the Emperor *Maximilian* the Second's much oppoſing it, he threw aſide the Title of King, and took that of Great Duke of *Tuſcany*: His Son *Francis*, in 1575. married *Joan*, the Daughter of the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Firſt, by whom he had,

Ferdinand the Firſt, Father of

Coſmo the Second, who died 1670. and left a Son,

Coſmo the Third, born 1642. the preſent Grand Duke, who, by *Margaret Loviſe*, Daughter of *Gaſton John Baptiſt*, Duke of *Orleans*, has a Son, *viz. Gaſton*, who, in 1688. married *Violanta Beatrix*, Daughter of *Ferdinand Maria*, and Siſter to the preſent Elector of *Bavaria*.

§. III. As

§. III. As for what concerns this Prince's Dominions: In *Tuſcany* and *Piſa* he is Soveraign: But Feudatory to His Catholick Majeſty for *Siena* and *Maſſa*, and great part of the Iſle of *Elbe*, to whom, upon that account he yearly pays 10000 Florins. Laſtly, he holds the City *Saturnia* as a Fief of the Empire. His Power may be gueſs'd by his Yearly Revenues, which are eſtimated at 1800000 *Shillings*.

CHAP. XIX.

Of the Houſe of Savoy.

§. I. THo' the Dukes of *Savoy* may not improperly be referred to *Germany*, and contained in the Upper-Circle of the *Rhine*; yet, becauſe they are poſſeſſed of all *Piemont* in *Italy*, as alſo many places in *France*, we thought more convenient to treat of 'em in this place. Now this Family is juſtly to be numbred amongſt thoſe of the greateſt Antiquity, ſince little that is certain can be ſpoke of its Original by reaſon thereof. This, nevertheleſs, is without Diſpute, That *Beraldus*, Marqueſs of *Italy*, Earl of *Savoy* and *Maurienne*, flouriſh'd in the beginning of the Eleventh Century, and died about the Year 1023. His Son was *Humbert* the Firſt, ſurnamed *Albimanus*, Earl of *Savoy* and *Maurienne*, Lord of *Chabais* and *Valois*, who departed this

Life in the Year 1048. being ſucceeded by his Son *Otho*, Earl of *Savoy* and *Maurienne*, Lord of *Chablais*, *Valois*, and *Aouſte*, Marqueſs of *Italy* and *Suſa*, and Duke of *Turin*, who died in 1091. This *Otho* was ſucceeded by his Brother *Amadeus* the Second (for his Elder Brother *Caudatus* died before his Father) who begat *Humbert* the Second, Earl of *Savoy*, *Maurienne*, and *Piemont*, Lord of *Chablais*, *Aouſte* and *Tarento*, Marqueſs of *Suſa* and *Italy*, which *Humbert* departed this Life on *Nov.* 18. 1103. and left the Government of his Provinces to his Eldeſt Son *Amadeus* the Third, who died at *Nicoſia* in an Expedition to the Holy Land, on *Apr.* 1. 1149. *Amadeus* the Third was followed by his Son *Humbert* the Third, ſurnamed *The Saint*, who died *March* 4. 1186. *Humbert*'s Son and Succeſſor was *Thomas* the Firſt, Earl of *Savoy*, &c. and Vicar-General of the Empire in *Lombardy* and *Piemont*, born *May* 20. 1177. deceaſed *Jan.* 20. 1233. This Prince left many Children, whereof we ſhall mention only Three, and as ſerviceable to preſent purpoſe; namely, *Amadeus* the Fourth, *Thomas* the Second, and *Philip*. *Amadeus*, the Eldeſt of the Three ſucceeded his Father, and begat *Boniface*, ſurnamed *Roland*; which *Boniface* died without Iſſue, in 1263. and was ſucceeded by his Uncle *Philip*, who likewiſe had the ſame Fate, *Nov.* 17. 1285.

§. II. Return we therefore to *Thomas*, who departed this Life in the Year 1259. leaving Iſſue Three Sons, whoſe Names were,

1. *Tho-*

1. *Thomas* of *Savoy* (the Third of that Name) born 1248. deceaſed 1282. whoſe Son, *Philip* obtained all *Piemont*, except the Marquiſate of *Suſa*, upon the death of his Great Uncle Duke *Philip*, without Iſſue, where his Poſterity ruled, till the Year 1418. at which time it became extinct in Prince *Lewis* of *Savoy*.
2. *Amadeus* the Fifth, who, in the diviſion of Duke *Philip*'s Inheritance 'twixt him and his Nephew *Philip*, had the County of *Savoy*, &c. for his Lot: Of this Prince more below.
3. *Lewis* of *Savoy*, Baron of *Vaud*, whoſe Poſterity failed in another *Lewis*, *An.* 1350.

Amadeus the Fifth, by reaſon of his great Exploits, ſurnamed *The Great*, was born in 1249. and died *Oct.* 16. 1323. In 1310. he was created a Prince of the Empire, by the Emperor *Henry* the Sixth. The Children that ſurvived him, were,

1. *Edward*, born 1284. who ſucceeded him, but died without Iſſue, 1329. And,
2. *Aymon*, ſurnamed *Pacificus* (or Peace-maker) born *Dec.* 15. 1291. who ſucceeded his Brother *Edward*, and died *June* 1343. leaving the Government to his Son *Amadeus* the Sixth, who died in the Year 1383. and was ſucceeded by his Son *Amadeus* the Seventh, ſurnamed *The Red*, who begat *Amadeus* the Eighth, of whom in the next *Section*.

§. III. *Amadeus* the Eighth was born *Sept.* 4. 1383. and created Duke of *Savoy* by the Emperor *Sigiſmund*, on *Feb.* 19. 1416. In 1418. *Piemont* in *Italy*, *&c.* fell to him upon the death of his Couſin *Lewis* without Iſſue. In 1434. he gave up the Government to his Son *Lewis*, betaking himſelf to an Eccleſiaſtick Life, and died in the Year 1451.

Lewis who ſucceeded him, was born 1402. married *Anne Luſignan*, Daughter to *Jean*, King of *Cyprus*, *An.* 1432. and died 1465. Amongſt the Children that ſurvived, we find,

1. *Amadeus* the Ninth, who ſucceeded him, and died 1472. being ſucceeded himſelf by his Son,
   Charles the Second, Duke of *Savoy*, who died 1490. leaving his Son,
   Charles John Amadeus, Duke of *Savoy*, and King of *Cyprus*, born 1448. to ſucceed him. This *Charles John* died Childleſs, *An.* 1496.
2. *Philip*, ſurnamed *Sans Terræ* (or *Lack-land*) born *Feb.* 5 1438. nevertheleſs, in the extremity of his Age he came to be Duke, and Heir to a farthing, to all the Lands and Eſtates of his Grand-Nephew, Duke *Charles John Amadeus* above-mentioned. He departed this Life on *Nov.* 7. 1497. and left the Government to his Son,
   1. *Philibert* the Second, born 1480. deceaſed without Iſſue *Sept.* 10. 1504. whereupon the Government fell to his Brother
   2. *Charles* the Third, born 1486. deceaſed 1553. whoſe Son was
      Emanuel Philibert, of whom in the next *Section*.

§. IV. E-

§. IV. *Emanuel Philibert* was born *July* 1 1428. and from his very Youth proved himſelf an excellent Souldier, in the Service of the Emperour *Charles* V. On *July* 9. 1559. he married *Margaret*, Daughter to *Francis* I. King of *France*, and died *Aug.* 30. 1580. leaving only a Son,

Charles Emanuel, Duke of *Savoy*, and King of *Cyprus*; born *Jan.* 12. 1562. a Prince (to uſe the Words of the Learned *Im. Hoff*, in his *Geneal. Gall.*) of ſublime Parts, and happy Memory; excellently well read in all ſorts of Learning, eſpecially Mathematicks. He had a very ſharp War with the *French*, but with bad ſucceſs. On *March* 11. 1685. he married *Catharina Michaelis*, of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, Daughter to *Philip* II. King of *Spain*; and died *July* 26. 1630. leaving Iſſue,

1. *Philip Emanuel*, Prince of *Piemont*, born 1586. deceaſed 1605.
2. *Victor Amadeus*, of whom in the next §.
3. *Emanuel Philibert*, Knight of *Jeruſalem*, Prince of *Oneglia*, and Vice Roy of *Sicily*, born 1588. deceaſed at *Palermo*, 1624.
4. *Margaret*, born *April* 28. 1589. married to *Francis Gonzaga*, Duke of *Mantua*, 1608. deceaſed *June* 26. 1655.
5. *Iſabel*, born *March* 11. 1591. and married to *Alphonſus* of *Eſte*, Duke of *Modena*. She died 1626.
6. *Maurice*, Cardinal of *S.R.E.* born *Jan.* 10. 1593. but afterwards coming to be Prince of *Oneglia*, he married *Aloſia*

Mary, his Brother *Amadeus*'s Daughter, yet died without Iſſue, *Oct.* 4. 1657.

7. *Mary*, a profeſs'd Nun; ſhe died 1656.
8. *Frances Catharine*; ſhe was likewiſe profeſs'd, and died 1641.
9. *Thomas Francis*, Prince of *Carignan*, *Dec.* 21. 1596. of whom in the laſt §.
10. *Joan*, born and deceaſed the ſame Year, *viz.* 1597.

§. V. 'Tis now time *Victor Amadeus* again appear: He was born *May* 3. 1587. and ſucceeded his Father in the Dutchy of *Savoy*. This Prince was a great Lover of Peace; nevertheleſs, a new War breaking out 'twixt *France* and *Spain*, he declared for the firſt; which involv'd him in ſo many Difficulties, that being oppreſs'd by 'em, he fell into a Fever, whereof he died in a few Days, *Oct.* 7. 1637. His Dutcheſs was Daughter to King *Henry* IV. of *France*; by whom he had Iſſue as followeth; *viz.*

1. *Aloiſia Mary Chriſtina*, born *July* 27. 1629. and married to her Uncle *Maurice*, Prince of *Oneglia*.
2. *Franciſcus Hyacinthus*, Duke of *Savoy*, born 1632. deceaſed 1638.
3. *Charles Emanuel*, of whom below.
4. *Margaret Joland*, born 1635. married to *Rainulius*, Duke of *Parma*, *April* 29. 1660. deceaſed 1663.
5. *Adelais Henrica* (or as others, *Henrietta Adelheid*) born *Nov.* 6. 1636. married to *Ferdinand Maria*, Elector of *Bavaria*, 1652. deceaſed *March* 18. 1676.
6. *Catharina Beatrix*, her Twin-Siſter, deceaſed 1637.

Charles

Charles Emanuel, who ſucceeded his Father, was born *June* 20. 1634. He perform'd all his Exerciſes very finely on Horſeback; for the improvement of which Art, he cauſed an Academy to be opened at *Turin*; and was ſo abſolutely perfect in all other Endowments, both of Mind and Body, that his untimely death, which hapned *June* 12. 1675. is never enough to be lamented. In 1663. he took to Wife *Frances Magdalen*, Daughter to *John Baptiſt Gaſton*, Duke of *Orleans*; but ſhe died *May* 11. 1665. After which, he married *Mary Joan Baptiſt* of *Savoy*, Daughter to *Charles Amadeus*, Duke of *Nemours*, whom he left, as ſhe ſtill remains, a Widow. By the laſt he had

Victor Amadeus Francis, the preſent Duke of *Savoy*, born *May* 17. 1666. On *April* 9. 1684. he married *Anne Mary*, Daughter to *Philip* Duke of *Orleans*; by whom (as far as I can learn) he has hitherto had only,

1. *Mary Adelheid*, born *Dec.* 6. 1685. And,
2. Another Daughter, born *Aug.* 30. N. S. 1688. whoſe Name as yet I know not.

§. VI. It ſtill remains we ſay ſomewhat of *Thomas Francis*, youngeſt Son to *Charles Emanuel* I. Duke of *Savoy*, mentioned already by us in *Sect.* IV. *Numb.* 9. who ſpent his Life, for the moſt part, in the Wars. *Jan.* 22. 1624. he married *Mary* of *Bourbon*, Daughter to *Charles* Count *de Soiſſons*; who bare him,

1. *Charlotte Chriſtina*, not long-liv'd.
2. *Aloiſia Chriſtina*, born *Aug.* 1. 1627. and married to *Ferdinand Maximilian*, Marquiſs of *Baden*, 1693.

3. *E-*

3. *Emanuel Philibert Amadeus* of *Savoy*, Prince *de Carignan*, born *Aug.* 20. 1628. He was both deaf and dumb, and ſo wholly unfit for Buſineſs of State; nevertheleſs he was married in 1684. to *Mary Catharine* of *Eſte*, Prince *Borſus* his Daughter.
4. *Joſeph Emanuel John*, born *June* 24. 1631. deceaſed *Jan.* 12. 1656.
5. *Eugenius Maurice* of *Savoy*, Count *de Soiſſons*, born *May* 3. 1635. of whom beneath.
6. *Amadeus*, and
7. *Ferdinand*, } both which died in their youth.

As for *Eugenius Maurice*, he departed this Life *June* 7. 1673. On *Feb.* 20. 1657. he married *Olympia*, Daughter of *Michael Laurence* of —— by Cardinal *Mazarine*'s Siſter, whom he left a Widow, and by her a numerous Iſſue; *viz.*

1. *Lewis Thomas*, Count *de Soiſſons*, born *Decemb.* 15. 1657. His Princeſs's Name is *Urania de la Cropte*, Daughter to the Noble Baron *de Beauvais*, whom he married *Decemb.* 17. 1682.
2. *Philip*, born 1659.
3. *Lewis Julius*, born *May* 2. 1660. and ſlain in the *Turkiſh* Wars, *July* 13. 1683.
4. *Emanuel*, born 1663. deceaſed 1676.
5. *Francis Eugenius*, born 1665.
6. *Frances*, deceaſed *Feb.* 24. 1671.
7. *Mary Joan Baptiſta*, born *Jan.* 1. 1665.
8. *Aloiſia Philiberta*, born *Nov.* 22. 1667.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Of the Houſe of Mantua.

§. 1. WE now come to the Family of the Dukes of *Mantua*, and ſhall derive the ſame from one *Hugo*, who married one of the *Gonzaga's*, a Family of a Noble Extraction in *Lombardy*; which was the reaſon that his Son *Gerhard*, who was inveſted in *Mantua* by his Couſin *Adelbert*, in 1009. as an immediate Feudatory of the Empire, took on him the Name of *Gonzaga*. *Hugo* his Father died in the Year 946. and is ſaid to be the Son of another *Hugo*, who was Earl of *Provence*, and King of *Italy*, and Son to King *Lotharius* III. Grandſon to K. *Lotharius* II. and great Grandſon to *Lotharius* the Emperour. *Aloiſius*, or *Lewis Gonzaga*, was the Eleventh in deſcent from *Gerhard*, and created Captain of *Mantua* by the Emperour *Charles* IV. in the Year 1329. His Son and Succeſſor was *Guido*, who begat *Lewis*; which *Lewis* was ſucceeded by his Son *Francis*; all of 'em Captains of *Mantua*. *Francis*'s Son and Succeſſor was *John Francis*, created the firſt Marquiſs of *Mantua*, by the Emperour *Sigiſmund*, *Sept.* 22. 1433. His eldeſt Son and Succeſſor was *Frederick* I. who begat *Francis* II. *Francis* II. begat *Frederick* II. who was created the Firſt Duke of *Mantua*, by *Charles* V. *April* 8. 1530. and left three Sons: (1.) *Francis*, who died without Iſſue. (2.) *William*, who ſucceeded

ceeded his Brother *Francis*. And (3.) *Lewis* of whom in the next. *William*'s Son and Succeſſor was *Vincent*, Duke of *Mantua*, whoſe Iſſue was as followeth:

1. *Margaret Gonzaga*, married to *Henry*, Duke of *Lorrain*.
2. *Eleanor*, married in 1622. to the Emperour *Ferdinand* II. deceaſed *June* 27. 1655.
3. *Francis* II. who left only a Daughter.
4. Cardinal *Ferdinand*. And,
5. *Vincent*, in whom the Ducal Line in *Italy* failed, *Anno* 1627.

§. II. Return we therefore to *Lewis* III. Son to *Frederick* above-mentioned, who married the Lady *Henrica*, Heireſs to the Dutchy of *Nevers* in *France*; which was poſſeſs'd by his Poſterity, 'till the Year 1659. at what time they ſold it to Cardinal *Mazarine*. His Son was *Charles Gonzaga*, Duke of *Nevers*, who became Duke upon the death of his Couſin *Vincent*, and Heired all his Eſtates. He departed this Life in the Year 1637. having begot *Charles* II. who, contrary to the Courſe of Nature, died before his Father, 1631. Nevertheleſs, he was firſt married, and left Iſſue as follows:

1. *Eleanor*, born *May* 18. 1629. married to the Emperour *Ferdinand* III. 1651. deceaſed 1686.
2. *Charles* III. the preſent Duke, who married *Iſabella Clara*, Daughter to *Leopold* V. Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*; but has no Iſſue by her.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

Of the Family of the Dukes of Parma *and* Placentia.

§. 1. THe Dukes of *Parma* owe their Original to the ancient Line of the *Farneſe*'s in *Italy*, from whence Pope *Paul* III. (otherwiſe *Alexander de Farneſe*) was deſcended; who in 1545. created his Natural Son, *Peter Aloiſius de Farneſe*, Duke of *Parma* and *Placentia*. Nevertheleſs, by reaſon of his vicious Diſpoſition, and intolerable Cruelty, he ſo far incenſed both the Nobility and Commonalty, that they conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him. His Son *Octavius* married *Margaret*, Natural Daughter to *Charles* V. *Alexander de Medices*, Great Duke of *Tuſcany*'s Widow; and of this Match *Alexander de Farneſe*, Prince of *Parma*, was born; a Prince worthy the nobleſt Character, and hardly to be equall'd by the greateſt Men of that Age. He married *Mary* of *Portugal*, by whom he had *Rainulius* I. Duke of *Parma* and *Placentia*; and *Odoardus* I. who became a Cardinal. The firſt of theſe begat,

1. *Alexander the Dumb*, who by reaſon of that Imperfection, was unfit to Govern. And,
2. *Odoardus* II. who ſucceeded his Father; and died 1646.

§. II. This *Odoardus* II. had four Children that ſurvived him, the eldeſt of which was *Rainulius*

nulius II. the preſent Duke of *Parma* and *Placentia*; who, on *Apr.* 29. 1660. married *Margaret Foland*, Daughter to *Victor Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*; but ſhe died in 1663. After which, he took to Wife *Iſabel d' Eſte*, Daughter to *Francis*, Duke of *Modena*, who likewiſe is ſince dead. As far as we can hear, he has but one Son, *viz. Odoardus* the Third, lately married (as is reported) to *Hedewig Elizabeth Amalia*, Daughter of *Philip William*, Elector *Palatine*.

CHAP. XXII.

Of the Houſe of Modena.

§. I. THe Dukes of *Modena* are deſcended from the Ancient Marqueſſes of *Eſte*, whoſe common Father was *Hugo*, Lord of *Padua*, and Marqueſs of *Eſte*. Amongſt the Deſcendants of this Lord, we find one *Borſus*, who was created Duke of *Modena*, by the Emperor *Frederick* the Third, and of *Ferrara*, by Pope *Paul* the Second. He was ſucceeded by his Brother *Hercules* the Firſt, who died in 1505. being ſucceeded by his Son *Alphonſo* the Firſt, who, by his Wife *Lucretia*, Daughter to Pope *Alexander* the Sixth, had *Hercules* the Second, Duke of *Mantua* and *Ferrara*, to whom the Government fell, upon the death of his Father in 1534. His Son and Succeſſor was *Alphonſo* the Second, who died without Iſſue, in the Year, 1597.

§. II. Now

§. II. Now there was ſurviving at this time, *Cæſar d' Eſte*, Son of *Alphonſo*, Marqueſs of *Monte Caſſo*, natural Son to *Alphonſo* the Firſt, Duke of *Modena*, by *Laura Euſtachia*, a Woman of obſcure Birth, who afterwards got the name of *Labella Ferratarina*. Duke *Alphonſo* dying without Iſſue, left this *Cæſar* his Heir, by the conſent of the Emperors *Maximilian* the Second, and *Rodolph* the Second; But the Pope ſeized on *Ferrara*, as a Fee Farm of the Church, vacant by the death of the laſt Duke. However, he was Inveſted in that of *Modena*, in the Year 1598. and was ſucceeded therein by his Son *Francis* the Firſt, who died 1656. leaving Iſſue,

1. *Alphonſus* the Third, who ſucceeded him, and in 1655. married *Laurentia*, Cardinal *Mazarine*'s Niece, by his Siſter; of which Match came *Alphonſo* the Fourteenth, the preſent Duke, who was born 1656. and married a Princeſs out of the Family of the *Barberini*.
2. *Almerick*, Prince of *Modena*; where he is at preſent, we cannot ſo well ſay.
3. *Iſabel*, married to *Rainulius* the Second, Duke of *Parma*, *&c.* but ſome time ſince dead.
4. *Mary Eleanor Beatrix*, married in 73. to *James* the Second, King of *Great Brittain*; ſhe now lives in *France*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of the Family of the Dukes of Curland.

THe Dukes of *Curland* are Originally of *Weſtphalia*; for *Gothard* the Firſt, Son to *Gothard Rediar*, a *Weſtphalian* Knight, and Grand Maſter of the Teutonick Order, was created Duke of *Curland* and *Semigallan*, by *Sigiſmund*, King of *Poland*; and begat *James*, who ſucceeded in that Dukedom. Duke *James*, in 1645. married *Charlotte*, the Daughter of *George William*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, who died in 76. having born him the following Iſſue.

1. *Frederick Caſimier*, the preſent Duke, who married *Sophia Amalia*, of *Naſſau-Siegen*, on *Dec.* 25. 1688. by whom he has hitherto had only Two Daughters.
2. *Ferdinand*, a Noble and Valiant Prince, Lieutenant-General in the Elector of *Brandenburg*'s Army.
3. *Alexander* Wounded with a Cannon-Ball at the Siege of *Buda*, and died in his way towards *Vienna*.
4. *Loviſe Elizabeth*, married to *Frederick* Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, of the Line of *Hamburg*, 1671.
5. *Mary Amalia*, married *May* 21. 1673. to *Charles*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, of the Line of *Caſſel*.
6. *Charlotte*, who as yet lives unmarried in the King of *Sweden*'s Court.

FINIS.

BOOKS *Printed for, and Sold by* MATTHEW GILLYFLOWER, *at the* Spread-Eagle, *in* Weſtminſter-hall.

FOLIO's.

Abala: or, Myſteries of State and Government, in Letters of illuſtrious Perſons, in the Reigns of *Henry* the VIII. Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, and King *Charles*. The Third Edition, with large Additions.

The Compleat Gard'ner: or, Directions for the right Ordering of Fruit-gardens, and Kitchen-gardens, with the Culture of Oranges and Melons. Made Engliſh by *John Evelyn*, Eſq;

The Compleat Horſeman; diſcovering the ſureſt Marks of the Beauty, Goodneſs, Faults, and Imperfections of Horſes, with the Signs and Cauſes of their Diſeaſes; the true Method both of their Preſervation and Cure, with the regular Uſe of Bleeding and Purging: Alſo the Art of Shooing, Breeding, and Backing of Colts; with a Supplement of Riding. By the Sieur *de Solleyſell*, Querry to the *French* King. Made Engliſh from the 8th Edition, by Sir *John Hope*, Kt. Adorned with Sculptures.

Æſop's Fables. Engliſh'd by Sir *Roger L'Eſtrange*, Kt.

The Works of the Famous *Engliſh* Poet, Mr. *E. Spenſer*.

Brownlow's Entries of ſuch Declarations, Informations, Pleas in Barr, *&c.* and all other Parts of Pleading, now in uſe; with Additions of Authentick Modern Precedents, inſerted under every Title.

The Commentaries of *Julius Cæſar*, with judicious Obſervations. By *Clement Edmunds*, Eſq; To which is now added, The Duke of *Rohan*'s Remarks, a Geographical Nomenclator; with the Life of *Cæſar*, and an Account of his Medals.

OCTAVO's.

The Eſſays of *Michael Sergnior, de Montaign*. Engliſh'd by *Charles Cotton*, Eſq; In Three Vol.

Tables of Forbearance, and Diſcompt of Money. By *Roger Clavel*, Gent.

Plutarch's Morals. Engliſh'd by ſeveral Hands. In Five Volumes.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of the Family of the Dukes of Curland.

THe Dukes of *Curland* are Originally of *Weſtphalia*; for *Gothard* the Firſt, Son to *Gothard Rediar*, a *Weſtphalian* Knight, and Grand Maſter of the Teutonick Order, was created Duke of *Curland* and *Semigallan*, by *Sigiſmund*, King of *Poland*; and begat *James*, who ſucceeded in that Dukedom. Duke *James*, in 1645. married *Charlotte*, the Daughter of *George William*, Elector of *Brandenburg*, who died in 76. having born him the following Iſſue.

1. *Frederick Caſimier*, the preſent Duke, who married *Sophia Amalia*, of *Naſſau-Siegen*, on *Dec.* 25. 1688. by whom he has hitherto had only Two Daughters.
2. *Ferdinand*, a Noble and Valiant Prince, Lieutenant-General in the Elector of *Brandenburg*'s Army.
3. *Alexander* Wounded with a Cannon-Ball at the Siege of *Buda*, and died in his way towards *Vienna*.
4. *Loviſe Elizabeth*, married to *Frederick* Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, of the Line of *Hamburg*, 1671.
5. *Mary Amalia*, married *May* 21. 1673. to *Charles*, Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, of the Line of *Caſſel*.
6. *Charlotte*, who as yet lives unmarried in the King of *Sweden*'s Court.

F I N I S.

BOOKS *Printed for, and Sold by* MATTHEW GILLYFLOWER, *at the* Spread-Eagle, *in* Weſtminſter-hall.

FOLIO's.

Abala: or, Myſteries of State and Government, in Letters of illuſtrious Perſons, in the Reigns of *Henry* the VIII. Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, and King *Charles*. The Third Edition, with large Additions.

The Compleat Gard'ner: or, Directions for the right Ordering of Fruit-gardens, and Kitchen-gardens, with the Culture of Oranges and Melons. Made Engliſh by *John Evelyn*, Eſq;

The Compleat Horſeman; diſcovering the ſureſt Marks of the Beauty, Goodneſs, Faults, and Imperfections of Horſes, with the Signs and Cauſes of their Diſeaſes; the true Method both of their Preſervation and Cure, with the regular Uſe of Bleeding and Purging: Alſo the Art of Shooing, Breeding, and Backing of Colts; with a Supplement of Riding. By the Sieur *de Solleyſell*, Querry to the *French* King. Made Engliſh from the 8th Edition, by Sir *John Hope*, Kt. Adorned with Sculptures.

Æſop's Fables. Engliſh'd by Sir *Roger L'Eſtrange*, Kt.

The Works of the Famous *Engliſh* Poet, Mr. *E. Spenſer*.

Brownlow's Entries of ſuch Declarations, Informations, Pleas in Barr, *&c.* and all other Parts of Pleading, now in uſe; with Additions of Authentick Modern Precedents, inſerted under every Title.

The Commentaries of *Julius Cæſar*, with judicious Obſervations. By *Clement Edmunds*, Eſq; To which is now added, The Duke of *Rohan*'s Remarks, a Geographical Nomenclator; with the Life of *Cæſar*, and an Account of his Medals.

OCTAVO's.

The Eſſays of *Michael Serginor, de Montaign*. Engliſh'd by *Charles Cotton*, Eſq; In Three Vol.

Tables of Forbearance, and Diſcompt of Mony. By *Roger Clavel*, Gent.

Plutarch's Morals. Engliſh'd by ſeveral Hands. In Five Volumes.

Charron of Wiſdom. Made *Engliſh* by Dr *Stanhope*. In Two Vol.

Puffendorf's Introduction to the Hiſtory of *Europe*.

The *Roman* Hiſtory; from the Building of the City, to the Removal of the Imperial Seat, by *Conſtantine* the Great: containing the ſpace of three hundred fifty five Years. For the Uſe of his Highneſs the Duke of *Glouceſter*. In Two Vol. The Third Edition. By *Laurence Echard*, A. M.

An Abridgement of Sir *Walter Raleigh*'s Hiſtory of the World, according to his own Method, both as to the Chapters and Paragraphs in his larger Vol. with his Premonition to Princes.

The Life of Cardinal *Richlieu*. In Two Vol.

A new Voyage into *Italy*. In Two Vol. By *Maximilian Miſſon*. Adorn'd with Sculptures; now Reprinting with large Additions.

A new Voyage into the *Levant*, by the Sieur *du Mont*; with Sculptures.

The Life of Monſieur *Colbert*.

The Compleat *Engliſh* Phyſician: or, The Druggiſt's Shop opened: Explicating all the Particulars of which Medicines are made, with their Names, Natures, Preparations, Vertues, Uſes, and Doſes, and above 600 Chymical Proceſſes. By *W. Salmon*.

The Compleat Guide for Juſtices of the Peace. In two Parts. The Firſt, Containing the Common and Statute-laws, relating to that Office. The Second, Conſiſting of the moſt Authentick and uſeful Precedents. By *John Bond* of *Gray's-Inn*, Eſq; The Second Edition, enlarg'd and continu'd down to this time, with a Table referring to all the Statutes, relating to a Juſtice of the Peace. By *E. Bohun*, Eſq;

A View of all the Religions in the World, from the Creation till theſe Times. To which is added, The Lives, Actions and Ends of Notorious Hereticks; with their Effigies in Copper-plates. The Sixth Edition. By *Alexander Roſs*.

Emblems, by *Fr. Quarles*.

The Elements of *Euclid* Explain'd, in a New, but moſt Eaſie Method; with the Uſe of every Propoſition, through all Parts of the Mathematicks. By *Fr. de Chales*. Now made Engliſh, and a Multitude of Errors Corrected.

The Hiſtory of *Scotland*, containing the Lives of *James* the I, II, III, IV, V; with Memorials of State, in the Reigns of *James* the VI. and *Charles* the I. By *W. Drummond*.

The Faithful Regiſter: or, The Debates in four ſeveral Parliaments, *viz.* That at *Weſtminſter*, *Octob.* 21. 1680; that at *Oxford*, *March* 21. 1680; and the two laſt Seſſions of King *James*.

The

The Works of *Cornelius Tacitus*. Made Engliſh by Mr. *Dryden*, Sir *Roger L'Eſtrange*, and other Gentlemen; with the Political Reflections, and Hiſtorical Notes of Monſieur *Amelot*, and thoſe of the Learn'd Sir *Henry Savile*. In Three Volumes.

Modern Curioſities of Art and Nature, extracted out of the Cabinets of the moſt eminent Perſonages of the *French* Court. By the Sieur *Lemery*.

The Compleat Chirurgeon: or, The whole Art of Chirurgery, explain'd in a moſt familiar Method. Written in *French* by M. *le Clerc*, Phyſician and Privy-councellor to the *French* King.

The Family-Phyſician, and Houſe-Apothecary. By *Gideon Harvey*, Phyſician to His Majeſty. The Third Edition, reviſed and enlarged by the Author.

Memoirs of the Duke of *Savoy*, during this War.

A Voyage in the Years 1695, 1696, 1697, on the Coaſts of *Africa*, &c. by a Squadron of *French* Men of War. Illuſtrated with Figures.

The Preſent State of *England*; with Remarks upon the Ancient State thereof. By *Edward Chamberlain*. The 19th Edition, with great Improvements.

Hennepin's New Diſcovery of a vaſt Country in *America*. In two Parts. Illuſtrated with Maps and Figures. Dedicated to His Majeſty, King *William*.

Hobbs's Three Diſcourſes, *viz.* Of Humane Nature: or, The fundamental Elements of Policy. *De Corpore Politico*: or, The Elements of Law, Moral and Politick. Of Liberty, Neceſſity, and Chance. The Third Edition.

Valor Beneficiorum: or, A Valuation of all Eccleſiaſtical Preferments, in *England* and *Wales*. To which is added, A Collection of Precedents in Eccleſiaſtical Matters.

Davenport's Abridgment of *Cook* on *Littleton*.

Advice to a Daughter. By the Right Honourable the M. of *H*. The Fifth Edition, corrected.

——— *Idem* in *French*.

Moral Maxims. By the Duke of *Rochefoncault*.

Walſingham's Manual: or, Prudential Maxims of State, for the States-man and the Courtier. To which is now added, *Fragmenta Regalia*; or, Obſervations on Queen *Elizabeth*, her Times, and Favours. By Sir *Robert Naunton*.

Remembrances of Methods, Orders, and Proceedings, uſed and obſerved in the Houſe of Lords: Extracted out of the Journals. By *Henry Scobel*, Eſq; Clark to the Parliament. To which

which is added, The Priviledges of the Barronage, in and out of Parliament. By *John Selden*, Esq;

Memorials of the Method and Manner of Proceedings in Parliament, in Paſſing Bills, with the Orders of the Houſe of Commons: Gathered out of the Journal-books, from the time of *Edward* VI. To which is added, *Arcana Parliamentaria*; with the Antiquity, Power, Order, State, Perſons, Manner, and Proceedings in Parliament. By *Camden*, *Selden*, *Cotton*, &c.

Monarchy Aſſerted to be the Beſt, moſt Ancient and Legal Form of Government; in a Conference had at *White-hall* with *Oliver Cromwell*, and a Committee of Parliament: made good by the Arguments of *Oliver* Saint *John* Lord Chief Juſtice, Lord Chief Juſtice *Glyme*, Lord *Whitlock*, Lord *Liſle*, Lord *Frimes*, Lord *Broghall*, the Maſter of the Rolls, Sir *Charles Woolsby*, Sir *Richard Onſlow*, Col. *Jones*.

The Art of Reſtoring Health; explaining the Nature and Cauſes of Diſtempers, and ſhewing that every Man is, or may be his own beſt Phyſician. By M. *Flammand*, M. D.

The Wiſdom of the Ancients: or, The Apothegms of *Plutarch*, *Diogenes*, *Laertius*, *Ælian*, *Stobæus*, *Macrobius*, *Eraſmus*, repreſenting the Manners and Cuſtoms of the *Greeks*, *Romans*, and *Lacedemonians*. By *J. Bulteel*, Gent. The Second Edition.

Now in the Preſs,

The Compleat Gard'ner: Or, Directions for Cultivating and right Ordering of Fruit-gardens, and Kitchen-gardens. By the Famous Monſieur *de la Quintinye*, chief Director of all the Gardens of the *French* King: Is now at the Requeſt of ſeveral of the Nobility and Gentry compendiouſly Abridg'd, and made of more uſe, with very conſiderable Improvements. By *George London*, and *Henry Wiſe*.

A Compleat Body of Chirurgical Operations; Containing their Definitions and Cauſes, from the Structures of the ſeveral Parts: The Signs of the Diſeaſes for which the Operations are made: The Preparations for, and the Manual Performance of each: The Manner of Cure after every particular Operation: Together with Remarks of the moſt skilful Practitioners upon each Caſe; as alſo Inſtructions for Sea-Chirurgeons, and all concerned in Midwifery. The whole Illuſtrated with Copper-plates, explaining the ſeveral Bandages and Inſtruments. By Monſieur *de la Vauguion*. M. D. and Intendant of the Royal Hoſpitals about *Paris*. Done into *Engliſh*.